This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

B+6302.74

Harvard College
Library

BOUGHT FROM THE FUND
BEQUEATHED BY

Evert Jansen Wendell
CLASS OF 1882

of New York

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

C

MEMOIR

OF THE

REV. EDWARD BICKERSTETH,

LATE RECTOR OF WATTON, HERTS.

BY

THE REV. T. R. BIRKS, M.A.,

RECTOR OF KELSHALL, HERTS.

WITH AN INTRODUCTION

BY

STEPHEN H. TYNG, D.D.

VOL. II.

NEW YORK:
HARPER & BROTHERS, PUBLISHERS,
No. 82 CLIFF ST.

1851.

Digitized by Google

BR 1702.74

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM
THE BEQUEST OF
EVERT JANSEN WENDELL
1918

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

CHAPTER XVII.

A.D. 1830–1832.

REMOVAL TO WATTON, 1–37.

Perplexities, 2.—Letters, 4.—"Chief Concerns," 6.—Journal before Removal, 6.—New Home, 9.—Parochial Services, 10.—Visitation Sermon, 12.—Missionary Journeys, 14.—Riots and Cholera, 15, 16.—Tract for the Fast Day, 18.—Letter to Mr. Garwood, 19.—Sermon for Church Missionary Society, 20.—Birth-day Reflections, 22.—Death of Mother, 24.—Christian's Family Library, 24.—Bible Society Controversy, 25–31.—Mr. Simeon's Jubilee, 32.—Hymn-book, 32.—Reflections at Close of Year, 36.

CHAPTER XVIII.

A.D. 1833–1835.

VARIOUS LABORS AT WATTON, 38–67.

Change of Views on Prophecy, 38–41.—Reflections, 42.—Letter to His Daughter, 45.—Letters to Wife on Family Duties, 46–49.—Journal, 50.—Jews' Society Sermon, 53.—Letter from Lady L. Whitmore, 55.—Usefulness of his Works, 56–58.—Deepening Humility, 58.—Journeys and Correspondence, 60.—Letters to Children, 61.—Journal, Practical Guide, 63.—Letters, 64–66.—Cottager's Guide, 67.

CHAPTER XIX.

A.D. 1836, 1837.

PUBLIC ENGAGEMENTS, 68–105.

Progress of Popery, 68–71.—Letter to Lady Whitmore, 72.—Christian-knowledge Society, 74–77.—Letter on Protestant Popery, 77.—Letter from Dr. Chalmers, 80.—Letter on Missions, 81.—Writer's Visit to Watton, 82.—Journal, 83.—Journey to Ireland, 85.—Address to Irish Clergy, 86.—Let-

Digitized by Google

ter from Dublin, 87.—European Society, 88.—Letter from York, 90.—Visit of Lord Ashley, 91.—Spencer Thornton, 92.—Pastoral Aid Society, 93–98.—Journal, 98–101.—Sermon for Reformation Society, 102.—Letter on Waiting, 103.—On Love of Admiration, 104.

CHAPTER XX.

A.D. 1837–1839.

MISCELLANEOUS LABORS, 106–131.

Queen's Accession, 106.—Political Principles, 107.—Private Journal, 108.—On Leaving School, 109.—Martyn's Journals, 110.—Scotch Journey, 111.—Journey to York, 115.—Notes to General Marshall, 117.—Various Works, 119.—Employments of 1839, 120.—Letters, 121–123.—London City Mission, 124–127.—Letter on Changes and Recollections, 128.—Private Reflections, 129–131.

CHAPTER XXI.

A.D. 1840, 1841.

VISIT TO WESTMORELAND, AND ILLNESS, 132–163.

Penny Postage, 132.—Labors of the Year, 133, 134.—Visit to Westmoreland, 138, 139.—War in Syria, 140.—Foreign Aid Society, 141.—West street Lectures, 142.—Parker Society, 143.—Bishopric at Jerusalem, and Restoration of the Jews, 144.—Visit of Bishop Meade, 146.—Patronage of Church Missionary and Jews' Societies, 147.—Derbyshire Journey, 148.—Attack of Paralysis, 149.—Letters of Mr. Grimshawe and Mr. Pratt, 150, 151.—Reflections, 152.—Letters, 153–159.—Letter to Mr. Elliott, 160.—To General Marshall, 161.—Close of Year, 163.

CHAPTER XXII.

A.D. 1842.

PRIVATE LIFE AT WATTON, 164–183.

CHAPTER XXIII.

A.D. 1843.

VARIOUS CHURCH QUESTIONS, 184–214.

The Divine Warning, 184.—Reflections on the Times, 185.—Gospel Propagation Society, 187–190.—Protest against Tractarianism, 191.—Opium Traffic, 193.—To a Young Friend before Confirmation, 194.—Christian Union, 195.—Free Church Movement, 197.—Bible Society, 200.—Notes

Digitized by Google

and Journal, 202–205.—Letter to Son on going to College, 206–209.—Notes to Son at College, 210.—Correspondence, 212.

CHAPTER XXIV.

A.D. 1844.

JOURNEY TO SCOTLAND, 215–245.

History of the Scotch Episcopal Church, 215.—Controversy at Aberdeen, 216.—At Edinburgh, 217.—Church Missionary Society, 219.—Invitation to Edinburgh, 220.—Perplexities, 220.—Journal, 221.—Correspondence with Friends before the Journey, 222–227.—Blessing on the Journey, 228.—Letter to Secretaries on Return, 228.—Effects of Journey, 231–233.—Parish and Public Work, 233–235.—Notes to Son at College, and Others, 236–239.—Death of Mr. Pratt, Funeral Sermon, and Reflections, 240–245.

CHAPTER XXV.

A.D. 1845.

MAYNOOTH, AND CHRISTIAN UNION, 246–275.

Letters to General Marshall in his Last Illness, 246–249.—Journal, 250.—Letters on Maynooth Bill, 252–254.—Private Life, 255–257.—Letters on Christian Union, 258.—First Steps toward Evangelical Alliance, 258.—Conference at Liverpool, 259–264.—Difficulties, 266–270.—Letter to Swiss Brethren, 271.—Reflections at the Close of the Year, 274.

CHAPTER XXVI.

A.D. 1846.

DANGEROUS ILLNESS, AND EVANGELICAL ALLIANCE, 276–313.

Journey and Letters on Alliance, 276–280.—Dangerous Accident, 280.—Letter to Committee of Alliance, 283.—To Mrs. Smith, 286.—Paper on the Divine Goodness, 288.—Relapse, 289.—Letters to his People, 290–292.—From Mr. Venn, 295.—Mr. James, 296.—Dr. M'Neile, 297.—Reply on the Position and Duty of the Church of England, 298–300.—Notes to his Children, 301–304.—On Arnold's Life, 304.—Irish Church, 306.—Newfoundland School Society, 307.—Mr. Mayor's Death, 308.—Formation of the Alliance, 310–313.

CHAPTER XXVII.

A.D. 1847, 1848.

SPECIAL APPEAL, AND MISSIONARY JUBILEE, 314–350.

Early Efforts for Ireland, 314.—Famine, 315.—Appeal for Ireland, 316. Censure and Opposition, 318–320.—Letter to American Member of the

Digitized by Google

Alliance, 321.—Journal, 324–328.—Letter to Mr. Auriol, 329.—To Lord Ashley, on Prospects of Country, 331–332.—Lecture on Popery in the Colonies, 333.—Journal, 334–341.—Visit of African Students, 342.—Notes to Children, 343.—Church Missionary Jubilee, 345–350.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

A.D. 1849.

IRISH CHURCH MISSION, AND JOURNEYS, 351–384.

Character of Mr. Bickersteth's Labors, 351.—Mr. Noel's Secession, 352.—Working Men's Sabbath Essays, 353.—Parish Work, 354–358.—Irish Journey, 359–362.—Meeting in London, 363.—Notes of Speeches, 365.—Bible Society, 366.—Swedish Missionaries, 368.—Weston-super-mare, 368.—Dr. M'Neile's Visit, 370.—Journey to Scotland, 372–375.—Letter to America, 376.—Journal, 379.—Gorham Cause, 379.—Irish Church Missions, 380.—Letter to France on Christian Union, 382.

CHAPTER XXIX.

A.D. 1850.

LAST ILLNESS AND DEATH, 385–409.

Digitized by Google

MEMOIR OF EDWARD BICKERSTETH.

CHAPTER XVII.

REMOVAL TO WATTON.

A. D, 1830—1832.

THE presentation of Mr. Bickersteth to the living of Watton opened a new period in his personal history. Concurring with that great and sudden revolution which convulsed the whole of Europe, and seemed, even in England, to threaten the dissolution of the social fabric, it was more than simply a relief from conscientious perplexity, and the opening of a new sphere of pastoral labor. It withdrew him from the stir of London, and the heavy pressure of his official engagements; and placed him on a quiet watch-tower, where his practical zeal and energy might be combined with a wider view of the prospects, duties, and dangers of the Church of Christ. He availed himself of the privilege thus afforded him. He felt the weight of his immediate charge, and his interest in that beloved Society, which had employed so many years of his life, was undiminished; but he was now led to observe more diligently the signs of the times, and to lend an impartial and active support to every work of Christian benevolence. Using the talents intrusted to him with quiet and steady diligence, he gradually became a watchman to the whole Church, and an honored counselor of his fellow-ministers. Every year brought with it more

Digitized by Google

various claims of public duty, and a silent accession of moral influence.

His first entrance, however, on this new sphere, was attended with many anxieties. The patron of the living, with a simple desire to secure at once the fittest pastor for the flock, had offered it to him, as soon as Dr. Dealtry had announced his purpose of resigning it in June. When, after some delay, a strong wish was expressed by him to retain it, and resign another living instead; or, if this were impossible, to defer the resignation till the close of the year, an unforeseen difficulty arose. Mr. Bickersteth had already tendered his own resignation, both to the Trustees of the Chapel, and to the Society; while domestic circumstance rendered a removal late in the autumn, very undesirable. His journal shows the burden he felt, and how earnestly he sought to cast all his care upon his heavenly Father.

"*April 9th*, 1830. *Good Friday.* There are at present difficulties in the way, as to my speedy and secure settlement at Watton. Lord Jesus, I commit them all to Thee. Roll away every impediment, that Thy name may be glorified.

"*April 11th, Easter.* How many are the unmerited mercies that surround me; not, O my God, for my righteousness, but for Thy Name's sake. All glory be to Thee.

"And there is that mixture of darkness and light over the future, which is best adapted to the exercise of all Christian graces, as a stranger and a pilgrim. . . .

"*April 18th.* My mind has been much exercised by the way I have been led, in the last few weeks, and more especially by the uncertainties of the future; but it is all very sinful, because it all arises from want of faith in God.

"These uncertainties seem to be meant to prepare my heart for my new scenes of duty, and for my new labors.

"I was too much elevated, too buoyant. I must walk humbly. I was looking too much at the temporal good. I must regard only the spiritual charge. I was too secure.

Digitized by Google

I must learn the frailty and uncertainty of this world's good. I was looking rather at man than God. I must wait *only* on the Lord. O thou gracious Father, to Thee I commit my way."

Before these uncertainties had arisen, he wrote to his much-esteemed patron. "The more I look back on the whole way by which our gracious God has led me, the more I see of His loving-kindness, and do unfeignedly desire that I and mine should be entirely devoted to Him. I hope that His grace will teach me to give all my time and strength to the immediate duties to which He calls me. I can truly say that my whole heart is in the pastoral work of the ministry, and the enlargement of the Redeemer's kingdom. . . . I shall deeply feel giving up a Society that will ever be dear to me; and a most affectionate congregation, on which one of my communicants the other day observed that he thought there had latterly been a remarkable effusion of the Divine Spirit. But circumstances have been preparing the way for my leaving the Society; and in my chapel I hope to obtain a successor, who will follow up all my plans. I shall enter on my labors at Watton with the joyful conviction, that with our God is the fullness of the Spirit, and He can there also abundantly bless."

"*April* 23*d.* The motto I desire, in my future course is, 'Holiness to the Lord,'—devotedness to God my Savior.

"It has been a comfort to me to think, that what is uncertain to me is all certain to Him who has loved me, and given himself for me, and that it is ordered by Him.

"*April* 29*th.* It pleases the Lord still to exercise my mind, by the continued uncertainty of my future plans. O the extent of corruption within! its out-breaking is, I think, by far the most depressing part of the present dispensation. I want to see in it, not man, but God; and then all is wisdom, and truth, and love, and kindness, and everything that is delightful. 'My soul, wait thou only on God, for my expectation is from Him.'

Digitized by Google

"In the mean time, how absurd to be anxious about future settlements, when weighty present duties are before me! O Lord, enable me to roll my burdens on Thee! Let thy name be magnified, in using a poor feeble worm like myself, for good to Thy cause, both in my ministry, and in the Society.

"*May 30th. Whitsunday.* Dr. Dealtry has fixed October 8th, for giving up Watton. May I then go there in the fullness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ! To God be glory in all these changes."

During the interval of delay, thus occasioned, Mr. Bickersteth took his last journey in his official character, as Secretary of the Society, and labored in its cause with his usual diligence, though his thoughts were now turning often to his new charge.

Newcastle, June 12.

My beloved Wife,

I arrived here about an hour ago, and take the first opportunity of writing to one with whom I have left so much of my heart.

. . . We arrived at Aylesbury a few minutes before three, and I preached for the Society for Propagating the Gospel. We had afterward a meeting of the Collectors of the Church Missionary Society. We reached Claydon Hall about eight. Yesterday, I addressed, first, the schools; secondly, a meeting; thirdly, a congregation at Claydon; and, fourthly, another at Gawcott; and then went to Stony Stratford, slept for three hours, and then got into the mail for Newcastle. Thus you have my journey.

June 15.

. . . I am anxious that our own mind should be quickened now to prayer for a special blessing on our going to Watton. A fervent spirit of prayer will be a gracious token that God means to use us there for much good. . . . And let us not be too anxious about having things complete at first. This world is too full of uncertainties, for us to be careful about any thing but the one great concern of life.

I shall be anxious for your next letter, to hear about my Wheler Chapel flock. May the God of all grace provide a faithful pastor for that people; it will wonderfully relieve my mind.

Digitized by Google

I preached three times on Sunday. The evening congregation was such as I expect at Watton, in a country village;—farmers, laborers, and a few of the higher classes. I quite enjoyed laying aside my sermons, and talking simply and affectionately with them. . . .

O, beloved wife, how mercifully and lovingly has the Lord hitherto dealt with us as a family! May we walk gratefully and humbly, never once repine or complain in our little sorrows, but abound in thanksgiving for our many and great blessings.

Preston, June 26.

. . . I am really anxious about my dearest J.'s health. He told me, he thought he should soon be gone, and the care of all his family would devolve on me; but how little do we know who will go first, or who shall care for those we leave behind! And why? that we may place all our confidence, not in the creature, but wholly and only in our heavenly Father, who loves all, cares for all, and will never fail them that trust in Him.

The meetings and collections at Liverpool were good, and a fine spirit of piety and love seems to be given to the people—though on these occasions we see things in their holyday suit. It is a mercy, however, to witness and quicken the zeal of the churches; and if God uses me for this, to Him be all praise. . . .

May I return to you with a blessing, and may the intervening time be profitably employed, with reference to all we leave, and all to which we have to go. I hope that we shall settle principles and plans, that may guide us now, and be looked back to with comfort on a dying pillow. All should be with reference to eternity.

We shall have an opportunity of talking together about our dear children's education. It is the one thing that terrifies me, when I look at the trials of A——, and other good men. O may our God make our children His children! All other things are not, comparatively, worth a thought.

I heard Dr. Chalmers preach a very able and profitable sermon from Isaiah xxx. 10, at the Scotch Church in Liverpool; and bless God for raising up men, with his talents, to plead His own cause. But I must close. The Lord give you a happy Sabbath to-morrow, and ever bless you, prays

Your affectionate husband,

E. Bickersteth.

Digitized by Google

The parting from the Wheler Chapel flock was a very great trial. He wished once more to set before them, fully and plainly, the great truths of the gospel, and with this view preached a series of parting sermons, which were soon after published, with the title, "The Chief Concerns of Man." His last sermon before leaving them was on the words:—"Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you." "I would apply to you Jacob's consolation to Joseph. 'I die, but God shall be with you.' Though I remove, God does not. It pleased God to bless among you a sermon on the words—'Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils.' We are now called to practice the duty there presented to us. Oh! it is good to look wholly away from the poor creature, and to glory only in the Creator. And what grounds of comfort there are for you! True, you are needy, the very fullness and extent of God's promises may show this, for there are no useless promises; but you can not have a want for which there is not a supply in the promise, nor a fear, but there is a suitable encouragement. . . . O my brethren, well may you spare the feeble light of a taper, if you have the bright shining of the full Sun of glory; well may you part with a messenger, if you have his Master Himself as your guest and friend. All human aid is but as that derived from a cistern; you have a fuller, an inexhaustible source, for 'my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.' I commend you all to the God of love and peace."

These Discourses were greatly blessed at the time of their delivery, and still more widely in their publication. Mr. Bickersteth could thus look back on the trials of the summer, and the unexpected delay of his removal, with deep gratitude and joy. The following were his reflections when the time drew near.

"*September* 4. . . . Looking forward to the brief span of life before me, I know not whether it shall be a day, or

Digitized by Google

many days,—a year or many years. O Lord God my Savior, I entreat thee to give me sufficient grace, that I may serve Thee, and glorify Thy name!

"The snares around my future path appear to be these. Sinking into a worldly, self-indulgent, pleasure-seeking life. Sinking into a mere literary, reading, and studious habit. Overwhelming myself with too many employments, none of which would be well done. Entering into much religious visiting, and dissipation of mind. Entering into the secular concerns of a parish.

"O Lord my God, preserve me from these snares, and from every spiritual danger, whether now foreseen, or not at all thought of, or known by me! Now, O my God, the grace I ask of Thee is—

"1. To devote myself ardently and fully to the work of the ministry. In preaching the glorious Gospel diligently and laboriously. In visiting unweariedly every part of my parish, from house to house, with many tears, with much prayer.

"2. To foster the spirit of religion in the county. By clerical meetings and intercourse. By religious associations, and meetings in different places. By opening my house to every plan for doing good.

"3. To pursue religious publications, as God shall enable me, first trying to improve my present works. To write an Address upon Missions. To write a Treatise on Baptism, and on Visiting the Poor.

"4. To attend specially to the religion of my own household. My wife, children, and servants must have more of my thoughts, prayer, and time, as it regards their spiritual welfare.

"5. To give that time to the Church Missionary Society which does not interfere with other duties. The most important aid will be in journeys and committees. And in all, and above all,

"6. To walk closely with God, content with nothing, but as I have communion with God in the duty, and seek not my own glory, but His, whose I am and whom I

Digitized by Google

serve. And here of special importance—prayerful reading of the Scriptures, close self-examination, and much fervent prayer.

"*September* 26. I feel this to be a crisis in my life. The time for going to Watton rapidly approaches, and with it the giving up of my present scenes of usefulness, my chapel, the Society, my London residence, my two nieces. O how dependent I am on the Lord, and how soon, without Him, will all be blighted that seems fairest! Lord, it is my joy to leave all with Thee.

"*October* 3. Again I go with my dear people to the Lord's table, probably the most unworthy and sinful of all. There are many, who are now first, that shall be last. Lord, only let me enter to dwell in Thy light forever, though it be among the last and least."

Three days after this entry in his journal, Mr. Bickersteth went down to Watton, to take the first steps for his removal; and the same day, during his absence, his youngest child was born. On the 17th he preached his first sermon in Watton church, was instituted on the 19th, and inducted on the 23d, and the following day read himself in, when he thus records his gratitude to his heavenly Father.

"*October* 24. To my gracious God be all praise. The more I trace of His loving-kindness in this matter, the more I am amazed at His condescension and grace to one so unworthy.

"O Lord, now it is that I need Thy grace! Here are 800 precious souls committed to me, to watch over, to feed, to nourish. What a responsible trust! Let me never be weary of entreating them to come to Christ; let me pray over them and for them; let me set them a blessed example, and walk among them in Thy fear, and in constant love to their souls.

"Many collateral mercies have accompanied this. The free, disinterested kindness of the Christian friend, who, with a single eye to his Master's glory, presented the living to me, can never be forgotten. May the Lord richly

Digitized by Google

return into his own soul multiplied mercies and blessings; and to his whole family, especially his aged parents and children.

"The kindness with which I have been received in the parish, and the hopeful prospect of doing good here, from the large preparation made through faithful curates, and Mr. Smith's bounty in the establishment of schools, call again for warm thanksgivings.

"Yet let me rejoice with trembling. I know what I merit in myself;—only wrath. I know where I am,—in a world of tribulation. I know who hates me and my Master—the devil; and how malignant and powerful and active he is. But though I merit only wrath, Jesus merits for me great and weighty blessings; though we enter heaven through tribulations, we may be joyful, as well as patient, in them; and though Satan is mighty, Jesus is mightier, and will forever bruise him under our feet."

On November 7, Mr. Bickersteth preached his farewell sermons at Wheler Chapel, and at the close of the same week his family removed to their new home.

The village of Watton is five miles from Hertford, and twenty-six miles from London, in one of the main north roads through Stevenage, Biggleswade, and Huntingdon. It lies in a valley, pleasantly wooded, and watered by a small stream which joins the river Lea; but the church and rectory are on a rising ground, at a small distance on the western side. At the foot of the hill, and at the southern end of the village, the roads from Ware and Hertford meet each other. Between them, to the south-east, is Woodhall, the seat of the patron, Abel Smith, Esq., surrounded by a park several miles in circuit, and a private walk of half a mile leads to it from the village, through a small copse by the side of the stream. This walk, through Mr. Smith's kindness, was always open to Mr. Bickersteth and his family. It was one of his favorite resorts, when wearied with his incessant labors; and he used often, at mid-day, or in the summer evening, to enjoy this

Digitized by Google

quiet retreat, and to take sweet counsel there with many a dear friend who had come to see him, and to be refreshed by the communion of Christian love.

In a letter to his mother, soon after his removal, he describes to her his new residence.

I wish you could now be with me in my capacious study. Out of one window I see the church-tower, through the trees of the shrubbery; and out of the other we see, at a short distance, my village, with the sun shining upon it, and the hill rising on the other side above it. Only may the Sun of Righteousness beam His life-giving rays on us, and we shall be a happy people. I never expected such an issue of this year, which has been full of mercies, trials being turned to blessings.

I have good reason to hope also, that my sphere of usefulness will not be diminished, if I have but grace to be diligent and prayerful, but rather increased. At present I have a superabundance of work, and much is left undone.

Mr. Bickersteth entered at once on new plans of usefulness. On Sunday, November 14, after the two usual services, he began a catechetical lecture to the boys in the evening; and a week-day lecture on the following Wednesday, both of which were continued through his whole ministry. In the course of the month he also began a prayer-meeting at the Rectory on Saturday evening, like the one at the Mission-House, which had been found so profitable. This was often a season of refreshment to his family, his friends, and pious parishioners, and gave a deeper tone to the services of the following day. Other duties, however, continued still to rest upon him. In the middle of December he wrote to his brother at Liverpool, "I begin to be interested in my precious charge, and am getting to work among them. There is a vast deal to be done, and nothing but the energy of the Divine arm can prosper my work. There are a few devoted Christians, but very few,—the Lord increase them a hundred-fold! I have still a great deal to do for the Society,

Digitized by Google

as I wish to write a farewell letter to each of the missionaries, and am Secretary till Christmas.

"What times are these! Let us watch and live near to God. His people alone are safe and happy."

The close of 1830 was a time of trouble throughout Europe, and the uneasy spirit in our own country, and the unusual increase of incendiary fires in the autumn, caused many gloomy forebodings. These national dangers gave Mr. Bickersteth a deeper sense of his own mercies. "Our country," he wrote, "is full of sin, and in the midst of plenty abounds in wretchedness. The Lord spare us in His great mercy. My own sins have added to the load of national transgressions. God has bestowed on me great mercies, but I have not rendered to him accordingly." He seems, indeed, to have experienced, in some measure, the truth of his own frequent remark, with reference to the histories of Noah, David, and other servants of God, that a time of great temporal blessing is generally one of spiritual temptation, if not of actual decline. His journal bears witness of the danger, to which he felt himself thus exposed.

"*December* 24. . . . I greatly need reviving grace, none more. There is great danger of sinking into an indolent, negligent, literary course, full of self-indulgence. O Lord, give me large portions of Thy Spirit. Teach me to do Thy will. . . .

"Never had any one more temporal mercies than I have recently had showered upon me. . . . My cup runneth over. O may abounding gratitude and devotedness to the Lord be given to me. Give me grace in Thine own ordinance.

"*December* 31. . . . The good hand of God has led me, and I have occasion for much thankfulness to my heavenly Father, though great room for deep humiliation before Him. . . . . My soul is by no means prospering, and chiefly from want of diligence in the use of means. I enter not into heaven in prayer: how then can my mind be heavenly? I am living on past experience rather

Digitized by Google

than on present communion. O my God, revive Thy work!"

With the new year he issued a Pastoral Address to his parishioners, and repeated it in the three following years. He there set the Gospel plainly and simply before them, exhorted them to a diligent use of the means of grace, warned them of the besetting sins of the parish, and invited them to come to him, in private, with all freedom, as their sincere friend, whose greatest joy would be to promote their spiritual welfare. The whole of the services for the first year rested entirely on himself; and he entered on them in the spirit of the counsel given him at this time by his venerated friend, Mr. Pratt, who was then suffering from disease. "Give your spirits, and health, and ease, and strength to God, my dear friend, while God continues them to you; not lavishly, but vigorously; and then be sure that He will supply, and more than supply, the want of any or all of these, should He see fit to suspend or withdraw them."

The labors of Mr. Bickersteth in his own parish, did not differ, by any striking feature, from those of any other faithful clergyman. He was constant and affectionate, though, from the pressure of public duties, less abundant than some others, in his private visits; but his chief strength lay in the ministry of the word. His sermons were less adapted to arouse the careless by the terrors of the law, or to probe deeply the consciences of men, than to attract them by an earnest exhibition of the love of God in Christ, and to establish believers by a glowing description of their privileges and their hopes, and of the peace and joy to be found in the Gospel. His expositions in the school-room or in the family were peculiarly striking and impressive, from their simplicity of style, and heartiness of tone, and their rich fullness of Divine truth. The general character of his teaching may be described in his own words, in a Visitation Sermon, which he preached in June this year, before the Bishop and clergy, and which continues to this day a most sea-

Digitized by Google

sonable lesson of ministerial duty. The text was 2 Tim. iv. 1, 2.

"A bold, prominent, decisive line is marked for us—'Preach the word.'

"THE WORD. Not a mere code of morals, nor the doctrines of men, not a mere remedial law, nor heathen philosophy, nor the infidelity of rationalism, nor the blandishments of antinomianism, nor the novelties of those who are tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, nor the decrees of human councils, nor the superstitions of Popery. None of these will ever effectually reach and subdue the proud and prejudiced heart of fallen man. Preach the Word. . . .

"That word is full of momentous truth; but its chief glory is, that it reveals a Savior suited to all our wants. Jesus Christ is the sum and substance of the whole. . . . The epistles of Paul are full of Christ. This blessed name shines through every address, and in every chapter; nay, you can hardly find two periods together, in which it does not appear. It is used for every ministerial object; to teach truth, to refute error, to animate to duty, to console in distress, to pacify the conscience, to rejoice the heart, to enliven our hope, to increase our faith, to inflame our love, and to raise our affections to heaven. He sets forth as the scope of the ministry, to 'preach Christ.' Jesus Christ is all his logic, and all his rhetoric, and the soul of all his discourses."

The standard, which he set before him in his ministry, though he often mourned in secret his defects in attaining it, and the motives which he kept in view, appear at the close of the same sermon, by which he desired, at the entrance on his work, to stimulate his own heart, as well as to exhort and quicken his brethren.

"The day of judgment is one of joy and triumph to all God's children. How blessed and glorious will the reception of the faithful minister be! What tongue can utter, and what heart imagine, his joy in meeting his Savior! When the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall

Digitized by Google

receive a crown of glory, that fadeth not away. What will it be to hear from His lips the joyful welcome, 'Well done, good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord." 'Methinks as he enters his Savior's joy, leading those to whom his labors have been blessed, he says, 'Behold I, and the children whom God hath given me.' And each of those converts will testify—'Lord Jesus, he was a faithful minister of Christ to me. He toiled, and labored, and persevered, day after day, in seeking my salvation. Long I refused to obey Thy word, though often touched by his earnest addresses, and fervent prayers, and repeated conversation; the world had too much hold on me, and year after year I neglected and trifled, or ridiculed and opposed. But he was not weary. He knew that the redemption of the soul is precious, and ceaseth forever, and he tried again and again; he was full of plans and expedients for doing me good, till at length Thy omnipotent grace, O Jesus, sent the truth to my heart, turned me from sin, and I was everlastingly saved.' O my brethren, may each of us have many such to be our joy and crown of rejoicing, in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at His coming! O glorious recompense! O surpassing bliss and glory."

The influence acquired by fifteen years' labor in the cause of missions, was too precious a talent, however, to be thrown away. Mr. Bickersteth took two journeys this year, one in March, and another in May, for the Church Missionary Society. His zeal soon involved him in the difficulty, from which he thought that he had just escaped, but which always attends it as its shadow, the conflict of rival duties. He had not yet the help of a curate, and notices on his first return how serious a thing it was to leave the parish, and that it must not be done without manifest and urgent cause. But the urgency of the call rather increased than diminished in succeeding years. The harvest-field was large, and laborers qualified like himself to awaken and sustain Missionary zeal, were but few; and hence, although these journeys often involved a real

Digitized by Google

self-denial, and sacrifice of present comfort, he dared not shrink from the work to which he believed that the providence of God still called him. He returned from his long journey in May, feverish and overwrought; and the frequent recurrence of these labors, in later years, gradually exhausted his strength, and wore out his vigorous constitution.

His diary of this year contains many complaints of spiritual coldness and barrenness. A comparative drought seems to have rested on him, in his inward and sensible experience of the Divine love.

"*October* 9, 1831. My mind is in a very cold, distracted state, and my ways are far too self-indulgent. My privileges, and blessings, and comforts, have led me, not to more devotedness to God, but to more negligence in His service. Oh, I infinitely need the quickening Spirit of God to rouse me, as well as the atoning blood of Immanuel to cleanse me.

"I preached last Sunday an Introductory Lecture on the Ten Commandments. The Lord, in tender mercy, grant a full blessing.

"*November* 5. I feel in a very cold, dead, dull state, and make no adequate efforts to recover myself from it: and yet every thing speaks loudly now to ministers, and all others, to be watchful and prayerful.

"There have been in the last week great riots in Bristol, and immense loss of property. The Lord is shaking these kingdoms, and leading all to see how uncertain every thing here below is; but my heart is most unimpressible. I feel the truth of that hymn—

> "O for a glance of heavenly day,
> To take this stubborn stone away;
> And thaw, with beams of love divine,
> This heart, this frozen heart of mine.
>
> "The rocks can rend, the earth can quake,
> The seas can roar, the mountains shake,
> Of feeling all things show some sign,
> But this unfeeling heart of mine."

Digitized by Google

"The sins that chiefly burden me are—cold, negligent, and formal private prayer; not giving due attention to visiting my people; indolence and self-indulgence. O Lord, bless Thine own ordinances to my soul's good.

"*December* 24. . . . The cholera morbus has entered the country, and at Sunderland, Newcastle, and other places, above two hundred have died. It will probably spread, and bring multitudes to their great account. O my soul, art thou prepared?

"O my God, I have to lie low, very low, before Thee! Fair to the eye of man, but, O how vile in my own eyes, and in Thine? God is forgotten, even in doing the things of God, and having the help of God. While carried on in my duties by His aid, the eye to His glory is wanting. . . . Hence I am justly kept at a distance from my Father, and have seldom communion with Him. Even in retired devotion, I can kneel and pray, and yet not have fellowship with the Father of my spirit.

"*December* 31, 1831. . . . When shall I begin to breathe freely in the Divine life! When shall I rise to full communion with God! O Lord, teach me Thy way, and lead me in a right path!

"It is my anxious desire—the Lord strengthen that desire which He has given, and bring it into life and action, to begin a new course with a new year. I am but half a Christian, but half a minister, but half a Christian husband, or a Christian father. I redeem not time, I live not in the presence of God. I study not, I pray not, I visit not my poor, as I should, or, as I desire, or, as living on the borders of eternity, I ought.

"O Lord, help me to plan, help me to execute more for Thee, than I have yet done, or thought of doing. Open doors of usefulness for me."

On Christmas-day, which was the last Sunday in the year, his voice failed from the exhausting nature of the public services, and he was led to see the necessity of procuring a helper in the work of the parish. He alludes to this in a letter, a few days after, to Mr. and Mrs. Smith,

Digitized by Google

from whom he had received much kind help in promoting the temporal and spiritual welfare of the people.

December 29, 1831.

My dear Friends,

I can not see you going to town at the close of another year, without endeavoring a little to pour out the fullness of my heart, for all the kind assistance you have rendered to me, and to my ministerial work. . . . How much I owe you for upholding me in every effort for the religious welfare of my parish, so that I seem to have room for nothing but thanksgiving to the Fountain of all good.

Need I be surprised, in the midst of so many blessings, at the memento, last Sunday, of the poor earthen vessel? I have no doubt that it was in every way sent in love; to me, to keep me in my proper place, of entire dependence on the Lord; and to you, my dear friends, in every way to cease from man.

I judge it right, however, to guard as much as I can against the recurrence of such a weakness, which I mainly attribute to lengthened services, and am therefore turning my attention seriously to finding a curate. I fear losing any thing of that little ministerial zeal and interest I may now have, by devolving duties on another; but there are so many desirable things, such as cottage lectures, a weekly meeting with the young men on Sunday morning, and a Sunday evening meeting at Wempstead, which can only be accomplished by another laborer, that I have nearly determined to lose no time in seeking for an assistant. . . .

We are fast entering on another year—but who, knowing the Lord, and knowing His word, and knowing the world, can look forward to it without mingled feelings? Increasingly do I feel—all that is in the world is a vanity; and except to do good, and thereby glorify God, and help to save immortal beings, there is nothing worth an anxious thought. May your varied talents be all employed, just as our God would have them to be, and as we shall wish they had been employed in the last day.

For yourselves I shall not cease to pray, that you may be abundantly filled with the Divine Spirit, that you may ever have the utmost singleness of eye in the service of God, and the most entire devotedness to Him, that you may enjoy most intimate communion with the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, and have constant grace to confess your Savior before men. My hearty

Digitized by Google

prayers shall also continue to be offered for your three children, that from their childhood they may be under the influence of that grace which God gives to His children.

Ever most affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

With the new year the progress of the Cholera became more alarming. The novelty of the disease, its frightful rapidity, and its mysterious nature, which seemed wholly to baffle the skill of physicians, conspired to produce a deep, and almost panic terror. Minds, which before had remained utterly careless, were now awakened to the fear of death, and the sense of a Divine judgment. These feelings were so powerful, that the Government of the day, even amid the excitement of the Reform agitation, was compelled to yield to them; and though some voices were found in Parliament, which dared to speak of any acknowledgment of God's hand as cant and hypocrisy, a Fast was appointed, on March 21st, to deprecate the anger of the Almighty, and entreat Him to remove the pestilence from our shores.

Mr. Bickersteth was deeply thankful for this seasonable call to humiliation and prayer. He was reflecting how to use it for good, when he received a note in February, from his friend, the Rev. R. G. Barker, telling him that he had looked in vain for such a tract as he wished to give his parishioners; and ending with the appeal—"While the unbelieving and irreligious press is busily at work with its scoffs and sneers at the appointment, ought such a pen as yours to remain idle?" Mr. Bickersteth responded to this call with his usual promptness in seizing special opportunities. Just a fortnight from the day when he received the note, we read in his Journal:—"I have written a Tract on the Fast-day, which has already had a circulation of several thousands. May it please the Lord to own it for extensive good! It was very hastily written, but He delights to use weak means, that all the glory may be His."

Digitized by Google

These desires and hopes were not disappointed. By the close of March, a hundred thousand copies were in circulation; and probably half a million of readers had listened to his simple and earnest appeal, at a moment when they would be more than usually open to serious impressions. His tract was one main help and guide to the due observance of the day, in hundreds, probably in thousands of parishes; and swelled largely those accents of united confession and prayer, which obtained a gracious answer, and procured a lengthening of our national tranquillity for so many years.

During the same month he engaged the services of Mr. Garwood as his Curate, now the Secretary of that excellent and invaluable Society, the London City Mission. Their connection was one of mutual comfort and blessing. A kindness, on the one hand, almost parental, was repaid, on the other, by an almost filial honor and esteem. Though Mr. Bickersteth sometimes recoiled, with great sensitiveness, from rude and unbecoming familiarity—the only case in which his natural reserve re-appeared, no one was more free from the assumption of superiority, or delighted more to unbend freely in his intercourse with his younger brethren. This feature is seen in the following letter to Mr. Garwood, a few weeks before he entered on the curacy.

February 13, 1832.

My dear Friend,

Your letter gave me sincere pleasure, and the best hopes that your coming to us will be a mutual comfort and benefit. You will have a cordial welcome from all here, and I shall rejoice to labor with you as a true yoke-fellow, in the work which our one Master gives us to do. . . . .

It will be a great joy to me to help you forward, as God shall enable me, in the ministry. I am not sorry to see you jealous of any thing interfering with that work. We have here eight hundred and thirty immortal souls to watch over, most of them, I fear, walking in the broad road; and we have enough to employ our constant prayers and labors for them, with the more special duty of bringing up my children for the service of the Lord Christ.

Digitized by Google

It is for this united work, which I find far too much for my single efforts, that I rejoice to have the help of a Christian brother, like yourself; and my hope is, that, while with me, you may not only be helping on this great work, but maturing and ripening for such further scenes of usefulness as it may please our Lord hereafter to open before you. Just in a similar way, I found my own labors, under Mr. Pratt, help me in those scenes to which I have since been called. . . .

My strength is not what it was—this leads us often to say, "We wish that Mr. Garwood was come." May our Lord bring you to us in the fullness of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

Affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

The connection, thus formed, lasted until September, 1833, when Mr. Garwood was appointed to Wheler Chapel, and thus succeeded Mr. Bickersteth in the first scene of his pastoral labors. Its name, a few years later, was changed to St. Mary's Church, Spitalfields, where he has exercised his ministry to the present day, besides taking an important part in the London City Mission.

In November, 1831, Mr. Bickersteth was invited by the Church Missionary Society to preach their Annual Sermon. He accepted the task, and prepared for it with his usual diligence, by collecting information from various sources to illustrate and enforce the duty of British Christians. His sense of the great importance of the occasion led him to bestow much pains on the sermon, and his elder children can recollect his reading it aloud to them in private, more than once, to discover any defects, and be more familiar with it in the public delivery. His text was Psalm lxvii. 1, 2; which he applied to the British nation, to the Church of England, and to the Church Missionary Society. He enlarged on the high privileges of our country, its providential opportunities, and grievous sins; the past revival of the Church, and its remaining weakness and corruption; the growth of missionary zeal, and its scanty measure, compared with the immense expenditure on mere luxuries and sinful pleasures; the

Digitized by Google

fearful wants and darkness of the heathen world, and the blessings that would flow to it from an extensive revival of true religion in our church and nation; with the means by which these blessings might be secured—prayer, personal devotedness, and their combined influence on the hearts and minds of others. His remarks on this last head received a striking illustration in his own history.

"You may do something by your own devotedness, but you will do inexpressibly more by the Christian influence of that devotedness. Devotedness is but the first seed, influence is the whole future produce. Look at St. Paul. Thousands may have been the converts of his personal ministry, but his influence has extended to millions after millions; it has reached every Christian in each successive age, and is boundless and lasting as eternity. . . . We inquire not, have you much or little property, much rank, or none. There is something higher, that alone gives an eternally beneficial influence, even the constant daily working out of devotedness to the Lord, in the self-denying exercise of every Christian grace."

The entries in his journal, in the early part of this year, show the secret consciousness of temptation, and a constant struggle against it.

"*January* 15, 1832. My mind has been much exercised latterly by some of the novelties of Mr. Irving entering into my parish, and possessing two or three of whom I hoped the best. The Lord, in tender mercy, preserve me and mine from all error, and guide us into all truth, whatever be the cost. I see no scriptural warrant for these novelties, and many things that seem directly against them; therefore I feel it my duty to oppose them, with all the wisdom, and firmness, and love, that God may bestow.

"I have very important duties before me: the Church Missionary Sermon, the commencement of the "Christian's Family Library," the Confirmation in June, the en-

Digitized by Google

gagement with a curate, and a fresh governess for my children.

"*February* 24. The times are very stirring and awakening. The Cholera spreads: above a thousand have already been carried off by it. But the ungodliness of the nation, the divisions of the Church, the heresies afloat, the worldliness of professors, the state of my own heart, make me tremble. . . .

"Blessings that ought to be more fully realized: communion with God in public and private prayer, realizing more His presence, directly aiming to please Him in all things, a more grateful heart, looking for the coming of the Lord Jesus.

"*March* 10. I have to bless God for the circulation of the Tract. May the Lord, by this weak instrument, teach many precious souls. As for myself, nothing can be more weak and worthless than I am. I can only cast myself on the merit of the Lord Jesus. I have no other plea but His blood, no other covering but his righteousness. . . .

"*March* 19. Through mercy I am brought to the close of my 46th year. O that sovereign grace might reign, in turning me from my sins, negligences, and infirmities, and leading me to a new course of devotedness to the Lord! . . . My soul is very barren, cold, and unprofitable.

"I find alterations and improvements a great snare. They take up much precious time in looking after them, and shut out self-denying and important duties. Yet they furnish employment to the poor, and they are a relaxation to my own mind. Lord, guard me from the snares of them.

"Two things I find most difficult—to keep up real communion with God in worship, and to visit patiently and fully the poor in my parish. . . . What an unprofitable servant I am! Why am I not cast off? Only from infinite mercy. O renew a right spirit in these things!

"I expect a Curate to join me in my labors here, to-

Digitized by Google

morrow. O Lord, let it please Thee to bring him here for good to me, to himself, to the parish, and to my dear boy, whom he is to educate. Give me wisdom, and love, and fairness, and kindness, and equity, in all my dealings with him. Bless him, and make him a blessing in this place.

"I ought, on a birth-day, and when the pestilence is abroad, to look well into my own heart, and place myself in the situation of one on the verge of eternity. O my soul, suppose thou wert this night to enter the unseen world of spirits, and to appear naked and alone before thy God! what is thy readiness for thy Lord? I can only say, 'Enter not into judgment with Thy servant, O Lord!' I can only say, 'In the Lord is my righteousness and strength.'

"Blessed Jesus, my only hope is in Thee; and I do now again, for time and for eternity, cast my immortal spirit on Thy grace and salvation, as my only refuge.

"But O my heavenly Master, is it not Thy blessed office to purify the son of Levi, that they may offer to Thee an offering in righteousness? Graciously fulfill that office in me. Thou knowest how poor and needy I am. O blessed Jesus, purify me unto Thyself, as one of Thy peculiar people, zealous of good works!

"*April* 1. I went to London last week, partly about the Bible Society. I feel the way of truth and peace there to be difficult to find. The Lord keep me from error.

"I went one morning to Mr. Irving's church, and heard the speakers with tongues. It did not appear to me a real work of the Spirit. I was depressed by it, as a delusion on the minds of eminent Christians. The Lord preserve me and His Church from every thing contrary to His mind.

"What I feel I mainly want is, communion with my God. Lord, above all givings give me this—never may I rest, but in Thee! Thy favor is better than life. Surrounded with every earthly blessing, I want one thing

Digitized by Google

above every thing else, even the Giver of all these His gifts, the light of His countenance, and the joy of His presence. But O how cold and dry and barren are my prayers and service. Surely if I may hope, none need despair!

"*April* 29. On the morrow, if God will, I preach the Anniversary Sermon. A most fearful and responsible duty, considering all its varied connections. O Lord, I am oppressed, undertake for me! If Thou usest Thy feeble creature, let it be to Thy glory and not for mine.

"My old friend, Daniel Wilson, is this day to be consecrated Bishop of Calcutta. The Lord Himself anoint and consecrate him as a chosen vessel, to bear His name before the Gentiles.

"*May* 20. My beloved mother died at Burslem in Staffordshire, on the 4th of this month, aged seventy-nine. I attended her funeral at Liverpool on the 10th. So one generation passes away. She died in the Lord—the latter years of life, though weakened by disease, being tranquil and peaceful, spiritual, devout and heavenly—her mind always alive to Christ and the things of Christ.

"God carried me through my duties in town with much mercy. I preached an hour and three quarters—the longest sermon I ever preached in my life—but the interest seemed to be kept up in the crowded congregation to the end.

"O revive my soul, heavenly Father, with Thy grace, for Thy Church's sake, for my people's sake, for Thy Name's sake. Nothing do I need so much as quickening grace, to walk more closely with God."

This year Mr. Bickersteth undertook a work of much practical utility, as Editor of the CHRISTIAN'S FAMILY LIBRARY. The object he proposed, in concert with his publishers, was, to diffuse sound religion among the middle classes. Old and valuable works of Divinity were to be republished, and new treatises written, with a large proportion of religious biography, and the whole to be

Digitized by Google

presented in a cheap and popular form. Among the works first proposed were the lives of Luther, Brainerd, and Payson, Flavel's "Saint Indeed," Serle's "Christian Remembrancer," and an abridged Martyrology. The series extended to rather more than fifty volumes, and has conveyed to its many readers a large amount of solid, scriptural truth, mingled with some choice examples of religious experience. In this work he felt deeply the importance of a wise selection, and earnestly sought the counsel of Christian friends. In a letter to Mr. Budd, his former pastor, he thus expressed his feelings.

I venture to claim your aid in this matter, because, if the Lord spare me to carry it on, it may materially affect the tone of Divinity in an extensive circle. I am truly anxious, as the Lord gives me wisdom, that any influence I may have should be wholly used to advance His truth in the present work. . . . Now, just tell me what you would tell your children—what books I should exclude—what books, in forming the mind of those committed to you, you would give them to read. I entreat you, my dear friend, to help me with your judgment, that our common Lord and Master may not have hurt, but help, by any thing which I do in this matter. You can not be too free with me, because I know the love you have to Him who is dearest of all to us, and your love to me in Him.

The correspondence of Mr. Bickersteth, at this time, was much occupied with another subject, of great importance, and equal difficulty, which occasioned a painful division of judgment among pious and thoughtful men. This was the Bible Society controversy. That noble Institution might be said to have been cradled in storms. The simplicity of its object, and the grandeur of its results, had now secured it, for many years, the general and warm concurrence of Protestant Christians. Yet the width, or as others would call it, the laxity of its constitution, exposed it from the first to serious dangers, as soon as any question of practical delicacy arose. About the year 1825, the Apocryphal controversy awakened very bitter and

Digitized by Google

angry feelings, and led to the secession of most of the Scotch auxiliaries. The wise decision, however, to abstain in future from circulating, directly or indirectly, any copies which contained the Apocrypha, restored peace to the Society, and regained the confidence of the great body of its supporters. Like an oak which has lost some of its leaves and branches in a storm, it rooted itself more deeply than ever in general esteem, and enlarged yearly the range of its operations. But the shock, which was now convulsing the political world, was also felt deeply by the religious institutions of our land. A mere appeal to precedents and results would no longer suffice, to secure the full sympathy of Christian men. There was a craving for spiritual reform, a renewed appeal to the first principles of Christian duty, a resolution to sift every human institution to its very foundations. The Bible Society again became a theater of conflict. The recognition, as fellow-Christians, and Christian ministers, of those who held and taught fundamental heresy, and the want of any united prayer for the Divine blessing, were felt by many excellent men, to be serious blots in its constitution, and difficulties in the way of their conscientious adherence. A motion was made, at the Annual Meeting of 1831, to exclude Socinians from the management, and to open all public meetings by prayer, and reading the word of God. This alteration was rejected by a great majority, and a formidable controversy at once arose. The extremes of opinion were wide asunder. Some denounced the proposed change as a piece of factious bigotry, and a breach of contract, which would be fatal to the honor and existence of the Society. Others, again, viewed it as a plain and absolute law of Christian duty, which no fancied expediency could set aside, so that its rejection would brand the Society with the guilt of bearing false witness against Christ, and render secession and active opposition inevitable. One class seemed ready to maintain that the excellence of the object rendered all inquiry into the lawfulness of the means superfluous; while others, in their zeal for a

Digitized by Google

hardly attainable perfection in the means employed, were in danger of sacrificing, without scruple, the great object itself, and of breaking in pieces the most powerful and effectual instrument which the world had ever witnessed, for the diffusion of those Holy Scriptures, which are the chief light and blessing of our fallen world.

There were many, however, on both sides of this painful controversy, who took a middle and more temperate course. Some of them thought any change unnecessary, and in itself inexpedient, but desired, under the altered circumstances, a partial concession to be made to the sensitive consciences of many of their brethren. Others, again, while they held strongly that the actual constitution was, in principle, defective, believed that the defect was rather in theory than practice; and while they sought to reduce the suggested changes within the narrowest limits, did not feel that the continued rejection of them would justify them in creating a schism in so noble a work, or demand more than a temperate and friendly protest. To this last class Mr. Bickersteth himself belonged, and though at the time he found himself in a small minority, he lived to see his convictions, on one point at least, spread widely among the friends of the Society, until they were echoed by a large majority, at the last Annual Meeting he attended, the year before his death.

The controversy, at the time, was well adapted to sift the spirits of men, and to call into exercise the graces of Christian wisdom and forbearance. Intimate friends were found, perhaps for the first time, opposed to each other. The correspondence of Mr. Bickersteth contains letters of encouragement from one friend, of rebuke or deprecation from another; complaints, on one side, that he had gone too far, and on the other, that he was not decided enough in his protest against the actual constitution. The difference reached to his nearest and choicest friends. Thus, while Mr. Bridges wrote to him in December, 1831,—"How remarkable is the continued identity of our sentiments on the Bible question, without mutual communica-

Digitized by Google

tion: it is literally seeing eye to eye,"—his aged friend and predecessor, Mr. Pratt, wrote a few months later. "Consider, my dear friend, that your paper will be seized upon by the weak and wicked, to run down the noblest institution which the world ever saw. You do indeed incur a fearful responsibility. I am truly anxious that you should not, in your advancing years, be betrayed, under what appears to me an utterly erroneous view, to thwart, retard, and hinder that cause which your earlier years were spent in promoting. I grieve at the whole procedure, but am ever affectionately yours, J. Pratt."

Again, while his fellow-laborer and successor in the Secretaryship of the Church Missionary Society, Mr. Woodrooffe, concurred fully in his views, the lay Secretary, Mr. Coates, wrote to complain of an intended protest, as a wrong done to himself, in his character as a member of the Bible Society. The lines of defense, as well as the grounds of objection, were various. Some, like Mr. Bickersteth's former pastor, Mr. Budd, justified the actual constitution, on the plea that the circulation of the Bible was a moral, and not a religious work; while others maintained that Socinianism was virtually excluded, by the law which prescribed the exclusive adoption of the authorized version. When, in April, 1832, a new Society was formed, called the "Trinitarian Bible Society," fresh complications of opinion and practice arose, and it became hard for the wisest Christian to see his way clearly amid the excitement of thought and feeling which promised. A letter of Mr. Bickersteth to his valued friend the Rev. E. Elliott, in reply to a pamphlet which he had forwarded, will explain his views on this difficult controversy.

March 16, 1832.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I thank you, both for your pamphlet and your letter. The sweet spirit of both is just what I expected from you. The Bible Society controversy is to me a most painful subject, and to open

Digitized by Google

my mouth upon it is a thing I shrink from; because I differ from brethren whom I love most heartily in our common Lord.

There are many things in your speech which I fully concur in, and am aware of the difficulties of the position in which I and a few friends stand, who differ both from the old and the new Society.

I conceive the doctrine of the Trinity to stand by itself, as the great fundamental article of the Christian religion, running through the Bible, but specially stamped upon every Christian. (Matt. xxviii. 19).

I conceive the Socinians to be distinguished from all others, by professedly denying this doctrine, and being therefore professed unbelievers.

I consider that the work of the Bible Society, in the translation of the Scriptures, is one which has to do with the principles of religion.

I consider, therefore, a passage which you have not quoted, but which has always been one of my principal difficulties—"Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers,"—to be my Master's direction to avoid being yoked together, in drawing the same religious Institution, having to do with the principles of religion.

I feel the difficulty the greater, as every Socinian minister is entitled to be on the Committee, with every Socinian subscriber of five guineas a year.

The very principle of the Bible Society is a giving up of the main principle of Popery, and a protest against open transgressors of the laws of the Bible. But the Socinians avow the most fundamental of all errors; are professed unbelievers; and yet are in principle yoked with us in a common work, in which the principles of the Gospel have in translations to be determined upon.

Yet, feeling the conscientious difficulties of many as to a test and prayer, and turning much in my mind how the breach might be healed, and the purity of Christian principle be maintained, it has occurred to me and other friends, that an explanatory confession of Christ might be so worded as to meet the views of all good men, and be appended to the laws of the present Society, in words similar to these—"That the Society feels itself called upon to acknowledge the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, to be the one living and true God, and declares and avows this great principle of the Christian faith to be the basis of its union and labors."

Digitized by Google

With regard to prayer, the devout reading of a suitable portion of Scripture, containing a prayer, would satisfy me, and those who think with me.

You will easily see that there is a broad line of distinction between a voluntary union, like that of the Bible Society, and a providential one, formed before men had heard the Gospel. This meets some of your suppositions. I can not get over 2 John 10, so easily as you seem to do. The doctrine of Christ, when we recollect how much St. John dwells on His Godhead, must emphatically include that which is its peculiarity and its glory.

It appears to me that the British and Foreign Bible Society has now a noble opportunity, in the midst of an ungodly world, of bearing testimony to this fundamental truth of the Gospel, and the true center of union of real Christians. God would be honored by it, and the conscientious scruples of very many be removed, and a higher point of union and blessedness be reached, than has ever yet been attained.

These are my deliberate sentiments. But I shrink from controversy as a fearful danger, and have therefore kept as much as possible in the back-ground. Yet I cannot deny what, in the best exercise of my judgment, appears to me the scriptural path; and to afford a basis, as broad, I think, as any Christian can desire, for union in this long-cherished Society.

With these views, I was sorry, my dear friend, to see your pamphlet, which justly exposes many mistakes, but is calculated, I fear, to put off, rather than to accelerate, the much-to-be-desired reunion of the servants of Christ in this great and blessed work.

I have not left the old Society. Though I think it wrong in principle, I think it has in the main, in practice, not been unequally yoked with unbelievers; but if the practice is correct, surely the principle may be avowed.

I have thus with all frankness, confessed my principles to you. We love and serve the same Savior, and heartily love each other in Him, our one Head.

Ever most affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

I must add a few words, with reference to those from whom I have differed. I have the sincerest love and esteem for them. I believe them to be wholly upright in this matter before God. I

Digitized by Google

conceive it to be very possible that I may be in error, in mistaking the sense of God's word; and nothing grieves me more than that my poor name should in any way be implicated in the matter, to strengthen any thing like divisions among brethren. I grieve that the new Society was formed so precipitately.

To the views of this letter Mr. Bickersteth always adhered. He never ceased to regret the seeming recognition of Socinians as Christian ministers, by a law of the Society, and the absence of united prayer in its meetings, as serious defects in its practice and constitution. But he thought them far outweighed by its real merits, by the Christian tone which prevailed in its reports and general management, the vast importance of the object, and the clear tokens of the abundant blessing of God, which rested on its labors. He continued, therefore, to give it a zealous, practical support, as the Secretary of its local Auxiliary. He also subscribed, however, to the Trinitarian Society, that he might show his desire for a plainer confession of that holy name, into which all Christians are baptized, and his deep sense of the duty, in such a work, of united and open prayer for the blessing of God. When his views on this point had gained a partial acceptance, the year before his death, his love for the Society received a fresh impulse, and some of his last days were employed in a hearty and zealous advocacy of its claims. We return to his journal:—

"*July* 15. To-morrow I take my young people to the confirmation. I have endeavored diligently to instruct them; but some of them seem to have got little good.

"The Cholera has spread very widely in the country, and been in the neighboring towns of Ware and Hertford. O that these things may bring us nearer to God!

"*August* 21. I go to-morrow, the Lord willing, on a long journey for the Church Missionary Society, to Lancashire, Westmoreland, Cumberland and Norfolk. I doubt not it is the Lord's work, and therefore desire to go willingly; but I have a sick child seriously ill at home, and

Digitized by Google

my mind shrinks now from the fatigue and anxieties of traveling; but O my Father, let Thy will be mine! Seeing Thou hast redeemed me in Jesus, I desire to be wholly Thine.

"*September* 30. By God's great mercy I have been carried through my long journey, and have returned in peace to my dwelling: my dear child is restored to health. O how good the Lord is! O that His Spirit may work in me, to render grateful returns to Him! To-morrow, the Lord willing, I go to Cambridge, to attend Mr. Simeon's jubilee of his ministry. Lord! bless my going out and coming in, to Thy glory and the good of many!

"We had fourteen at our clerical meeting on the 25th —the largest number that have met. The Lord increase them more and more.

"*October* 13. The privilege of attending Mr. Simeon's jubilee was very great. He preached on Monday, October 1st, from 1 Peter i. 12–15. On Tuesday there met in his rooms Mr. J. and Mr. F. Cunningham, Mr. C. Bridges, Mr. Nottidge, Mr. Carr, Mr. Close, Mr. Tacy, Mr. Edwards, Mr. Hankinson, Mr. Carus, Mr. Sargeant, Archdeacon Hodson, Professors Scholefield and Farish, Mr. Clarkson, Mr. Marsh, S. Wilberforce, W. Jowett, &c. Mr. Sargeant brought forward humiliation, Mr. Edwards, Isa. vi., Mr. Hankinson, thanksgiving, and I, the spread of the Gospel. On Wednesday we discussed subjects, the coming of Christ's kingdom, the prayer of faith, and reform in the Church, in which we generally agreed we could not intermeddle. It was a season much to be remembered.

"My own soul does specially need reviving grace, and quickening in prayer. Many things call me to this;—changes in my family, changes in the parish and the long-continued lukewarmness of my soul in spiritual things.

"I have lately been enlarging my tract 'On Prophecy,' with a special reference to the coming of Christ's kingdom. I have also been preparing a new hymn-book for my people."

Digitized by Google

The work, thus alluded to in his journal, occupied much of his time and thoughts, and has borne very abundant fruit to the Church of Christ. On his first removal to Watton, his attention was soon drawn to the defective state of the church-psalmody. Of the various hymn-books in use, there was none which met his own ideas of what was desirable for all the wants of the Christian family and congregation. He now set about supplying, if possible, this want, which was felt also by many others. He procured copies of a very large number of previous collections, and compared them together, consulted various friends, digested a full system of arrangement, applied in several quarters for new hymns, where particular subjects were unoccupied, and submitted the whole to a very careful revision, that no statement, objectionable in point of doctrine, or otherwise offensive, might appear. With his strong practical sense, he saw clearly that a hymn-book, drawn up for general use, stands on a footing entirely distinct from a literary edition of an author's work, where the first excellence is historical fidelity, and that there was no good reason why a beautiful hymn should be sacrificed because of some doctrinal or critical flaw in a single verse; or why real faults should be perpetuated and imposed on thousands of congregations, to secure the integrity of a brief and perhaps hasty composition, as it first came from the author's pen. Perhaps the principle, sound in itself, was at first carried rather to excess in its application, and in later editions his riper judgment dispensed with some of the alterations which had originally been made in hymns, already well known. Perhaps, also, the comparative absence, in his mind, of the poetical element, with his deep sense of the preciousness of gospel truth, obtained admission for a small number of hymns, not quite worthy of a place in such a collection. But, with these slight drawbacks, his spiritual feeling, practical judgment, and zealous diligence, produced their natural fruit. The "Christian Psalmody" has since undergone two successive enlargements, without any other material

Digitized by Google

change, and a sale up to the present time, of more than 150,000 copies, is a sufficient proof of the high estimation it has deservedly gained. The index was drawn up by his esteemed and honored brother-in-law, the late Rev. R. Mayor, formerly a missionary in Ceylon, whose ardent mind saw from the first the importance of the work, and the certain prospect of its wide circulation. His letter, in transmitting it, shows the warmth of his heart, and the result has proved the correctness of his judgment.

MY DEAREST BROTHER,

Does your patience still hold out, or have you sent your index to press, without waiting for a tardy brother? I have found it no such easy matter to complete it, as I anticipated, and completed it is not, even after so long delay. The truth is, the treasures of the Watton Hymn Book are inexhaustible. The more I explore their contents, the more I am astonished and delighted; but as it will not soon pass under the public eye, as it has been day after day revolving before mine, you should have a full index, to tell wayfaring men where some of its riches are concealed. I fully calculate on the Hymn Book's becoming, in a short time, quite a standard work. But at present, when good people hear of "Bickersteth's Hymn Book," they have hitherto loved you so much in prose, that they can not give you credit for pleasing them with poetry, and they inquire with some degree of skepticism—Is Edward Bickersteth also among the poets? But when they have searched for themselves they will find that the making of a good selection depends on something more intrinsically valuable than an ear for soft flowing language—that a spiritual taste and discernment, a mind to catch what is grand in thought, are qualifications more needed than a musical ear, or poetic genius. In time, therefore, your Hymn Book must circulate, wherever truth is loved. . . . I have been feeding in green pastures, while making the index. I would rather be the author of the Watton Hymn Book, than all your other publications, valuable as they are; for I trust that many thousands, rich and poor, will be nourished, elevated, comforted, and edified by them. . . . I would disregard the clamor of those who are waiting for the next edition, and would take time to

Digitized by Google

make it perfect. With regard to the index, I would add to the price, rather than have a meagre one. All who care for souls will not be prevented from giving the best book, because some other may be had 3*d*. cheaper. There is such a power of moving in the book itself, that nothing can prevent its insinuating itself everywhere. This is not the solitary opinion of a sanguine brother, who forms hasty judgments, but many wiser heads and warmer hearts will confirm it.

Yours ever,

R. Mayor.

That Mr. Mayor was not mistaken in his estimate of the work, and its prospects of wide acceptance, was proved, not only by its growing circulation, but by some rather peculiar testimonies. One of these will be seen in the following extract from a letter of the Rev. W. C. Wilson.

My dear Friend,

I have been very much interested with your new Hymn Book, a copy of which you sent me. And strange to say, though I have lately myself completed one at the request of our Bishop, which is getting into great use, I am much tempted to adopt yours in our church at Casterton. Such are the days of change and incongruities in which we live! But the fact is this, we shall of course be able to command the best singing with our choir of girls, and this delightful part of public worship will be cultivated as far as possible. Now my Hymn-Book was made as concise and cheap as possible, at the Bishop's request, and it strikes me, that for our Casterton purposes, we should compass a wider range; which, after some patient investigation, I think your compilation affords more than any other. Of course, I have the usual conceit of compilers of Hymn-Books, and am far from thinking yours perfect. Why? for this reason, which operates in all such cases, that it does not comprehend all my favorites. It does so, however, more generally than any other selection I have examined.

Mr. Wilson then specifies four of his missing favorites; and, with Mr. Bickersteth's usual promptness to profit by the friendly suggestions of others, they were all inserted in the next enlarged edition.

Digitized by Google

A still more gratifying testimony occurs in the following letter from his old and valued friend, the Bishop of Calcutta.

The Palace, Oct. 16, 1833.

MY DEAREST BROTHER,

At the very time your kind present of your new Psalm-Book arrived, Mr. Dealtry* was engaged in reprinting the Psalm-Book of the Old Church. I looked over yours with sincere approbation. I think it decidedly the most copious, practical, devout, and well-arranged, with which I am acquainted. The order of the subjects, embracing a body of divinity, particularly pleases me, and I can not but hope, will help much the infant cause of Christianity among our native converts. I sent down your volume to Mr. Dealtry and Mr. Boys. They highly approved also; their book, half prepared, is laid aside, and they beg you to send 500 copies as soon as you can. Five hundred I also beg for myself. . . . What a pleasure it will be to me to see my dear brother Bickersteth's Psalm-Book the current work for celebrating the praises of God in this new scene. . . . We entreat your prayers, and remain

Your most affectionate,

DANIEL CALCUTTA.

The journal for this year closes with these entries:—

"*December* 24. I have been preaching a course of sermons on the advent of Christ, and have been led to see the importance of the subject, and how needful it is to be ready. The Lord give me grace to have oil in my vessel with my lamp, as well as to all committed to my charge.

"I trust that I have found preparing the Hymn-Book profitable to my soul. It is now going through the press. O Lord, prosper this effort for the good of thy church! O manifest thyself as a Purifier and Reviver of my soul! O for communion with Thee, and holy thirstings after Thee!

"*December* 31. . . . In looking back, how very many have been God's mercies in the past year! It began in darkness and sorrow, and it ends in peace. The help

* Now the Bishop of Madras.

Digitized by Google

afforded in the Missionary Sermon was very gracious; and I have been carried in health and strength through my varied duties. To God be all praise and glory!

"As to my soul, some things are more bright; but others are still dark. O for more real communion with God in private, in family prayer, and in public worship! I think that I enjoy it most at our social meetings; but is it from excitement, or the work of the Spirit? Jesus is all my confidence and all my boast. I can not for a moment rest anywhere but in Him.

"What I want most is for my soul to be growing in grace, and preparing for the coming of the Lord. Without this, what good will any thing else do me?"

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII.

INCREASED ATTENTION TO PROPHECY.

A. D. 1833—1835.

At the close of January, 1833, Mr. Bickersteth wrote in his Journal: "My mind has latterly been much directed to the coming of Christ. The signs of the times are such as may well lead Christians to a more serious and thoughtful consideration of that glorious event. O may I be found ready, when He comes, to give up my account with joy; and may I go to dwell with Him forever! O Jesus, help me to walk with Thee, every day, and every hour, and then Thy coming will indeed be unmingled joy and blessedness to me."

These words are some of the earliest signs of that change in his judgment, on the doctrine of the Second Advent, which gave a deeper tone, through all his later years, to his writings and ministry. When he was first brought, in his youth, to the knowledge of the gospel, he adopted the view which was then popular among serious Christians; and looked forward to the gradual conversion of the world, by the spread of missions, and a larger blessing on the ordinary means of grace. His occupation, and the peculiar character of his mind, which was practical and earnest, but not imaginative, seemed likely to confirm him in the view he had so early embraced. His whole strength, for many years, had been given to the work of missions; and perhaps no single person had done more to awaken an interest in labors for the heathen through the length and breadth of the land. On the other hand,

Digitized by Google

the excitement of the unknown tongues, and the dogmatism and extravagance often connected with the study of unfullfiled prophecy, would naturally repel a mind like his from all such inquiries. In a letter, a few years earlier, he had mentioned his fears for the missionary cause, from the eager attention given to prophetic discussion. Again, in May, 1831, he wrote to Mrs. Bickersteth from one of the midland counties: "Things are in a most dead and cold state here: may the Lord revive His work! Dr. F—— keeps aloof from religious societies; the good men are all afloat on prophesying, and the immediate work of the Lord is disregarded for the uncertain future. These things ought not so to be. But I think any one who has known this place for the last seven or eight years might have foreboded all we now see." Indeed his "Remarks on the Prophecies," in their original form, were chiefly designed to quiet the minds of those Christians, who were in danger, as he thought, of forsaking plain and immediate duties for a path of thorny and doubtful speculation.

The feeling, however, always predominant in his mind, was a deep reverence for the supreme authority of the word of God. The public events which followed his removal to Watton, were of an awakening and unusual kind. He was naturally led to make the inquiry, Does the word of God enjoin attention to all prophecy, whether fulfilled or unfulfilled? and, if so, what, according to the Scriptures, are the real prospects of the Church of Christ?

The result of this inquiry, carried on for several years, was a decided change in the outline of his expectations. He became what is popularly, but rather vaguely called, a Millenarian. To speak more precisely, he was led to believe that the second coming of Christ will precede the Millennium; that the first resurrection is literal, and that Christ will establish a glorious kingdom of righteousness on earth at His return, before the resurrection of the wicked, and their final judgment. He believed that the whole tenor of Scripture was opposed to the idea, which

Digitized by Google

had latterly prevailed in the Church, of a fixed interval of a thousand years, before the promised return of Christ. But while he thus renounced the opinion, that missionary agencies would secure the gradual conversion of the world, he continued to believe that they were the plain duty, and one of the highest privileges of the Christian; and he found new motives for diligence in the shortness of the time, and prospect of a speedy recompense from the Lord in the day of His appearing.

He preached four sermons on the subject, in August, 1832, and published them early in the next year, with the title "Preparedness for the day of Christ." Their practical, earnest tone, and the confidence widely felt in his sound judgment, procured them an attentive perusal, even from many who had regarded the whole subject with fear and jealousy. His correspondence, from this time, shows the attention which was drawn to the hope of Christ's coming, by these sermons, and by his later publications. There was no one whose character and example had so wide an influence, in rescuing the study of prophecy, alike from the censure of its opponents, and the perversions of mistaken friends, as a nursery of censoriousness and dogmatism, and of crude, unprofitable speculation. The tone of all his writings on the subject was practical, loving, and holy. Without hiding his own views on secondary questions, he always kept before his readers the great things of the gospel, and the simplicity of those Divine warnings, which were the texts of these first discourses. "Behold! I come as a thief—Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments! The night is far spent, the day is at hand."

One effect of this change was to bring Mr. Bickersteth into correspondence, and personal intercourse, with Mr. Cuninghame of Lainshaw, whose labors, as an expositor, are well known. Mr. C. had forwarded a copy of his work on the Apocalypse, with a friendly note, and received an invitation to Watton, where he spent a few days in June, 1833. The visit was repeated for several

Digitized by Google

years, and made the occasion for a gathering of clergymen and other friends, to confer on the word of prophecy, and to listen to the statements which a writer so zealous and able might lay before them. The mutual affection and regard thus awakened, continued to the last; though Mr. Bickersteth's high esteem for his aged friend, and sense of obligation to his writings, was mingled with some regret for the asperity of tone by which they were occasionally disfigured, and which tended seriously to lessen their practical influence. In the preface to a later edition of his sermons, he stated clearly and modestly his own views, with his unchanged attachment to the great truths of the gospel, which he so long proclaimed.

"Prophetic truth, deeply but humbly studied, does not weaken our hold of any saving doctrine of Revelation, but rather enlarges the mind to fuller views of Divine righteousness and goodness.

"The author trusts that he holds, with greater simplicity and firmness than ever, those holy truths, which it has been his endeavor to embody in his past writings for twenty years,—of our fallen nature in Adam, our total ruin in ourselves, and the infinite love of God in the gift of His Son, and the promise of His Spirit. He desires to maintain, with increasing steadfastness, the recovery of God's people in, and by Christ; their election in Him before the foundation of the world; their regeneration by His Spirit, through His word; their free justification by faith alone; their sanctification in the use of the means of grace, such as hearing the word, prayer, and the sacraments; and the life of faith, hope, and love, nourished and maintained by the application of Divine truth in God's ordinances to the heart, through the Spirit. He rejoices in the thought, that they who are thus given to Christ, are upheld by Divine power to the end, shall have victory over Satan, death, hell, and the grave; a glorious resurrection, acceptance in the judgment to come, and final and everlasting felicity, at the coming, and in the kingdom, of their Lord and Savior. With these views

Digitized by Google

are ever to be connected, the unspeakable danger of neglecting the truth, and the certain and everlasting destruction of those who "know not God, and obey not the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ."

"Respecting the period of the coming of our Lord, he has been led latterly to the conclusion, that it does not follow, but precedes the Millennium. But after the mistakes of so many in ages past, the differences of the most diligent modern students, and the positive declaration of our Lord, Matt. xxiv. 36–44, he dreads attempting to fix the exact time. Heartily does he love the many dear brethren who hold the view with which he himself was so long satisfied; nothing but his deliberate conviction of the truth of the sentiment here avowed, and of its vast importance at the present era of the Church, would lead him to make it known, and to urge his fellow Christians to a diligent study of the sacred records on this subject."

Under the influence of these truths, the new year opened with the following reflections and resolutions.

"*January 6th*, 1833. . . . O that all my talents this year may be laid out for God. I desire to have this as my motto for the year,—OCCUPY TILL I COME. Let me look backward and forward, then, for help to do this. My talents are money, time, influence, ability, the ministry.

"MONEY. In what is past, I have not laid it out wisely. Too much has been spent on self, in literary gratification, and pleasing my family.

"In what is to come, I desire to think more of the poor, to be more ready for cases of necessity, to count it more a privilege to give, and not to procrastinate, when there is opportunity.

"TIME. I have been very guilty here, in not giving my time, as I ought, to my people. It has been too much spent in desultory study, and too little in active duties.

"In what is to come, O Lord, help me to redeem time, giving to each hour its appointed work, as I believe that

Digitized by Google

Thou wouldest have it occupied; and to adhere as much as may be to a fixed plan. O preserve me from waste of time!

"INFLUENCE. I have but little thought how I might, by this, benefit others—my servants—my children—my friends. It has been a talent little improved for God.

"In what is to come, O Lord, help me to be more circumspect and diligent, seeking to lay out all my influence to benefit the bodies and souls of my fellow-creatures.

"ABILITY. O for more fidelity to all the powers intrusted to me. Let nothing be neglected that can glorify my God, and benefit His church. O may I be faithful over what I have.

"THE MINISTRY. Here I am most guilty. When I look at my parish, and see how many I have never personally warned and instructed—how many are living in drunkenness and ignorance, I may well mourn over them, and over my own unfaithfulness. May this year be distinguished by a new course of labors for the good of the people. O that my own Visitation Sermon were my animating spring, and my daily practice! Lord, make me a faithful minister of Thy word!"

His monthly journal gives a brief outline of the chief employments of the year; though his correspondence occupied also much of his time, and embraced a large variety of subjects, connected with the progress of the gospel.

"*February 23d.* . . . My family plans are now on a much more comfortable and profitable footing. I believe we have secured a truly valuable governess for our children, and they are becoming much attached to her. I have much more constant daily prayer with my dear wife. But I can not say that I have similar comfort in my fulfillment of duties in the parish. O Lord! revive Thy work in my soul, and quicken me to holy diligence among my people. . . .

"*March 19th.* . . . I am preparing for the press the Sermons on 'Preparedness for the Day of Christ.'

Digitized by Google

"On Monday next I go to town and to Bristol, to attend the Church Missionary Anniversary there. The Lord make it a blessing to me, and to many others. It is always a cross to me to leave home.

"My health has been more affected than in previous winters, and requires constant attention. What mercies I have had in forty-seven years of almost unbroken health! Well may I be content now with some sicknesses, sent in love.

"*April 6th.* I have been carried through my journey in comfort, but am not so strong as I was in bodily health, and must expect more infirmities, as I advance in years. My dear wife also suffers from deafness. May all our troubles be sanctified! They are infinitely outweighed by countless blessings.

"My Hymn-Book is now published—the blessing of the Lord go with it.

"*May* 5. . . . I have just been spending the Anniversary week in London—Missionary, Bible, Tract, and Jews—and have spoken at several of the meetings. The Lord pardon what has been amiss, and accept all in the mediation of Jesus. I hope the tone of the meeting is improved.

"*May* 12. I have had a gracious experience of God's goodness in the past week. I set off for Cambridge with my two eldest children, their governess, and my servant. We had not gone three miles, when the horse set off at full gallop down a hill, and, at a sharp turn at the bottom, the carriage was overturned, and we were all thrown out; but though the carriage was broken to pieces, we were all preserved, and received no serious injury. God grant that it may be to serve and praise our merciful Deliverer!

"I have since pleaded the cause of the Church Missionary Society at various meetings in Cambridge, Stapleford, Bedford, and Kettering, and been brought in peace to my home again. To God be all the praise.

"*July* 7. I have had several journeys for the Church

Digitized by Google

Missionary Society; a fortnight into Lincolnshire, and to Chenies, &c. The Lord pardon and accept. . . .

". . . I have much reason to bless my heavenly Father for the acceptance of my Hymn-book, which has already been introduced in many churches, and is likely to be in many more. If I can help my Savior's disciples even with a cup of cold water, I have reason to be thankful."

A letter to his eldest daughter from Lincoln, on this journey, throws light on the character of his private intercourse with his children.

Lincoln, May 26, 1838.

MY DEAREST CHILD,

I think that mamma will excuse me writing to our dear child instead of herself, as I wrote to her yesterday. It is only by little bits of time that I can write at all on these journeys, and I trust that my dear girl has learnt the importance of the direction, to redeem the time, that all may be employed for good.

I have had an interesting and, I hope, useful journey, and am thankful that I was made willing to leave my dear, happy home, for the sake of Christ. . . . There is a beautiful Cathedral in this city, and a little company that love our Saviour, far more beautiful in papa's eyes than all the beautiful cathedrals and churches in the world, and living stones of a temple far more glorious and lasting. That is true taste, which leads us to love what God loves, prize what He prizes, and follow that which He approves.

I hope, my dear child, that God is giving you this spirit, to set your affection on things above. To be spiritually-minded is life and peace; and in order to this, we must be in Christ Jesus, and abide in Him. He is the only source of spiritual and holy affection; just as the branch gets all its sap and juice, its verdure, and blossom, and fruit, by its union with the tree, we also get all our fruitfulness by abiding in Christ. He is beyond compare more important to you than your parents, though He teaches and helps you by them. But He will remain when they are gone; He will be our joy and portion forever. Your father would now with all affection commend you to Him, and entreat you ever to live very near to Him.

Your father everywhere meets with the greatest kindness and

Digitized by Google

hospitality, because he goes among those who love our Redeemer, and therefore love those who seek to promote His cause. Make the ground of your attachment to others, my dear child, the love they bear to the Savior; and never be anxious after the friendship of those who do not care for His glory, and His kingdom. The friends of Christ are the best, the truest, and the most beneficial friends to us.

I suppose that Lincoln Cathedral would cost £500,000 to build. Well, the Religious Societies of England are doing far better than if they built such a cathedral every year, in raising that sum to scatter in every direction the light of Divine truth. This will do far more for the honor of God our Savior, and the salvation of our fellow-creatures.

Your ever-affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

"*August* 4. I have again been journeying, partly for the Church Missionary Society, and partly for other objects, to London, Cheshunt, White Roothing, and Acton, &c. Blessed be Thy name, O my Father, for the many mercies of these journeys! O that my heart were duly alive to God, and His kingdom, and glory!"

"*September* 1. I have been to the Isle of Wight, and have enjoyed many mercies with my beloved brethren Sibthorp and Woodrooffe, and I hope have gained some help in the Christian life.

"I wrote three letters to my dearest wife on practical points in which we failed, as concerned our souls, our children, our household, our parish, the Church of Christ, our trials, our temptations, our mercies. O that the Lord may give us grace to act on the principles there laid down,—the principles of His blessed Gospel!"

One or two extracts from these letters will show the principles which Mr. Bickersteth sought to apply constantly in all the various details of domestic life.

Isle of Wight, August 14–17.

Every thing good must begin with our own souls, in an entire surrender of our hearts to the Lord; to His will, His word, and

Digitized by Google

His glory, as our highest interest and clearest duty, our richest privilege, our only happiness, and by free grace the path in which we may walk, as well as ought to walk.

Now, though fellow-heirs together of the grace of life, we have not been adequately fellow-helpers on the way to Zion; by neglect of conversing on spiritual subjects, of reading the word, and praying together. May we have grace hereafter to walk more closely with God in these respects. We can only be happy in each other, as both our souls are wholly surrendered to the will of Christ.

Our children call for much thought and prayer, not mainly as regards their education for this world, but their education for eternity; ever remembering that to teach them self-denial is to lay the right foundation for their future happiness, and to indulge them now in self-gratifying things, is the way to make them miserable in all their after-life. To be the disciple of Christ is to be truly happy for time and for eternity; and in aiming at this, we are the wisest and kindest parents to our children; and all that seems kind and considerate, when not according to this, is really in the end unkindness and cruelty. Now to be disciples of Christ, we and they must deny ourselves, take up our cross and follow Him. O may we ever have grace to bring up our dear children on these principles with united heart, that they may be a comfort to us, a blessing to the church and to their country, and to families that may spring from them; so that our joy through eternity may be greatly enlarged by their Christian education. . . . May we lead them early to Christ, lead them to cry earnestly to Him for His Spirit, and show them that there is now, in this day of grace, free, full, and complete deliverance, salvation, life, and glory for them. O may our God fulfill His promise: "I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring," &c. May you and I, my love, plead those precious promises in prayer for our dear children. They are our jewels, if they be Christ's jewels. They will be our thorns, if it be not our constant aim to bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. I know you agree with me in this, but we need to have our minds stirred up by way of remembrance. . . .

In our household, may God ever give us Joshua's determination,—"As for me and my house, we will serve the Lord." I believe that this has been our aim, but it has been feebly exe-

Digitized by Google

cuted. It includes *our property*, to be all laid out as we shall wish it had been in the day of Christ. Here I have been guilty of vain expense about books. . . . It includes the religion of *our servants;* and here I think I have not duly attended to the males, nor you to the females, so as to be often speaking for their spiritual good. There has not been a neglect in the family religious duties, except as to their full improvement; but there has not been that private and personal application, which is the most efficient mode of making the public means really profitable.

Our parish, however, is the point in which we have, I think, most failed, and where the failure is more especially to be regretted, as it is our primary duty. The want has been of a more steady personal inspection of the poor. Breaking through obstacles and difficulties in the way of this is a material part of that self-denial to which our Savior Christ calls his people. The root of it is a want of lively zeal for the salvation of the souls around us. When we become cool about our own souls, we cease to be anxious about the souls of others. I fear there has been something of this creeping over us. Our chief care, next to our own souls and our families, should be our parish, where Christ has placed us specially to labor for Him, and to glorify His name. I am persuaded much might be done to enlarge the attendance on the means of grace, and to bring home the Gospel personally to the people, by far more extensive intercourse with them, such as marks the parishes of Hayne and Bridges. I think that our two eldest children should now begin to think of the poor, and see them with their governess or parents. It is a habit which they should acquire early. As to the temporal relief of our poor, I believe that as much is done for them as is in general desirable, though perhaps we have not so fully looked after them as to be competent to form a judgment; and much might perhaps be done by putting them on better plans in their domestic economy. . . . My leaving home for the Church Missionary Society is, I fear, a serious impediment to the due care of the parish; and I must aim rather at curtailing all absences from home. Yet this leads to another material point—

The Church of Christ at large claims a most important share of attention. God has, in different ways, placed me in a leading and influential position; and the talent of influence must

Digitized by Google

be used for Him, and the good of His Church. I desire grace that I may have wisdom, disposition, and ability to glorify His name, by devotedness to Him in this respect. Money, time, writing, speeches, visits, all bear on this point. It is the highest use of money to lay it up in Christ's treasury, for the spiritual good of our fellow-creatures. God has so accepted my writings that I think it still a duty to give attention to them, if I may in any way hereby benefit His Church. As to preaching, speaking, and visiting out of the parish, it requires, I am persuaded, a clear and manifest call from our heavenly Father, before I let them interfere with home.

Now in all these things, my dearest wife, I wish to act simply on the principles of the Gospel of Christ, and to give to each duty its due share of attention. You must help me in this, by sacrificing lesser desires and pleasures, that might interfere with primary duties, and by praying that I may have grace and strength, amid all corruptions within, and all seductions from without, steadily to walk, by the strength of Christ, in that path which will bring peace at the last, and most promote our Father's glory, and the good of all around us. Depend upon it, the more I am devoted to Christ, and the more you help me in this, the more I shall be a blessing to you and to our family, and all that troubles us at any time may be traced originally to a neglected Christ, and a disobeyed Gospel.

. . . . The Lord bless you, my love, and enable us to walk more closely with Him. Love to all my dear tribe at home.

Ever affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Besides the journeys of Mr. Bickersteth, a variety of public duties occupied him at this time, and appear in his correspondence. Arrangements were made with a friend for re-publishing select works of Charnock and Goodwin. A letter was written to the Secretaries of the Bible Society, with minute suggestions for relieving the scruples of many Christians, by placing its constitution, more explicitly, on a basis of religious faith. Several relate to Wheler Chapel, where he took much pains to secure a faithful ministry in the scene of his former labors. A Ser-

Digitized by Google

mon, afterward published, was preached for the District Visiting Society. His monthly journal, to the close of the year, relates chiefly to his private and personal experience.

"*October* 6. The Lord has graciously strengthened me hitherto for my public work. Mr. Garwood left me September 2, and I have since taken all the duty myself, in a good deal of weakness, having been on a system of diet for the recovery of health. The Lord bless the means!

"My mind has been much, and I trust profitably directed to the subject of prophecy; and I gather increasing convictions of the importance of being prepared for His coming, who is my only hope, Lord, and Savior.

"I want minute conscientiousness in thoughts, words, and actions.

"I want parental wisdom, watchfulness, patience, and labor for my children.

"I want a realizing recollectedness of Christ's presence, with hearty dependence on him.

"O how quickly is all here fading! May my part, my home, my hope, my joy, be in the heavenly Jerusalem; and may I never be ashamed of confessing my blessed Master now before all men, as the only King, Lord, and Head of Heaven and earth, whose favor is better than life itself."

"*November* 3. . . . My conviction increases that Christ's coming is at hand, and I pray that I may confess His truth, and myself be ready for His return. Sure I am, that I can only stand in Him. His righteousness is my only plea, His owning me as a believer my only hope. But may I be, by His grace, a wise and faithful servant, giving His household their portion of meat in due season. O Lord, I cast myself on thee, to be molded and fashioned, as a vessel meet for the Master's use. Oh! out of this lump of clay, by Thine almighty power and all-sufficient grace, form a vessel of mercy to Thy praise!"

Digitized by Google

"*December* 1. I have again been thrown out of my gig, and made lame by the blow my foot received, and so kept at home; but through mercy no other material evil has happened to me, nor to those with me. O how great is the goodness of God, in sparing, preserving, and every way using so sinful a creature as I am!

"I have begun a course of sermons on the coming of Christ. The Lord bless it to much good to my dear parish!

"*December* 24. My wound still disables me. Last Sunday I got the duty fulfilled for me, but to-morrow I hope to preach. The will of the Lord be done!

"*December* 29. I am still kept a prisoner in my house, though, the Church being at hand, I hope, the Lord strengthening me, to do my public duty. . . . O Lord, surely my soul is more diseased than my body! There indeed my wounds are corrupt—my unbelief, my formality, my worldly mind, my distance from God."

"*January* 25, 1834. My lameness still continues, though, through mercy, there is now a greater hope of my recovery.

"On the morrow I hope to administer the Lord's Supper, and myself to partake of it. In what spirit? Alas! on the very same day I appear to be in the most opposite spirits; sometimes almost raised to the very height of my desires, in thirsting after God, and at other times wholly dead and dull. I can rest nowhere but in the righteousness of Immanuel, and in His rich and great and free promises to the unworthy. . .

"This day my new assistant, Mr. Greig, is to be ordained to the ministry. May he be filled with the Spirit, and come here to be a blessing to me and to many!"

"*March* 19. God, in His loving-kindness, has now carried me through forty-eight years of my life; in all of which I have been a rich partaker of daily mercies. . .

"This has been, in many respects, a year of affliction. Three overturns, my E——'s arm broken, my own knee disabling me for eleven weeks, my two eldest children's

Digitized by Google

prolonged illness, my wife's many bodily infirmities. O may they be sanctified! I need all, I deserve far more. To the Lord be praise!

"But it has been a year of great loving-kindness. The success of my Hymn-Book, and of 'Preparedness for the day of Christ,' call for warm gratitude; and some of my people have glorified God by holy and happy deaths.

"As to what is before me, though I calculate on labors and trials, yet if the Lord only give me His soul-quickening Spirit and nearness to Himself, I may gladly welcome every cross."

"*March* 20, *Easter Sunday.* My blessed Savior's day of resurrection. O raise my soul from the death of sin, from a cold, lukewarm, careless profession, to a life of holiness, self-denial, devotedness, and heavenly love. When shall it indeed be! When shall my private devotions be full of earnest, fervent, heart-going-forth prayer and praise? When shall my soul study more prayerfully and feelingly the word of my God! When shall my public worship be something more than outside decency—even heart-communion with my God! When shall all my walks, and my rides, all my works, and all my ways, be a walking before God, and living constantly with him! Lord, here is my desire. O bring it to a good issue.

"I have every earthly comfort and blessing, and only trials to remind me of their transitory nature. O that these earthly comforts may be sanctified and draw my heart to God! Thou art able to do this, O my God, and to give me a large heart, like David's, for Thee and Thine. I want a large, liberal heart for God, who gives me all things. Let me be continually laying out for Thee."

"*March* 27, 1834. . . . . I have found the doctrine of the personal coming of Christ before the millennium quickening and profitable to my soul; and believing it to be Divine truth, I pray that I may see it with greater clearness and power, hold it more firmly, confess it more boldly, and live in its joyful hope, as well as in its awakening and stirring influence.

Digitized by Google

"O for grace to fulfill self-denying duties! Here no expression suits me better than that, 'O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?'

"O Lord, direct me in the disposal of time, talents, influence, property, and every thing I am and have, that all may be used for Thy glory, and so as may give me joy and not sorrow in the day of Thine appearing."

Early in 1834 Mr. Bickersteth was requested by the London Jews' Society to preach their Anniversary Sermon. He gladly undertook a task, which was so thoroughly in harmony with his newly acquired convictions respecting the hopes of Israel; and alluded to the change of his feelings in the opening of the discourse. "Engaged for many years," he said, "in the work of promoting missions to the Gentiles, my mind was but little directed toward the Jews; but having since been enabled to give more consideration to the Divine testimony concerning them, I have increasingly seen how plainly, in these momentous times, our God requires His people to care for Israel, and how great is the blessedness of helping forward their salvation."

Some years before, he had been on the same platform with Mr. Simeon at a meeting of the Jews' Society, when that venerable servant of Christ spoke of the object for which they were met, as the most blessed among the various works of Christian benevolence. Jealous for his own Society, Mr. Bickersteth wrote on a slip of paper, which he handed to him—"Six millions of Jews, and six hundred millions of Gentiles—which is the most important?" Mr. Simeon promptly rejoined in the same way —"But if the conversion of the six, is to be life from the dead to the six hundred millions—what then?" Mr. Bickersteth had now learned to appreciate the force of this pithy reasoning of his venerable friend, and to estimate the importance of the Jewish cause, not by a mere comparison of numbers, but by its prominence in the word of God. Without the least abatement in his zeal for mis-

Digitized by Google

sions to the heathen, he now rivaled Mr. Simeon himself in the special and deep interest he felt for the conversion of Israel; and his missionary journeys, from this time, were shared very much between the two Societies. His text, on this occasion, was Isa. lxii. 10–12, and was made the basis of a powerful appeal on behalf of Israel, which will be found in his volume on the Restoration of the Jews.

Soon after the Jewish Sermon, Mr. Bickersteth took two journeys, into Yorkshire and Buckinghamshire, for the Church Missionary Society. On his return he was called to preach a funeral sermon for his beloved sister-in-law, Mrs. Thomas Bignold, who, after a lingering illness, slept peacefully in Jesus. The text was 1 Thess. iv. 13, 14, and the title which he gave it, "Comfort in Sorrow." It is eminently marked by that glowing, earnest tone, which made his sermons, without any special graces of delivery, or ornaments of style, so refreshing to every pious hearer, and so widely useful in their published form. He thus alludes to her death in his own journal.

"*July* 23, 1834. I this morning committed to the silent tomb in Watton church, the remains of my beloved sister-in-law, Priscilla Bignold. I have for thirteen months attended her as her pastor, and seen the fruits of the Spirit beautifully growing and ripening, till quite matured for her Master. The last time I visited her, she said to me, 'Now that we are quite alone, I wish to have your sincere opinion of my state, whether you think me right before God.' I told her I did believe from my heart, her works of faith remarkably proved that hers was a living faith, leading her to renounce all hope but in Christ, and filling her with love to Him and His. She replied, 'I know it is so, not only because you say it, but because I feel the same things in my heart.'"

In August the health of his family rendered a visit to the sea-side desirable, and he removed with them for a month to Broadstairs. These times of seeming relaxation were not seldom among those of his busiest activity.

Digitized by Google

His general purpose in leaving home, to recruit his strength by a season of quiet, could seldom hold out against the importunity of friends who sought and prized his ministrations, and his own zeal to be employed in his Master's service. "It is better to wear out than to rust out," was his frequent reply to the affectionate cautions of his family. On his return he was journeying again, first to Bristol and then to Cambridge, for the Jews' Society. A year later, the Secretary wrote to him that the impression of the latter visit was still bearing fruit, in the deepened interest awakened in the university for the cause of Israel.

He had indeed many proofs that the blessing of God continued to rest both on these journeys and on his publications. In November he received an anonymous letter from a lady, who ascribed her conversion to God to his work on the Lord's Supper, which she had read seven years before. Another, in August, from Lady Lucy Whitmore, is an example of the blessing which rested on his ministry, in the thousand churches where he pleaded the cause of missions.

August 4th, 1834.

MY DEAR MR. BICKERSTETH,

It is so long since I heard any thing of you, and your dear family, that I must write, and beg a few lines in return. The valued tie you so kindly proffered me, as godmother to your dear boy, gives me courage to plead a kind of privilege, to intrude occasionally on your precious time.

Last November I seemed just on the borders of the eternal world. I hoped that I was just about to depart, and to be with Christ. But it was not so, and here I am still, a weak and fainting pilgrim, and perhaps may be for long. God knoweth, and may His will more and more be mine.

I returned the week before last from spending a few weeks at Cheltenham, and purposed to write immediately, but was taken ill. I can not say Cheltenham benefited my body, but my soul was sweetly refreshed, by being permitted again to join the congregation of God's people, and listen to the words of life. . . . . Since I heard you at Worcester, I think in the year 1820, I have

Digitized by Google

never seemed so strengthened by the preaching of any of God's ministers. You were the instrument from whom (I speak not of the Bible itself) I first received deep and lasting comfort. I can never forget it, and daily my poor petition rises, for the Lord's blessing to descend on you, and yours. . . . The Lord be with you, now and ever, prays,

Your ever faithful and affectionate friend,

LUCY E. G. WHITMORE.

A clergyman wrote to him in December, on introducing his Hymn-Book. "Many thanks for your kind and prompt attention to my request for the books of psalmody, which are precisely what I could have wished. We are very much indebted to you for so rich a collection, and trust that it may be of vital use to my congregation; and not only so, but found refreshing and precious, as I know it has been in an adjoining parish, in the family at home, 'the Church in the house,' and in the sick chamber. So that possibly, when your sheaves are bound up, some few ears may have been gathered, even from this remote corner of the harvest-field."

Another clergyman, soon after, thus acknowledged a gift of books. "We could not have received a more delightful present. We love them first, because of the truth of which they are full; and next, because we feel so strongly and tenderly knit in Christian love to him who penned them. I have also long felt greatly interested in your publications, remembering, that in my youth, when the first glimmerings of spiritual light were arising in my mind, when I had no friend to counsel me in divine things, and no worthy supply of religious books, I was led, I know not how, to purchase your 'Treatise on Prayer.' It was the first work that received my serious attention, and so deep was the attention I paid it, that the whole book has been indelibly fixed on my mind; and on looking into it, almost every page recurs fresh to my memory, even at this time. I remember presenting the prayers at the end, again, and again, and again, in se-

Digitized by Google

cret at the throne of grace, and have no doubt that this exercise received the divine blessing."

At the same time, another thus alluded to his Sermons on the Advent. "I have often wished I could tell you, that your Sermons on 'the day of Christ,' were received with uncommon pleasure in the neighborhood. I think forty-seven copies passed through my own hands, and a neighboring clergyman read the whole in succession from his pulpit. Pity it is that any thing should offend men's minds, and induce a disregard of this glorious and soul-animating subject. But the prejudices of many are subsiding, and on every side the announcement of the Bridegroom's approach is spreading. What is the hope set before us, if it be not the final triumph of the Lord and His people? I have been deeply interested in all that concerns you, since I heard and saw you in the parish Church of my native place many years ago."

A letter from his old and honored friend, the Bishop of Calcutta, in the following spring, shows the influence his works were exercising in that distant part of the world.

May 8th, 1835.

MY DEAREST BROTHER BICKERSTETH,

Though time, duty, and health forbid, I must and will write a line. I can not expect the comfort of letters from you, if I do not at least acknowledge, though I can not answer in detail, the sweet endearing communications I receive. Your case of Psalm-Books arrived when I was on my Visitation in the South. They are already in full use in two of our Calcutta Churches, and I have not more than a couple of hundred left. They are generally approved. I have received also the present of your publications, which are always acceptable to me, not only for my own edification, but for the purpose of recommending them to others. Books of practical devotion are rare among us. Every help that can be obtained we need in this country, where the climate unnerves body and soul, where the impossibility of intercourse, from a burning sun, for eight months in the year, cuts one off from the communion of the faithful, and where the exceedingly low tone of morals, in almost all quarters, is of the most insinu-

Digitized by Google

ating and pernicious character. It may be truly said of us: "They were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works." Warnings, therefore, from dear friends in Europe,—admonitions, comforts, counsels, are of immense importance.

Things are, we hope, going on for good. The religious hold of Hinduism is loosened. . . . Then the Bible is marching through the land, and the patches of Missionary Stations are leavening, here and there, considerable numbers. The divisions of Christians and Christian Societies sadly weaken the general impulse of divine truth, just as they do at home. . . But enough, God's will be done! pray for your affectionate

DANIEL CALCUTTA.

Amid the tokens of the extensive acceptance of his publications, Mr. Bickersteth's journal, toward the close of 1834, seems to betoken growing earnestness, humility, and peace.

"*September* 29*th*, 1834. One great use of the Lord's Supper is in the free and ingenuous confession of all our sins, and a holy determination, formed in dependence on the Lord, to go afresh to the blood of sprinkling, receive afresh the atonement, and, all jarring feelings between the soul of God dispelled, to return to duty, refreshed and strengthened, with spiritual joy.

"Just as I am, then, most sinful and most ungodly, I come to Thee, O Father of mercies, and God of all comfort, thirsting after that fountain of living waters which Thou hast opened in Jesus; free pardon for the most guilty, the righteousness of God accounted theirs—the Spirit of God imparted to them, the grace of adoption bestowed upon them, and the gift of eternal life freely given. O wonderful loving-kindness, provided in a way still more revealing its wonders, the sufferings unto death of thine own Son!

"And, O my Lord and my God, strengthen me now to break through all evil of every kind. O that my personal conduct may be sober, my relative conduct righteous, my soul godly in all my doings, words, and thoughts, under

Digitized by Google

the conviction that I am bought with a price, and belong wholly to Thee!

"The guilt which has most struck my mind lately is, that of neglecting the body of Christ, His church, those for whom He died. He would easily forgive personal sins; but neglect of His people, unfaithfulness to the trust committed to me, not to seek out and feed those whom He loves so greatly, is not so easily pardoned. A mother can bear a personal slight, but can not bear that a servant or teacher should neglect her children. O blessed Jesus, who has appointed me as a monitor over Thy household, help me to give them meat in due season."

"*November 29th.* . . . I have been preparing enlargements of my 'Scripture Help,' especially the chapter on 'Prophecy,' and the first number of a set of Tracts for my parishioners, on 'Christian Truth.' The Lord own it for good.

"My mind has been led very much to a contemplation of the coming of the Lord, with hearty desires that I may have the oil in my vessel, and be ready for His coming. The Lord quicken these desires in my soul, and bring them to a good issue, both for myself and my poor dead parish."

"*December 25th.* I have been preaching a course of Sermons on the Advent, on which I beg the Lord's blessing for the good of my poor people.

"O how painful appears the actual state of the world at large, of the professing Church, of the spiritual Church, and above all, of my own heart! When shall that brighter day of glory dawn, in which we shall be relieved from the body of sin and death!

"I look on the most devoted servants of Christ whom I know. I admire the grace of the Savior in them. I would sit at their feet with joy, to learn their graces. And yet I see verified in them, 'Every man living at his best estate is altogether vanity,' to a degree, that I never at one time could have anticipated.

"I look at my own heart—it is all full of evil. I look at my profession—it is all formality and hypocrisy—at

Digitized by Google

least to such an extent, that I am shut up in utter despair of life by works. O Lord, deliver me from this body of sin and death! Lead me in Thy way, and Thy truth, for Thy name's sake. Give me the liberty of Thy children, and help me to rise, through the outward form, into the life and power of godliness."

The public employments of Mr. B., in 1835, differed from those of previous years, chiefly by their greater abundance. Early in the year he was occupied in enlarging his "Remarks on Prophecy" so as to embody his later and more deliberate convictions. It was published about May, with the new title "A Practical Guide to the Prophecies," and obtained a large and rapid sale, besides involving him in a great variety of interesting private correspondence. Four public journeys were undertaken, in March, May, and August, for the Church Missionary Society, and for the Jews in October. A Herts Auxiliary to the Jews' had been set on foot by him in the previous Autumn, and was succeeded this year by a similar effort for the Religious Tract Society. Before the close of the year, five numbers of the "Cottager's Guide" had also been published, in which the great truths of the gospel were unfolded in a very simple form, for the sake of his own parishioners, and of the poor in general. His correspondence, at the same time, was of a most varied and extensive character. Among those, who thus conferred with him, are many well known to the Christian public—Power Trench, the Archbishop of Tuam, the Bishops of Lincoln, Winchester, Calcutta, Illinois, and Ohio, Mr. Simeon, Mr. Bridges, Mr. Carus, Professor Scholefield, Mr. Biddulph, Dr. M'Caul, Dr. M'Neile, Archdeacon R. Wilberforce, Mr. Brooks, Mr. Faber, Mr. Cuninghame, Dr. Marsh, Dr. Pye Smith, Dr. Wolff, Mr. Grimshawe, Mr. Habershon, Sir G. H. Rose, Mr. A. Gordon, Lord Ashley, Lord Wriothesley Russell, Lady Powerscourt, Mrs. Sherwood, Charlotte Elizabeth, and other names connected with the public events, and religious literature of the day.

Digitized by Google

These multiplying public duties, did not interfere with the quiet and ceaseless influence of parental love in the bosom of his own family. Toward the close of 1834, his eldest child left home for Clinton, and the following summer her two sisters joined her at the same school. Some extracts from the letters written to them during their absence, will show the Christian consistency with which his principles were carried into private life, while they illustrate the constant pressure of his more public engagements.

December 11th, 1834.

MY DEAREST B——,

As Mamma tells you all the news on the earth, I must dwell on those good tidings of the heavenly kingdom, which God reveals in His word. . . . The Lord keep your mind fixed on that kingdom. Remember "the violent take it *by force*," every one that gains it *presses* into it. You are to seek it *first;* and do not, sweetest love, let the enemy gain the advantage, which he will gain, if you are unwatchful and slothful in spiritual duties, to make you loiter in the heavenly race. Press forward to the mark, in the Divine strength. Christ is near to you in spirit, and nearer to us, I believe, in His personal coming, than many of His people think. Be ready, love, for Him, as your richest joy and only full happiness.

I am glad your companions are interested in such questions as the glory to be revealed, Rev. xx. 6, which I believe to be a literal description, in the main, of what is yet to take place, and a blessing of which, I pray, you and your dear teachers, and all your school-fellows may richly partake. But we must make allowance for the holy and devoted men, who think otherwise, and at whose feet I should rejoice to sit, to listen to other parts of divine truth, which God by His Spirit, has revealed to them, as I believe he has, by the same Spirit, revealed this to me. So you see we are all to be subject, one to another, in the fear of the Lord. Always your own Papa.

E. BICKERSTETH.

May, 1835.

MY DEAREST C——,

And so it pleases God still to keep my dear child a weak, sickly, feeble creature! And why? because he loves you not?

Digitized by Google

So the world would think. But those who know the word of God, and have seen the ways of God, as your parents and friends do, say the very reverse—because He does love you, and desires to make you His own dear child, and to call you to His heavenly kingdom. Say then to Him: "O my loving Father, I leave myself entirely in Thy hands, to be ill, or to be well, as Thou, who art all wisdom, and all love, seest best. Only do Thou, who gavest me Thy only Son, to be my precious and complete Savior, give me now Thy blessed Spirit, to be my Guide, Sanctifier, and Comforter, and waken me to be, and to do, all that Thou wouldst have me to be, and to do, for Jesus' sake."

Here is a little prayer for you, my child, which perhaps you can soon get off, and repeat by heart, and from the heart, till your will, and God's will, are wholly one, and then your will must be done, and you must be happy, for all our misery flows from having a different will to God's will. . .

From your most affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

"*February* 22, 1835. Every thing in Providence and Prophecy calls me to watchfulness, and preparedness for the day of Christ. The return of Sir R. Peel to power, and his inability to stand, by the first division in the house, and then, if he fails, the apparent inlet of the overthrowers of our national institutions, may well fill the Christian patriot with fears for his country, and these must be greatly increased by the predictions of God's word.

"Lord, where shall we look for refuge, for ourselves, our families, and the Church, but unto Thee?

"My mind is much exercised in preparing a work on 'Prophecy,' respecting the state of the times. I fear lest it should hinder more immediate duties. O give me the unction of the Holy One! nearness to Thyself, deadness to the world, delighting in Thee, my portion and joy! And as my way is very humbling through my sinfulness, so let grace reign in triumphing over it.

"*April* 18. *Easter.* I have been on a journey to Bristol and Bath, and was mercifully carried through varied

Digitized by Google

duties. But my heart is dead, my prayers cold and formal. I have been struck with that passage Jer. xiii. 33. What is impossible with man, however, is possible with God. I feel that nothing but Divine power can renew and revive me. Lord, work in me to will and to do!

"I am most grievously deficient in intercessory prayer. Lord, deliver me from my hateful selfishness!

"*May* 17. . . . I perceive, that the whole life of God in my soul would be speedily choked, and I should be drowned in cares, and lusts, and outward things, if my Lord Jesus, whom I so little know and love, were to leave me to myself for a little time. Much reading may be a great hindrance to a godly life. O my Savior, impart Thy grace to my soul. O my Father, draw me to Thy Son Jesus. O blessed Spirit, come and sanctify my heart.

"*July* 25. Since May, I have published the 'Practical Guide,' and No. 2 of the 'Cottager's Guide,' and taken thirty-three young persons to confirmation. . . . I must mention, to the praise of the Lord's goodness, a Herts Tract Society has been formed (June 8), which I hope may do much good.

"I have again been lamed, and am hindered from walking. In all these things the Lord speaks. May I hear his voice and obey it.

"*August* 30. I have been safely carried through journeys to Liverpool, Manchester, Wigan, &c., in which many hundreds have been collected. To the Lord be all praise.

"I have come home with a wearied body, and somewhat dissipated in mind. Lord, Thou knowest all my poverty, blindness, and vanity. O supply all my wants out of that fullness which is in Christ.

"*September* 26. Since my return I have been attacked with serious illness, but through mercy am restored.

"I determined, early this month, in faith and prayer, to send my three eldest girls to Miss Finch at Clifton. It has been a great sacrifice of feeling, but the advantage was too great to be slighted, and I trust the Lord will overrule all for good.

Digitized by Google

"As to my own soul, I trust that there are symptoms of beginning to seek the Lord more earnestly. The Lord himself carry it forward. O that I may walk more closely with Him from this time. . . . O for that character,—'Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh. O for that privilege—'If ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.'"

Liverpool, Aug. 24.

MY BELOVED B.

A father's love must express itself in a few more lines to his dear child, at a distance.

I am rather weary of traveling; but it is well to be weary in our good Master's work, and not in our own. Everywhere His dear servants, for His sake, welcome me; and this is a great joy, in the midst of much speaking, preaching, and traveling.

On Sunday the 16th, I got £50 for the Society, in three sermons. Last Sunday only £12; and yet the latter might be as liberal and acceptable to God as the former; for if there be first a willing mind, that is what He regards! How full of love is Jesus! Honor Him by placing your full confidence in His wisdom and love.

The Lord bless you, and make your return to school eminently useful to yourself and to others. Only think of present duties, the *moment's* work. Our life is given in *moments*, and you shall have joys for each.

September 28.

MY DEAREST B.

. . . And so it has pleased our Heavenly Father at length to remove our beloved Thirza, and take her to His holy and happy presence. How thankful we ought to be that this dear child, the companion of your infancy, is taken from this evil world, and admitted to the glorious company above. . . . So another tie to earth is broken, and another call to seek the things above is given.

How precious, then, is the Savior, our sole ground of hope, our only righteousness, our complete Deliverer. Christ the end of the law for righteousness to every one, not that worketh, but that *believeth*. O how I feel this, after all my attempts to serve God. They are, even to my eyes, such *sins*, instead of *services*—what

Digitized by Google

must they be to Him? I tell you this to comfort you, and show you that God's children must place all their trust in the death, righteousness, and intercession of the Lord Jesus. Stand on this rock; the Lord himself fix you firmly upon it. . . .

May our God order all our outgoings and incomings to His glory. We daily pray for you.

Your ever-affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

November 18.

MY BELOVED B.

. . . You have, we conclude, left your "Triumph," and returned, not to the valley of humiliation, but to the school of instruction, up the hill of Difficulty. Well, it is worth while suffering a little now for a future benefit. This is the great lesson of the gospel of Christ, to suffer now, in and for well-doing, and then to reap hereafter. The Lord himself put this into all our hearts. "Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh;" this is the great secret of the Christian life.

When we become cold, how can we get warm? when we lose our former love, how can we recover it? We must go to the great fire of Divine love, which burns so brightly in the gospel of the grace of God. See how God our Father loved us before time began, loved us when enemies, reconciled us to Himself, gave his Son, his only Son, to die for us, while we were sinful and without strength; much more, now being reconciled, we shall be saved by His life. See how He intercedes for transgressors. Mark every thing that shows his love in all His dealings with His people—what wonderful forbearance and long-suffering He has with them. Think of His more abounding grace, even where sin exceedingly abounds, and how He puts it twice within a few verses, as His very title—"God is love." Think, then, how in the constellation of His glories, Ex. xxxiv. 6, 7, forgiving love is again and again most prominent, and His justice all satisfied in atoning blood; His judgment to the third and fourth, but His mercy kept for thousands of generations. Think how He delights in pardoning mercy, Micah vii. 18, 19, and then pray that the Holy Ghost may shed abroad all this love of God in your heart; show you all its height, and depth, and length, and effectually root you and ground you in this amazing love. O my child, see

Digitized by Google

this love, feel this love, let it warm every corner of your heart. He gave you all else that you value—father, mother, brother, sisters, teachers, friends, knowledge, means of grace, Sabbaths, temporal, spiritual, eternal blessings. All flow from His boundless, never-ceasing, never-changing love. Enter into this, my dearest child, and then the heart is touched, and the tongue speaks—"I will go unto God, unto God my exceeding joy." "I will delight myself in God my Savior." His loving-kindness is better than life itself. O that I could more fully commend His goodness to you, and tell you better, not only of the love He has already shown, but of the glories which that love is preparing for His people, and the return of our Divine Savior. Then, and not till then, shall we fully see Him as He is.

But how is the sense of love to be maintained in the midst of fagging lessons and mental exertions? This is the way in which He calls now for proofs of your love, and these must be rendered as tributes of love to the Lord. I do this lesson, and go through this labor, because I would show love to Jesus. Love delights in sacrifices and labors, and grows strong in them. Only get the Divine gift of love, by them, from them, and in them, and all shall help you to serve Christ.

The Lord bless you all three, and your dear friends, and all your companions, prays Your own papa,

E. BICKERSTETH.

MY DEAREST CHILDREN, December 28.

. . . It will soon be the close of the year. I will give you all a few hints.

Let the past year show you—1. What evil and sinful hearts you have, in departing from the Lord. 2. How perfectly unable you are of yourselves, to help yourselves. 3. What a long-suffering, forbearing, most tender, and compassionate Father you have. 4. How true His word is, and how infinitely needful for you His glorious gospel.

Let the next year see you—1. Going to God, with entire confidence, through Jesus in His infinite love. Remember, He so loved the world; that is, you should say, *Me*, a most vile sinner. 2. Praying that all unbelief may be taken out of your heart. It is a hateful sin, it wrongs the God of love, and ruins our souls. 3. Thirsting to be filled with the Holy Spirit, and earnestly pleading

Digitized by Google

the promises of this gift. 4. Rejoicing in the Lord always—all He is, all He has, yours, received by faith,

May these little hints be helpful to you. O how my heart thirsts for your spiritual happiness. I brought you much this morning before the throne of grace, in earnest prayer, that our heavenly Father would have mercy on you, and greatly bless you all. You, too, must pray for me, for I am like the Israelites, fighting on the plain, and ready to fail when prayer ceases. But our High Priest is always on the mount, and never ceases praying for us.

Your affectionate papa,

E. BICKERSTETH.

"*December* 24. I have been writing Nos. 3, 4, and 5 of the 'Cottager's Guide,' for my poor. The Lord bless these means to their good, for Jesus' sake. Amen."

This notice closes the private journal for 1835. In a note, a few days before, to his children, he had told them, "As for papa, he is busy as a bee; the winter is his summer for making honey, that is, books, and he is getting through as many as he can. The 'Cottager's Guide,' No. 3, on Creation, and No. 4, on Providence, are printing, and No. 5, on Redemption, is being written. I am also preparing a selection from the English Reformers for a new volume of the Christian's Family Library. My subjects for Advent have been 2 Pet. i. 16; ii. 9, 10; iii. 1–7."

The character of the little work here mentioned is well described in a note from his friend, Dr. Pye Smith; with whom, amid a decided difference of judgment on many social and ecclesiastical questions, he maintained for years a friendly and very affectionate intercourse.

"Having returned home last Friday, it was not till this morning that I got to the lowest tier of my letters, and there I found a No. II. of the 'Cottager's Guide,' sent by your kind hand. I have read perhaps the larger part of it. With No. I. it will be one of my aids in retirement. Blessed be the Spirit of God, that He has directed you and enabled you to labor in the best and richest part of the field! How do such stars shine above the smoke of our wearisome controversies!"

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX.

THE "TRACTS FOR THE TIMES"—CHRISTIAN KNOWLEDGE SOCIETY—PASTORAL-AID SOCIETY, ETC.

A. D. 1836—1837.

THE new year found Mr. Bickersteth employed on a work which, even now, after more than fifteen years have passed, is perhaps more important and seasonable than ever. As Editor of the "Christian's Family Library," he had compiled a volume of extracts, called, "The Testimony of the Reformers," and he seized the occasion thus offered, to direct the minds of Christians to "The Progress of Popery." His remarks on this subject, which formed the introduction to the volume, were published separately as a tract, and were felt to be of such value, that they passed in a few weeks through six editions. The first publication of them was in January 30; and in a letter of February 23 he notices that the third edition was already on sale. Hardly any of his works produced so deep a sensation at its first appearance, or contains, in the same compass, more important information, or a clearer exhibition of gospel truth. Recent events have proved the wisdom and foresight of the alarm thus sounded in the ears of a too careless and lukewarm generation, though it awoke, even at the time, a full echo in the hearts of many Christians.

The Tract begins with a direct and simple statement of the Gospel of Christ. After an allusion to infidelity, as its most open, but not its most insidious adversary, he passes on to the direct subject of his remarks. He no-

Digitized by Google

tices briefly the progress of Popery, on the continent, in North America, in the British colonies, and lastly in Great Britain itself, where its chapels had increased twenty-fold within forty years, and where, since the peace of 1815, half a million of money at least, remitted from the continent, had been employed to help its dissemination. He distinguishes the system from the persons by whom it is professed, among whom there have been some bright and holy examples of devotion, and are still "thousands of amiable and moral men, who abhor from their hearts cruelty and tyranny." The system itself is then denounced, on the evidence of extracts from the Roman Missal, the Decrees of the Council of Trent, the Trent Catechism, and the Creed of Pope Pius, with an especial reference to the doctrine of justification, in contrast to the merit of human works. Its character is unfolded as the Mystery of Iniquity, the Man of Sin, the Antichrist, and the Apocalyptic Babylon, with an allusion to the grounds of separation, held by the Reformers, and the cruelties of the Romish persecutions. An inquiry follows into the causes of its progress, and the first place is assigned to "a great decay of Protestant principles." Here he digressed, to touch on an important and delicate subject, the doctrine taught in several tracts of the Christian Knowledge Society, wherein, in his judgment, there was a great departure from the standard of the Articles and Homilies, and from the vital principles of the Reformation. Other causes, related closely to the first, are mentioned, "our departure from the Bible, as the only standard of Divine truth; the state of many of the public journals, and the general abandonment of the Reformation testimony against the Church of Rome, as the Apocalyptic Babylon." The difficulties of the conflict are next unfolded, with the helps for carrying it on, and the duties incumbent on faithful Christians in the presence of such an enemy. Among these are specified, prayer and watchfulness, entire devotedness to God, acquaintance with Romish arguments and doctrines, and

Digitized by Google

the Scriptural answers; confession of Christ; the instruction of the ignorant; attention to the prophecies; and the preaching of the everlasting gospel, with its warnings of Babylon's approaching fall. The whole is closed by several prayers, for the Irish Church, for infidels, for Roman Catholics, and for grace to be faithful in perilous times.

Mr. Bickersteth here gave expression to his judgment on the Tracts for the Times, which had now been publishing for more than two years, and in which discerning men saw, from the first, the germ of all those Papal doctrines, which have since yielded their ripe and bitter fruit to our Church and nation.

"A highly respectable, learned, and devout class of men have risen up at one of our Universities, the tendency of whose writings is departure from Protestantism and a return to Papal doctrines. They publish 'Tracts for the Times;' and while they oppose the more glaring part of Popery, the infallibility of the Pope, the worship of images, transubstantiation, and the like; the very principles of Popery are brought forward by them; undue deference to human authority, especially that of the Fathers, overvaluing the Christian ministry and sacraments, and undervaluing (rejecting?) justification by faith. With much learning and study of the Fathers, with great apparent, and doubtless in some cases, real devotion, and a devotedness ascetic and peculiar, they seem to the author, as far as he has seen and known their course, to open another door to that land of darkness and shadow of death, where the Man of Sin reigns."

This opinion on the true character, and probable issue of the Oxford Tracts, which Mr. Bickersteth thus expressed, with equal gentleness and faithfulness, fifteen years ago, has been fully and painfully justified by later events. Several of the writers of these Tracts, and a large number of their enthusiastic disciples and admirers, have already reached, in their steady progress, that "land of darkness and the shadow of death," to which their steps

Digitized by Google

from the first, were secretly tending,—the idolatrous communion of Papal Rome.

The observations in the Tract, on the foolish unconcern of Protestants, and its probable consequences, have been not less fully verified.

"The false security in which the Protestant Church has been resting, is a most serious difficulty, to which we are by no means yet awake. The victories over Popery at the Reformation and the Revolution, the complete exposure of its idolatry, and display of it as the Antichrist, at the Reformation, and of its contradiction to Scripture and to all just reason, at the Revolution, and a century's quiet since, have occasioned this security. Our various legislative protections, one after another, have been removed, and still we have not yet awakened. And on what does this fancied security rest? On the enlightened spirit of the age? Surely we have not yet to learn that 'the world by wisdom knew not God.' On the substantial good sense of the mass of the nation? Surely we have not forgotten the lesson—'Cease ye from man; put not your trust in the son of man, in whom there is no help.' But if we think our security rests on the word of God deposited with us, and his people residing among us, let the history of Israel speak volumes. When were there holier men than when Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel lived? Yet were the Jews carried captive to Babylon. When had the Church a greater revival than on the first spread of the gospel from Jerusalem? Yet was Jerusalem destroyed by the Romans, because, in both cases, of the abounding iniquity of the mass of the people.

"Our difficulties from Papists will most probably very greatly increase. As the Papists increase they will get more political power, and they are very subtile to use it. Already they very extensively hamper and restrain the efforts of true Protestants, and, where they can, injure and annoy them. How easily, if the Lord permit, may this spirit of persecution rise and grow, and bring on all

Digitized by Google

the sufferings through which the Church may have to pass in these last days." . . .

". . . A conflict more arduous than the Church of Christ has yet passed through, seems then to be rapidly hastening on. Our advantages may hasten the last struggle. May we remember that we conquer by suffering. Bad men's minds are too excited by evil principles on every side, to rest; and God forbid that there should ever cease to be, among good men, those who will, at the extremest hazard, yea, at the loss of fortune, worldly reputation, ease, and life itself, proclaim the only name of Jesus to dying men, and the vanity of every other foundation."

A letter to Lady Lucy Whitmore, of this date, exhibits the spirit in which the Tract was composed, and the chief subjects which now occupied Mr. Bickersteth's thoughts and labors.

Jan. 22, 1836.

MY DEAR LADY LUCY,

Your welcome letter reached me safely. Very many thanks to you for all your kind remembrances of us. It was particularly kind, making the corrections in the "Guide to Prophecy," and sending them; and they are quite in time for a new edition, which will probably be called for. I have been very busily occupied the last two or three weeks with a pamphlet on the "Progress of Popery," which seems now to call for a firm protest from all faithful ministers. I shall be glad to send you a copy, when it is out of the press.

The two books on "Affliction" are peculiarly sweet and profitable, as far as I have looked into them. My wife begs me to thank you most heartily for them, and as she is a constant sufferer from increasing deafness, it comes very seasonably to her. The selection—"What must I do to be saved?" is of very precious texts; but may I suggest that the title is inappropriate? The question itself was one answered simply—"Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved;" and that answer should ever stand out prominent and distinct, as it does in the word of God. Many of the texts rather describe what is a part of salvation, than the means of receiving it, which is, simply,

Digitized by Google

crediting God's word, and so obtaining joy, peace, love, and holiness. My own spiritual experience has led me to be very jealous on this point. "Bible Truths" might be a title that would not mislead.

My dear boy gives me much comfort; I trust that we shall all receive (I include yourself) a rich revenue for all the seed of prayer sown for him.

I have been latterly preaching much on the love of God, as displayed in Christ Jesus, and in giving Him to be the Savior of the world, and the necessity of really believing this truth, as the turning point of happiness here, and happiness forever; with the great guilt of unbelief, as counting God a liar, and leaving the soul in darkness and misery. I have found John iii. 16, and and 1 John v. 9–12 eminently profitable, and have preached a course of sermons upon them. Our grand enemy is our own evil heart of unbelief. It gives Satan and the world and sin their chief advantage over us, and must be resisted at every point with the power of the Holy Ghost, who alone works faith in our hearts.

I have been occupied in preparing what I call the "Cottager's Guide to Christian Truth," a quarterly publication, with short meditations for the poor. The four first numbers were on the Scriptures, the Great God, Creation, and Providence. The next will be on Redemption, a glorious theme, especially as the Church of England so scripturally views it—a redemption of all mankind. There is a vast body of divinity in the explanation of the Creed in our Catechism.

On prophecy, my mind, with increasing strength and clearness, holds the Premillennial Advent and its approach, as the most blessed era for the people of God. I think we are living under the sixth Vial, and the first Angel preaching the Gospel; but I see not my way clear to particular dates. I feel thankful that the Lord led me to publish the "Practical Guide to the Prophecies," and still hold the truths there stated.

Pilate's turning away is just the picture of the world. God gives us truth in the Bible, and we all by nature turn rather to man speaking than to God: but Oh! how important truth is; it is the light in which we see God. It is coming out of a dark, solitary dungeon, to the bright atmosphere of God himself,—as light, love, holiness, happiness; and all ours, to make us happy forever in Him.

Digitized by Google

How affecting the history of the ——— family. What a lesson to us parents! but dead in Christ, and O what glory awaits them! Jesus it is, Jesus alone, that makes every thing sunshine, happy and glorious, all working for good. Your own afflictions touched me greatly, especially the note on the word *scourge*. Well, there is nothing but wisdom and love in it; and so we shall tell each other, when we meet in the coming kingdom of glory. O how different then—the sight of God as He is, the likeness to Him, the entering into His character, beauty, goodness, holiness, and glory—the beholding Him face to face, and that forever! Is it possible this is before us? Yes, it is sure unto us, for God hath given unto us eternal life, and we believe His testimony concerning His Son; and He who has begun the good work in us, will perform it until the day of Christ. Therefore will we love Him and serve Him and glorify Him, while we live here, and spend a blessed eternity in the same happy service. "His servants shall serve Him, and they shall see his face, and His name shall be on their foreheads." Struggle, my dear friend, against unbelief, so insulting to God, so wronging to our own souls, so marring to our happiness! "Fight the good fight of faith." Oh! what a daily battle!—"Lay hold on eternal life." Oh! what a grasp it calls for! Be of good comfort; God is for us, Christ is for us, the Spirit is for us, the promises are for us; and if trials meet us here, they, too, are for us, to ripen us for the coming glory.

Most truly yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

The reference, in Mr. Bickersteth's pamphlet, to the Tracts of the Christian Knowledge Society, was caused by no sudden impulse of feeling, but a deep conviction of duty, after much prayer and deliberation. His attention had been drawn strongly to the subject some years before, and he had carefully examined some of the Tracts which were most faulty in doctrine, with a view to obtain their removal. It was only when the difficulties were found to be such as to delay indefinitely the hope of a decisive improvement, that he felt bound, in Christian honesty, to bear witness against a serious evil, which tended to neu-

Digitized by Google

tralize all the benefits of so valuable an institution. The tone of his stricture was equally marked by faithfulness to the truth of God, and a sincere love to the Society. He was involved by them, for several months, in a large correspondence. Those who knew and loved the doctrine of the Articles and Homilies, and had learned the nature of true wisdom, which is first pure, and then peaceable, were very thankful for this honest appeal, and were encouraged in renewed efforts to clear away some Tracts that were peculiarly offensive, and to raise the doctrinal tone of the Society's publications.

A proposal seems to have been made, soon after, in a high ecclesiastical quarter, for a kind of compromise; so that evangelical clergymen, and those of diametrically opposite views, might each have Tracts representing their views, admitted and retained on the Society's list. Some extracts from a letter to a private friend, through whom the suggestion had been communicated, will show the principles which guided Mr. Bickersteth, not only on this question, but on several others of the same kind which arose in his later years.

May 23.

MY DEAR ——,

Though I am but just returned from the North, and find a great pressure of work, your letter about the Christian Knowledge Society is of primary importance, and demands immediate attention. . . . The first thing is to ascertain the path of duty. Evil consequences, like a dark cloud, always seem to hang over us, when we seek to go in that path; but even if they arrive, present suffering and loss, for Christ's sake, are infinitely to be preferred to present ease and prosperity in any other course. . . .

You speak of a latitude of tracts and opinions being allowed. In an important sense I fully agree with this. I mean, as it proposes including the whole of Divine truth, the Law as well as the Gospel. The Bible is full of contrast truths, and we are in great danger of getting one-sided views of truth, or confounding them together. Obedience to the whole law, practical godliness, devotion, honor of all constituted authorities, careful avoidance of schisms and divisions, I consider not only necessary parts of truth,

Digitized by Google

but peculiarly seasonable for these times: yet to be pressed, as the Scriptures and as the Church do, not to disparage the Gospel, but to show its necessity, the result of its grace, and the meetness for the promised glory, establishing the Law by the Gospel. Now I am quite willing to admit that evangelical brethren have sometimes failed in this full statement of the Law, and I should rejoice to see these things more brought out in the Christian Knowledge Society.

But if by latitude be meant an allowance of unscriptural statements of the way of salvation, O my dear brother, we must not give place by subjection, no, not for an hour! It is not a point on which we can compromise any thing. We had better die than do it, when we consider the awful anathema, Gal. i. 8, 9. This would multiply confusion. And where is the use at all of a Christian Knowledge Society, if the views of truth are to be so latitudinarian as to embrace opposite opinions of this kind? It becomes Babylon, and not Jerusalem: the mother of confusion, and not the unity of truth. We are dark enough, without any thing to increase our darkness.

We know that, in the present state of things, the majority, even of professing Christians, are against the truth. The world is still the world, and we are called out of it to testify the truth, to suffer for it, and to receive our reward hereafter. Whatever majority there may be against God's truth, our course is straightforward and plain. God will uphold us, and if we suffer in meekness and love, will make us triumphant in the end.

I cordially rejoice in the list of valuable tracts which have been added to the Society, and doubt not their circulation will be attended with much good. But surely, when we have such helps as the Liturgy, Articles, and Homilies, to a right view of Divine truth, we may at least hope to attain a standing as free from anti-evangelical tracts as the Religious Tract Society, which has no such helps. I can not but hope, that by a meek, humble, and affectionate, but firm testimony to Reformation-truth, the Society may yet come to unity of faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, and be a full blessing to our country. . . .

Most cordially do I dislike any party feelings, as a party, and desire only to be the Lord's. I see that we have all erred and strayed from God's ways. We have all got partial views. All who have the Spirit of God may help each other, and should watch against

Digitized by Google

partiality of judgment. But peace is not the first part of wisdom,—the beginning is the fear of the Lord. The first part is *purity*, the second only is *peace*. May our God give us grace to be very zealous, first for the purity of His truth—and then, to speak it in love, and follow peace with all men. . . .

. . . The Society's office is to hold up the truth, the whole truth, welcome or unwelcome, and to take its judgment of acting rightly, simply from the word of God, and the standards of the Church. But I see in dear Dodsworth's tracts how difficult it is to maintain the armor of righteousness on the right hand and on the left. The great danger of the day is lawlessness; we see it on all sides. But here is a brother holding the truth, seeing the danger, and yet, in his zeal fighting against the grand Protestant principle of the word of God, as a light to our feet, and a lamp to our paths,—and thus returning by another devious path to Papal darkness.

How earnestly, then, should we pray for wisdom from above, lest we fight in the dark, and contend unwarily for error, and not for truth; and how close should we keep to the written word, that we may be guarded by that fullness of truth which God has there provided us!

I have thus given my views, as you wished, candidly and fully. Greatly should I rejoice to see this Society an honor to the Church, by a free and full confession of the glorious Gospel, and thus a blessing to our country and to the whole world. The Lord grant that all who act in it may have faithfulness, wisdom, and energy, to aid in the accomplishment of a result so desirable.

A letter, at the close of January, to his eldest child, shows the practical turn which he knew how to give, in private, to his public labors.

Watton, Jan. 28, 1836.

MY BELOVED CHILD,

I take the cover as my portion in letters for Clifton, and glad shall I be, if in a few spare moments I can say any thing for your real good.

I am now full of work, with a tract against Popery, which has taken me longer than I expected, as I felt it an important opportunity to disclose Protestant Popery, of which there is a great

Digitized by Google

abundance,—first, in every carnal heart, and therefore in our own, and then, in all religious writings. Popery is, to be looking to ourselves and our own doings for salvation. Real Protestantism is, to be looking simply to Jesus for every thing. All things pertaining to life and godliness are in Him, and to be received by faith from Him. Now you will see, my dear, how you and I, though we hate the Pope, may have plenty of self-popery. O it is hard and impossible to flesh and blood, to live by faith in Jesus; and to see, if we pray, it can only be His Spirit freely given; if we love, it can only be as His Spirit first discloses to us God's amazing love to us rebels in the death of Jesus; if we have the same mind as Christ, it can only be as, beholding in the glass of the Gospel the glory of the Lord, we are changed into the same image. But Jesus has the Spirit, to enable you to do this. My dear child, you must every day, to your last gasp, live by faith in Jesus; and come, as you first came, an empty vessel, to take all out of His fullness. O do not be content to live without Him, on the husks of this empty world! In all your lessons, look through them to Jesus, and feel this.—"I do them, because Jesus bids me honor my parents and obey my teachers, and I delight in them, because they are His will." I will be loving to my companions, because my heavenly Father calls me to it. I will go to family prayer and public worship, in faith, that I may get a glimpse of my Savior. He loves me.—O never give the Devil such an advantage as to doubt this—He washed me from my sins in His blood; and I may delight myself in my God, as my most holy and most loving Father. This will be a fresh spring of living waters, to refresh you in your spiritual warfare.

We almost long as much for March 22 as you seem to do; but O that we could always bask in the sunshine of our heavenly Father's greater love, and have *no idols whatever*, and delight in these as *His* gifts, that show us His love, and are to be used for Him. Dearest children, keep these things in mind.

Your ever affectionate Father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Another letter, at the close of February, shows the pressure of his work, as well as the fidelity of the Christian parent.

Digitized by Google

Watton Rectory, February 24.

MY DEAREST CHILDREN,

My fingers ache with writing, before I begin to you, but I am glad to send the hymns for the next three months, and to add a few lines of a father's love.

While you are rejoicing in the short time between this and March 21, I am trembling, almost, at the quantity of work to be done between this and then. But our happiness is much nearer than in outward things; even in the present love of our Father, and in doing His will. All else is a broken cistern. Make not your parents your idols, for idols are to be broken.

I have been incessantly engaged, since I wrote my "Treatise on Popery," with all kinds of correspondence, partly on that, and partly on other things; and I have to be very thankful to God, for being called to testify to His truth.

O my dear children, get hold, fast hold, of God's truth, by weighing, praying over, searching, and meditating upon, His word. It is full of light and love.

Tell Mrs. F——, that Dr. Chalmers, after reading my work on "Prophecy," is entering into the views there brought out. I know it is substantially God's truth, if no man on earth agreed in it; but it is a great comfort to see God bringing such minds as his to concur in it. But let our faith be only on God's word; I do not want any body to think it, because I think it. What is my chaff to the wheat—the pure truth of the word? Rest there, my children, and walk in God's own light.

From your own dear father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

The letter of Dr. Chalmers, to which allusion is here made, is interesting in itself, and still more for the sympathy it discovers between two men, so variously gifted, and honored, above most in their own day, in the diffusion of Divine truth. In the width and range of his intellectual acquirements, in eloquence of the highest order, and those popular talents, applied to general subjects, which earned for him an European reputation, even among worldly men, Dr. Chalmers had a great superiority; and no one rejoiced more than Mr. Bickersteth to honor gifts so excellent, devoted so earnestly and effectually to the

Digitized by Google

furtherance of the Gospel. And yet it may be doubted whether his own early concentration of all his powers on the one great object of life, the glory of Christ in the salvation of souls; the spirituality of his mind, which led him to labor, by choice, in "the best and richest part of the field;" the simple earnestness of his zeal, and the perpetual glow of love, which breathed in his words, and beamed in his countenance, did not render him an equal blessing to the Church of Christ as his more gifted and more celebrated friend. They have now met in the presence of their common Savior, where they will both delight to render the full tribute of their praise to Him who blessed them in their labors, and made them vessels of mercy to their fellow-men.

February 17, 1836.

My dear Sir,

I should have acknowledged much sooner the receipt of your kind note, and of the precious volume which accompanied it. I am now reading it with great interest, and think I shall accord more fully with its views than with those of any author I have yet read, who has ventured on the field of unfulfilled prophecy. I lately finished the perusal of all Mede's, and of all Cuninghame's prophetical works, and certainly have been much impressed by them. I sympathize, however, far more with your doubts, than I do with his decision, on the subject of a personal reign. But of this, on the general, I am well satisfied, that the next coming (whether in person, or not, I forbear to say), will be a coming, not to the final judgment, but to precede and usher in the Millennium. I utterly despair of the universal prevalence of Christianity, as the result of a pacific missionary process, under the guidance of human wisdom and principle. But without slacking in the least our obligation to help forward this great cause, I look for its conclusive establishment through a widening passage of desolating judgments, with the utter demolition of our present civil and ecclesiastical structures.

Let me advert to the practical character and unction of your work, as stamping an additional value upon it; being throughout, a powerful address to the conscience, instead of a mere enter-

Digitized by Google

tainment, which too many of our works on prophecy are, to the curiosity of men.

I am, my dear Sir,

Yours, most gratefully and respectfully,

THOMAS CHALMERS.

The views of Mr. Bickersteth on the duty here adverted to, of zeal in the cause of missions, will be seen in his reply to a brother-clergyman, who had asked his advice on the best means of awakening an interest in missionary labors.

March 10, 1836.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I can only write in minutes broken from incessant occupation.

The first great thing is, to get the Missionary principle deeply seated in our heart. Nothing does this but the tasted love of our God, fully enjoyed through faith in His own word. We then long to tell others of that love. Next, we have to credit His gracious mind, as set before us in such a passage as 1 Tim. ii. 1–8, taking His words to be true, that He will have all men to be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth; and not letting our faith be cramped and fettered by any false human system. God's oath is decisive, Ez. xxxiii. 11, and it is very wicked to set it aside. Then come his positive commands in rich abundance, as Mark xvi. 15.

The next thing is, to look at His gracious purposes. He means to gather a people out of the Gentiles, to show his abounding love in electing grace to them. He means to do this before He returns. Rev. vii. is to me decisive, as are several of the parables. My mind is clear, that a blessed harvest is to be gathered, before the Lord come, in the last tribulation, near at hand. When we see these things, we see the proper foundation of Missionary labors. Not to bring in the Millennium—the Lord will do that at His coming—but to gather a rich harvest of souls before He comes, by spreading far and wide the glorious gospel.

I write shortly, but I write the result of lengthened study, and deliberate conviction. Part of my mind may be seen in my "Guide to the Prophecies," but I trust that I see things more clearly now than I did then.

The hope of our Lord's coming is a grand animating spring of

Digitized by Google

liberality. Only the other day I had £100 sent me for the Jews' Society, by one who felt this from my work on "Prophecy." Nothing can be more unworthy of our cause, and of our Master, than the scanty contributions which professing Christians have yet given, because not yet raised to the blessed hope and prospect of the latter day, and the sweet enjoyment of God's love by faith in His word.

Here are the principles of true Missionary zeal. As to working with them, it must greatly depend on our circumstances. Our people, brought to these principles, will be dead to the world, and will rejoice to give as they can. Money given from false principle does mischief to the giver, and profits not the cause;—but money given in faith and love,—oh how it blesses all! How sweet the posthumous saying;—It is more blessed to give than to receive! I doubt not, you have tasted its sweetness, and can heartily recommend it from your own enjoyment. The Lord bless you in the immense sphere where He has placed you, and ever enable you to testify the gospel of His grace, prays,

Yours affectionately,

E. BICKERSTETH.

It was in February of this year that the writer paid his first visit to Watton Rectory. A very brief interview at Cambridge, in April, 1834, led to a kind and pressing invitation. After more than a year had passed, it was accepted in a time of heavy affliction, when the heart often divines, by a secret instinct, where deep and loving sympathy is to be found. The intended visit of a few days was prolonged to some weeks, and issued, after a short interval, in the continued and almost unbroken intercourse of many years; a privilege of which those, who have spent even a few days only under Mr. Bickersteth's roof, will best understand the full value. It was in the domestic circle that his Christian graces had, perhaps, their most beautiful exhibition. The glow of love, which gave a charm to his public addresses, and made his voice the signal of bright and happy looks in a thousand Missionary meetings, shone with a quiet and steady luster in the bosom of his family. His expositions had a pecu-

Digitized by Google

liar charm, rarely equaled; they were so simple, earnest, and loving. His prayers, in domestic worship, were the outpouring of a full and joyful heart in the presence of God. His conversation, while often playfully familiar, was always instructive, flowing from a heart continually occupied with the cause of Christ. And hence the friends, who paid a visit to Watton Rectory, always looked back upon it as a sunny spot in their pilgrimage; and, to borrow the words of a young Missionary, in which he expressed his own feelings—it seemed as if a breeze of the eternal summer had been passing over them.

Amid these public and private employments, Mr. Bickersteth's journal discloses the inner springs of his activity.

"*February* 28. . . O my Lord, though Thou art teaching me more of Thy glory, and Thy grace, yet how slow and dull a scholar am I! O change me by Thy almighty grace!

"I have been reading, I trust, with great spiritual profit, 'Campbell of Row's Sermons;' and, though not seeing with him in every thing, the flame of love is so beautiful and bright, that I long indeed to attain it. The Lord give me His grace for this end. . .

"*March* 19. Through God's mercy I am now brought to be fifty years of age. A humbling, and a grateful day. Humbling in my innumerable inconsistencies, shortcomings, outside religion, love of human praise, disregard of God and His word, worldliness and unbelief. O the deluge of sin, from which I can find no clearance but God's mercy in Christ, and looking constantly to Him.

"A grateful day also, in the blessed hope that the Lord is making the glorious light of His gospel shine more on my soul, and leading me to a clearer view, that holiness and obedience are my happiness, suffering for Christ my privilege, and daily dying to sin, my perfection and true blessedness; and that only the free salvation of Jesus can accomplish this. I do see how good the Lord is, in com-

Digitized by Google

manding me to love Him with all my heart; and that it is just the same as if He commanded me to be happy, and to have no care, no fear, no anxiety, but ever to rejoice in Him.

"Grateful also I ought to be, if the Lord has in any way used my writings for good to others. As to myself, there is so much defect in them, and so many unworthy motives mixed up with them, that I see cause for deep humiliation in them all.

"Two great things I desire to bend my strength to from this day;—prayer, and the word. O that these were more in every thing that I do!

"*Prayer.* How far am I here from my real privilege and happiness! O that I spent hours in prayer! Nothing but my own sluggishness and love of sin prevents it. I might thus be in the presence of God, when He is far out of my thoughts. I might be gaining light, joy, and strength, that would a thousand-fold increase my usefulness. O Thou blessed Father of my mercies, give me this, I entreat Thee!

"*The Word.* I by no means study it as I should. It is not so much in my reading, as in my reference; now it should be in my constant reading, to get food from the store-house, and not food minced out by others. To get, not merely bread, but seed-corn. O give me this grace, that the word of Christ may dwell in me richly, in all spiritual wisdom! Keep me from vain books, lead me to those which are useful—but especially lead me to Thy word!

"*April* 2. *Before Easter Sunday.* I have, through mercy, been carried safely through a journey to Bath and Bristol, and have seen my three dear eldest children, who are at school at Clifton. The Lord is good to us.

"But these changes, and the occupations they bring, distract my mind from its immediate work, waiting upon the Lord. Lord, let Thy table on the morrow be my refreshment and revival. Let me eat the flesh and drink the blood of Christ, spiritually feeding on Him in my heart,

Digitized by Google

by faith with thanksgiving. O how weak I am always in myself! Lord strengthen me out of Zion, to love Thee, to seek Thee, to labor for Thee.

"A long journey is before me to Ireland, and then another to Hull, York, and Sheffield. The Lord strengthen me for all, and bless me in all to His glory, and the good of souls.

"A new Edition of my 'Practical Guide' demands my attention. I pray for heavenly wisdom in it."

The journey to Ireland, here alluded to, had circumstances of peculiar interest. The previous year had been one of great distress to the Irish clergy. O'Connell was then in the height of his influence, the weight of Government was thrown very much into the same scale; and an organized conspiracy was in operation through the Island, to starve or terrify into submission the ministers of a heretic establishment. Resolutions expressive of sympathy with their suffering brethren had been largely signed by members of the English Church, and Ireland seemed to be, once more, the special battle-field in the conflict between Popery and the gospel of Christ. At such a time Mr. Bickersteth's presence and counsels were felt, by many of the Irish clergy, to be very desirable for themselves and their brethren, and he was urged to attend at their annual April meeting in Dublin, as deputation for the Church Missionary Society. The invitation was earnest and affectionate, but somewhat quaint and Irish in its style.

February 25, 1836.

DEAR FRIEND,

Did you not shake your hand, and look kindly on me, when I entreated you last year in Liverpool, to let us see your face once more in our island? and did you not give me a hope that, God willing, you would venture over the sea, and visit our metropolis once more? And do you not know, or guess, that we never more wanted your assistance, or more needed the kind exertions of a Christian friend, well acquainted with our Society? And do you not know, or guess, that I have a house and bed, and all the does, to make you forget your own

Digitized by Google

land, in the comforts of this? Now surely, friend, you will undertake for us—'tis very easy. . .

You would be wanted to address our clergy on the morning of the Missionary meeting—there may be three hundred and more (if they are not shot between now and then), and you would have to preach a sermon or two for us—to meet some parochial associations, and one or two Committee-meetings. . . Now do not let me entreat you in vain; it is not for myself, it is for a Society which you love. . . We would pardon you all past omissions. May the Lord send you, if Edward Bickersteth will not. . . O may the Spirit of our gracious Master be with you, and direct each word and thought to His glory. Amen, and Amen.

Mr. Bickersteth gladly complied with the wish of his Irish friends, and spent about a week in Dublin at the Missionary Anniversaries. His address to the clergy at the Missionary breakfast, when about 260 of them were present, was soon afterward printed, and may be seen in his "Occasional Works." It contains a great variety of wise cautions, and affectionate admonitions, well suited to impress the consciences, and reach the hearts of his beloved brethren. The appeal, with which it ends, embodies the spirit of the whole.

"We feel in England intimately united with you, as members of one outward, as well as one spiritual Church, members of the body, of which Christ is the head. If you suffer, we shall suffer with you; if you are tried in the furnace of affliction, we are exposed to the same enemies. We stand together in the same conflict, the same struggle is before us both, the same Master is looking upon us, the same glorious crown is set before us. O may we together endure present sufferings for Christ, and all that further suffering which our God may, for His own glory, our good here, and our brighter reward hereafter, yet bring upon us! Cheering as is our present meeting, O how much more blessed will be that swiftly coming day, when we shall be gathered with the glorious company of the Apostles, the goodly fellowship of the prophets, the

Digitized by Google

noble army of martyrs, the general assembly and Church of the first-born, around the throne of God and the Lamb, and forever sing;—'Blessing, and honor, and glory, and power, be unto Him that sitteth on the throne, and to the Lamb forever.'"

A letter from Dublin, on this journey, gives some account of his engagements, and shows how a concern for the honor of the gospel mingled with and deepened his love to his children.

Dublin, April 18.

MY DEAREST CHILDREN,

Mamma promised for me that I should write to you, or so much am I engaged with important duties, that I do not think I should have attempted it, though I need not tell you that I dearly love you. But what do I find around me? a circle of immensely-important duties, all of them calling for reflection and exertion. The Lord Himself be my wisdom, and my strength!—my little dears at Clifton will say, Amen.

I left home on Monday night. Mamma and the four children accompanied me to Welwyn, and I then pursued my solitary way to the mail at Redbourn. I had not interesting companions—so I partly slept, partly read, and partly rode outside to see the country. The road through North Wales is often very striking: Snowdon and many of the hills are still covered with snow, and the iron suspension-bridge at Menai is one of the wonders of the world. I rode over it outside of the mail, as it was getting dusk. We reached the sea-side about a quarter past eleven, and embarked soon after, and were eight hours in crossing. As usual, the night also being stormy,—I suffered much from sickness, but through mercy was brought safely here, and found my friends at the shore, and received all kindness and attention.

I have since been, among others, to call on the Archbishop, and met with a very kind and cordial reception. He is to be in the Chair, on Friday, when our Church Missionary Meeting is to be held. I am also to speak at the Bible Meeting to-morrow, preach in the evening—have three services next day, two the following, two on Sunday, and hope to return home on Monday. O may our God make every service acceptable and blessed to His people, and raise me above the fear of man!

I trust that you are now again diligently, as God enables you,

Digitized by Google

at your appointed duties. My anxiety is to give you the best Christian education in my power, that, with the Lord's blessing, you may be more happy, and more useful, and glorify Him, and benefit others more. Do not, my dearest children, let these good hopes be disappointed. Oh remember, the sacrifice of our grand idol, Self, is the one great work, to which the grace and love of the gospel constantly leads, and for which it gives power, by the Holy Ghost dwelling in us.

Then think, my dearest children, of this. People everywhere hear me talking of the love of God in Christ, and everywhere read my books, which had been more circulated than any other religious books, perhaps, of our day through our whole country. O how sad it would be, if they could turn to my children and say—See, they do not love Christ, they are as fond of vanity and folly, as if they had no such instruction; their father can not have been consistent at home, or God's promise has failed. O let neither of these reproaches be raised, my sweetest children, by any thing others may see in you. "What do ye more than others?" is a question that may be put with special meaning to my dearest little ones.

But indeed you have given me comfort already, and will do so, I trust, more and more, by seeking to commend the gospel of Him who loved you, and bought you with His blood. The sweetest life is, to be ever making sacrifices for Him; the hardest life a man can lead on earth, the most full of misery, is to be always doing his own will, and seeking to please himself.

The Church of Christ here, as almost everywhere, is greatly broken up and divided. The harrow of Providence seems breaking all the clods of earth, that there may be more room for the good seed. It is the seed-time, and we must sow as much good seed as we can. . . .

I hope that Rom. xii. sometimes recurs to you all. Let us watch and pray, as those waiting for their Lord.

Ever affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Within a fortnight after his return from his Irish visit, he was called to preach the Annual Sermon of the European Society, which succeeded the Continental, and with some change in its constitution, has since been merged in

Digitized by Google

the Foreign Aid Society. The occasion led him to dwell on the prospects of the Church of Christ, and the spiritual condition of the continent of Europe. In the early part of the Sermon, he gave a brief, but full outline of his own expectations, with the Scripture passages on which they were founded, and afterward brought together much information on the actual state of the foreign churches and kingdoms. Indeed the peculiar character of his anniversary discourses was the union of full information, collected diligently from various sources, with a simple glowing exhibition of gospel truth, enriched ever by the glorious hope of good things to come. The effect of this was, to give most of them a permanent value, for historical reference, when the immediate occasion was gone by. The fact, for instance, mentioned in this sermon, that from 1817 to 1829 there were circulated in France 4,768,900 volumes of the four chief Infidels, Voltaire, &c. and only 91,764 Bibles and Testaments, retains to this hour its practical significance. The description of the Continent, which follows, has found a signal illustration in the three last years.

"The people of the Continent, wearied with Popery and abstract Protestantism, tried Infidelity as a remedy; it disappointed them. Groaning under despotism, they tried revolution again and again; it also has failed them. Out of the serpent's root has come a cockatrice, and the fruit hath been a fiery flying serpent. Everywhere there is the expression of *want:* the cry is, 'Who will show us any good?' The delusion of St. Simonianism seemed to promise it; it was taken up warmly and largely, and found to be vanity. Worn-out Popery, decayed Protestantism, cold infidelity, scientific attainments, national reputation, revolutionary movements, sensuality,—these meet not the want. There is a void in the human soul which God alone can fill. How can the creature be happy, sundered from the Creator, or the sinner without a Savior?"

The following letter was written to his children in the month of May, during another journey.

Digitized by Google

Hull, May 12, 1836.

MY DEAREST CHILDREN,

. . . . I attended the public meetings, Bible, Missionary, Prayer-book, and Jews, and spoke at all—at the second meetings of the two first, for there were two meetings, and preached also for the European Missionary Society. I have since been traveling, after stopping four hours at Watton, and preaching and speaking continually for our heavenly Master. O how needful is grace within, that all this bustle, and testimony without, be from a real spring of living waters!

York, May 13.

I was interrupted at Hull, and resume my letter here. God was pleased much to prosper our efforts there, and greatly increased contributions were raised. I came on here by the mail yesterday, arrived at four, and was heartily welcomed by our dear old friends, Mr. Gray, and his son. I had not been here long, when I was summoned to an evening meeting, and find, that though I came for relaxation, work is fully laid out for me. Well, we must not be idle and silent in these days, but work heartily, while it is day.

My friend Mr. Gray, is one of the most venerable, devout, simple-hearted, evangelical Christians that England contains. In his 87th year, he is glorifying God, and a blessing to others, by still doing much for Christ, and by a consistent example, now prolonged for nearly seventy years, during which he has been walking with God. Who but can see the blessing of a life of godliness, even in this world, in such a sweet example? . . . . But, my beloved children, this was not obtained without many a struggle, in youth, with the corruptions of his heart, many a loss, sacrifice and disappointment in his early days. He was content to bear the yoke in his youth, and now the Lord has richly rewarded him here, and there is waiting for him the great reward at His coming. I mention it as a quickening motive to all of you, to sacrifice present inclination, and patiently wait on the Lord for His recompense. . . .

. . . What I want for my beloved children, is real joy and happiness in the knowledge of God, and then to seek to spread that happiness all around. God is light, and in His light we see light. God is love, and in His love we feel love: and light and love are happiness. The gospel is to bring us to this, and the

Digitized by Google

door of faith opens all the treasures of the gospel for our daily use and enjoyment.

Well, my dear children, I suppose that your thoughts are constantly turning homeward. But O remember, home will be but a place of misery, if you do not make God your portion and your dwelling-place. In Him only is rest, in Him only is happiness. If parents are dear, if brother and sisters are dear, He who gave us them, and continues them, should be our confidence, and our joy, and infinitely dearer. . . .

From your own affectionate father,

E. Bickersteth.

In the course of the previous summer, Lord Ashley had called at Watton Rectory,—his regard for Mr. Bickersteth's character and writings having led him to desire a personal acquaintance; and the foundation was thus laid of a friendship, which continued, with growing attachment, till Mr. Bickersteth's death, and was maintained by a copious and interesting correspondence. A visit of a few days, at the close of August in this year, was a season of peculiar privilege to all who were present. The diversity of gifts, of station, and of character, only rendered more striking the deep harmony of feeling and judgment, between the devoted minister of Christ, who had now labored twenty years in the cause of missions, and the rising statesman, the advocate of Christian mercy and Protestant truth in the high places of the land. The mutual pleasure experienced appears in a note of his Lordship, written about a month later. "I am gratified," he says, "to learn from you that I have left a favorable and lasting impression among you. Few things have ever given me more pleasure than my visit to Watton, and I hope and trust that, by God's blessing, I shall ever find consolation and delight in such relaxations as these."

One or two extracts from the private journal show some of Mr. Bickersteth's employments in the latter part of the year.

"*September* 25. My new edition of the 'Practical Guide

Digitized by Google

to the Prophecies,' is now publishing. I have been spending some days at Walton by the sea-side. . . .

"O that I could realize more the crisis of the Church's history in which we live, and the great work resting upon ministers now, of warning men of the coming day of tribulation, and the Bridegroom's approach! Lord, help me to be a wise and faithful steward of Thy mysteries.

"*October* 30. . . . . I have been to Norwich, Yarmouth, Bury, and Sudbury for the Jews, where the Lord was graciously pleased to use me for good. . . .

"O Lord, I can not have rejoicing in myself, for all is most defective and defiled. Yet such Thou receivest,—O wonderful grace! 'Good and upright is the Lord, therefore will he lead sinners in the way.' I cry to Thee, O my Father, for bread, the bread of life—Christ for me, and Christ in me; Christ for me, in all He has done, is doing, and will do: Christ in me, by his Spirit, every day, every hour.

"What a description of Asa! he did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord; but he was diseased *in his feet* in his old age. O let not that be my state spiritually.

"*November* 27. In the last month I have published No. 8 of the 'Cottager's Guide.' (No. 7 in August.) O bless it for much good. I have had much impressed on my mind the great sinfulness of my heart, in the low state of intercessory prayer that marks my own devotions, both social, family, and private. My own exposition of 2 Cor. i. 11 in the family, was, I trust, profitable, in leading me to see this. O Lord, let thine own Spirit admit me into the liberty of prayer to thee."

Early in 1837, Mr. Greig, who had been his valued curate nearly three years, was called to a wider sphere of duty at Barford, near Leamington. An engagement was then made with Spencer Thornton, the nephew of his patron, Abel Smith, Esq., to supply the vacant post. Mr. Thornton came to Watton soon after his ordination, about the end of February, and continued there till the close of the year, and was then presented by his uncle to

Digitized by Google

the living of Wendover, near Aylesbury, where he labored for twelve years, till his sudden and lamented death.

The connection was one of unmingled affection, and of mutual benefit. Early consecrated to the service of Christ, Mr. Thornton possessed, in a peculiar measure, the gifts and the grace which qualify for the work of pastoral visitation. With a deep love to immortal souls, he joined a very practical turn of mind, and an instinctive aptitude for the details of parochial management. His stay at Watton, though short, was eminently useful to the parish; while he always retained a deep sense of the benefits he derived from Mr. Bickersteth's ripened judgment, and regarded him with a filial esteem and reverence. The very day before his sudden death, he had called at Watton Rectory, to confer on several points connected with the welfare of his own parish; and the last published writing of Mr. Bickersteth was a brief obituary of his beloved son in the ministry, which he had drawn up only a few days before he was seized himself with his mortal illness. The words of the sweet Psalmist might be applied to them both, even with a fuller emphasis than in its original reference. They were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided.

Difficulties arose at this time in the Church Pastoral Aid Society, which had been only lately formed, from the reluctance of many of the bishops to sanction the employment of lay agents; an error of judgment much to be deplored, and which has since, in most cases, been happily corrected by experience. On this subject Mr. Bickersteth wrote two letters, which show his distinctness in asserting the great principles of the Gospel, and his regard to the authority of superiors, up to the furthest limit which conscience will allow. In one of them he advised that the Society should cede the point in its practice, while asserting the principle, because there was already another institution which had that object specially in view; while the second letter, addressed to a friend of one of the bishops, as the best and most respectful means of communication,

Digitized by Google

urged the duty and necessity of laymen co-operating in the spread of Divine truth. His advice was not adopted by the Committee; and indeed the event seems to have proved that the retention of lay agency, as one branch of the Society's operations, was the wiser course. If he erred, however, it was from no backwardness to encounter reproach where Scriptural principles were at stake, but simply from not observing, at the moment, how seriously the true unity of the Church would be obscured, if lay and clerical agency were reckoned so distinct in kind, and so independent in their nature, as to be best administered by two independent Societies. The danger would thus be increased, on the one side, of clerical formalism and superstition; and on the other, of growing irregularity, and a lawless disparagement of the ordinances of Christ. When once the decision was made, Mr. Bickersteth fully acquiesced in it, and gave the Society his zealous support and co-operation.

February 7, 1837.

My dear Lord Ashley,

Feeling anxious about the present position of the Pastoral Aid Society, from having been informed that several of the Bishops refuse to sanction lay agency, and that this has occasioned much perplexity and discussion, I venture to write to your Lordship such views as have occurred to me on the subject.

I can have no question in my own judgment, from statements in the New Testament, that lay agency is a most scriptural and important means of diffusing Divine truth among men. We clearly see in Rom. xvi. and Phil. iv., as well as in other parts, that women, and I doubt not in the list of names, laymen also, labored in the Gospel. The principle is scriptural.

In the present day it surely would be the part of wisdom in the Governors of our Church, to secure, in every scriptural way, all the lay co-operation that is practicable. Attacked as the Church is on every side, how could it be more strengthened than by a full, scriptural use of the laity in connection with it?

Fully, however, seeing and insisting on these principles, there are two or three weighty reasons, which lead me to think that

Digitized by Google

the Society will follow a wise and Christian course in conceding, for the present at least, the direct employment of lay agents.

We know that lawlessness is the peculiar character of these days; to speak evil of dignities, to cast off the yoke of restraint, to be self-willed and high-minded, are the special temptations of the times. An opposite course to this, a giving up of our own plans, in submission to authorities over us, where not contrary to God's word, is likely, then, I think, to obtain the special blessing of God, and to commend itself to the consciences of our rulers.

Simplicity of object is a great point toward the attainment of enlarged and full support, as it shuts out a variety of scruples of conscience, which more diversified objects let in. In this view the simplicity of the object, additional clergymen for parishes needing them, would commend itself very extensively to the Church of England.

But would I then abandon the principle of lay agency? By no means, as churchmen individually; and happily there is another Society, already in efficient and extensive operation, which takes this object up explicitly. I mean that excellent institution, the District Visiting Society. Let the Pastoral Aid Society leave direct lay agency to that Society, and occupy itself in furnishing assistant pastors to overgrown parishes, and such other aid as may be approved in connection with it.

We must give up God's truth and will to no man; but wisely to discern things that differ, and choose the best plans for attaining the best end, is unspeakably important; and it is my hearty prayer that this wisdom may be given to our friends meeting together.

I see, all through the history of the revival of religion in our country, that those have been specially honored of God who respected authorities over them, and, while full of zeal for the truth, walked orderly in maintaining and diffusing it.

There are other material points, which can not be conceded, and will not, I hope, be asked of the Society. The nomination of those persons whom it supports is so clear a matter of equity, and so analogous to private patronage, and to the established practice with Government and in Missionary Societies, that as, on the one hand, the Society could never relinquish it without relinquishing all its usefulness, and its claims on the more zealous

Digitized by Google

members of our church,—so, on the other hand, I trust it will never be required to give up this right; the due qualification of candidates being always finally determined by the bishops, in the discharge of their high and most responsible office.

It might be desirable, I would suggest, in giving up lay agency, to testify the scriptural value and importance of that aid to the ministry; and in confining yourselves to maintaining assistant pastors, to suggest, in the present exigency of the church, the importance of not confining ordination to those who have had an university education, so as to make that the main, which is really only a subordinate qualification; while the more important requisites, fullness of scriptural knowledge, maturity of Christian judgment, depth of experience, and warmth of zeal and love, are disregarded.

My great love to the object of the Pastoral Aid Society has led me to make these remarks; but I gladly leave the subject with the brethren whose immediate duty it will be to decide the important question submitted to them, and have the honor to be,

Your lordship's obliged and faithful servant,

E. BICKERSTETH.

MY DEAREST B——, February 18, 1837.

I thank you for your note. I had not received tidings from any other quarter previously about the meeting, and your account was the more interesting. Having already made a statement to Lord Ashley of the judgment to which my mind had come, I do not feel called upon to interfere personally at the adjourned meeting.

For the reason I have stated, subjection to authorities, simplicity of object, and the fact that lay agency is provided for by another Society, I feel satisfied that the Pastoral Aid Society would act wisely in giving way to the expressed wishes of the Bishops, while they firmly maintained the scriptural principle itself.

Admitting this, I can not, however, but be very anxious about the judgment which our respected superiors, the Bishops, seem in part to have formed, not to sanction lay agency in the present day. Surrounded as the Church is with most able, bitter, and yet apparently conscientious opponents (acting at least professedly

Digitized by Google

from conscience), tottering as its position is, with regard to the support of Government, and feeble as its hold is on even the conservative classes themselves, I can not but have great fears for the continuance of the *national* maintenance of our Establishment. With its fall from that great and high position, what Christian member of it can but see—however the spiritual part of the Church may be quickened, revived, and purified—great, widespread, and fearful evils to our beloved country? The rejection of God's true Church by the nation, would be a national crime, to be visited by awful national judgments.

We see, in the case of Popery, how the aggrandizement of the clergy, beyond the scriptural limit, everywhere weakened it in the result, and has been the great occasion of its fall; and I fear much lest the radical spirit abroad, causing a powerful reaction, should throw us in the ministry into that false position.

Instead of seeking, by being an extended blessing, to meet all the spiritual wants of the people, if we are standing upon a system of exclusiveness and self-exultation, as I can not but see some are doing, we shall precipitate our fall, and give our watchful enemies special advantage over us.

Dissent is not to be met and overcome by such a system; it will rather be exceedingly strengthened. For though the principles of our Establishment are most scriptural,—though it is the plainest duty of a Christian nation to support nationally the Gospel,—yet never, on the one hand, shall we have the consciences and hearts of our country with us, but as we are a real spiritual blessing to them; nor on the other hand, shall we have the Divine protection, but as we are fulfilling that high office. The Jewish Church itself, ceasing to fulfill it, was laid aside.

To have the consciences and hearts of the people with us, it must be seen that we are not backward, but forward, in promoting their spiritual welfare—the great end as respects them, of our Establishment. If they see us earnest about the temporalities, and cold about their spiritual state, they will be careless of the temporalities, and seek spiritual blessings in other quarters.

How important also is it to increase in every way, not inconsistent with, but according to the Scriptures and primitive custom, that interest which the pious laity are beginning to feel in the Church. I can not conceive how it is possible to get over many plain statements in the New Testament, that those not

Digitized by Google

in the ministry were helpers in Christ Jesus, and labored in the Gospel; or the statements given by Bingham respecting the primitive catechists. The laity must see and feel this. They are willing to assist us. The Dissenters are open to their exertions, and use them to the utmost, and draw off from the Church its resources. What could deepen more the interest of the laity in our Church, or more increase their affection to it, than to use them as instruments to diffuse vital truth in our parishes? But if this be checked, all their zeal will naturally flow in sectarian channels, to the continued weakening, and in the end, to the certain and righteous destruction of our Establishment. On the other hand, let their employment be wisely regulated by the sanction, suggestions, and control of our superiors; and it will infinitely more endear our Church to the whole country than even those valuable improvements in secular things, which the Church Commission is now effecting. Nothing but that which is single-eyed to God's glory, and the salvation of man, by the free circulation of the unadulterated "good tidings of great joy," in every scriptural method, will at all meet the present exigencies of the Church of England, that sacred deposit of three centuries, now entrusted to us in a season of peculiar peril.

You see then, my dear B——, how, though I think the Society, as a society, ought to concede its just and lawful objects to the expressed wishes of our superiors, I feel also, judging on a large scale, that the principle sought to be established, of rejecting any agency in the instruction of the poor, is really prejudicial, as it regards the enlarged interests of the Church of England, as well as the cause of Divine truth. . . .

The Lord guide the minds of all concerned, to His glory, and the good of our Church, prays

Yours most truly,
E. BICKERSTETH.

"*February* 26, 1837. My dear brother, Spencer Thornton, has now joined me as a fellow-laborer. The Lord himself very largely bless us in our union, making us a large blessing to one another, the parish, the country, and His church.

"My sermons entitled the 'Apostolic Benediction' are

Digitized by Google

now printed: may it be for good. I am called to preach a sermon to the Jews. Lord, bless me in doing this.

"Lord, I ask of Thee this day at thy table these seven things—grace for early rising, full private morning prayer, constant mid-day prayer, diligent evening prayer, self-denial in things pleasant to the flesh, intercession for the people committed to me, enlarged liberality.

"May my intercourse with Spencer Thornton be really a blessing to him, so that his whole ministry may be prospered through the good he gets here. Lord, do this for me."

Two short notes to Mrs. Abel Smith, at this time, allude to Mr. Thornton's labors, as well as to his own engagements.

"*March* 28, 1837. . . . I feel very thankful to God, who has given me such a fellow-laborer as dear Spencer, who with unwearied zeal and perseverance visits the poor, and attends to all his duties. The Lord himself smile on our joint efforts for the good of poor dear Watton. . . . .

"I leave here on Monday for a fortnight, if God will, to go to Bristol, Bath, and Birmingham. It is an important journey, for the many large meetings and congregations to be addressed. The Lord make me faithful, and a blessing. You may say 'Amen' to this. I am engaged also to preach the Annual Sermon for the Reformation Society the first week in May. It is a weighty duty, for which I ask the prayers of my friends.

"O that the fullness of the blessing of Christ's Gospel may give us present and personal joy, and, in the experience of that joy, constrains us to seek to impart the same blessedness to others!"

"*May*, 1837. . . . I hope that we may soon see you among us. The country is so exquisitely rich, that we heartily desire our kind friends should enjoy it with us. It so naturally (if I may use the term, which is only true spiritually) leads the heart to the bounteous Giver of all our mercies; and the delay so enhances the goodness

Digitized by Google

when it does come, that the whole face of creation is full now of lessons of grace, leading us to joy in our heavenly Parent.

"I have been writing another number of the 'Cottager's Guide,' on Christian Privileges. It is a sweet subject, in the light and blessedness of which we might live, with more faith, in much more love and happiness. God grant that it may help some of my dear flock to do so.

"I have increasing hope and comfort among the people. A spirit of hearing is spreading, and it is a token for good that some manifest their dislike to what is going on. Dear Thornton's aid is most precious to me, and he quite wins his way among all.

"Our dear C—— has been our chief domestic cross the last seven weeks. I pray God it may be sanctified; for oh I find how much that is hard wants softening, what is high wants bringing down, and what is worldly wants removing, in my own heart; and that only two things do this—the warm sunshine of God's love—and the sharp, but really kind strokes of affliction. . . We doubt not that sweet end of the Lord's dealings, that He is very pitiful and of tender mercy.

"*March* 19, 1837. I am now fifty-one years of age. And, O how graciously has the God of all grace and mercy dealt with one who has made such unworthy returns to Him! The mercies that surround me now are great, and beyond my enumeration. What full provision has He made for all my wants, and for my usefulness to others! Near our Metropolis, so that it is accessible; far enough from it, to be free from its distractions; a full competency for my family, and power to help others: a friend to confer with in my studies, and another like Thornton, to labor in my parish; the joy of ——'s steadiness in the Lord; the circulation of my religious works, the good measure of health I enjoy; the valuable library the Lord has enabled me to gather; some usefulness, I trust, in my parish, and yet more in my country: the glorious gospel of the

Digitized by Google

grace of God, committed to my trust, and opportunity to testify of its blessed truths to my fellow-sinners.

"Under these many mercies may I at length be constrained to devote myself, and all I am, to the Lord, far more unreservedly than I have hitherto done.

"I have been struck with the original of that text;—'If therefore thine eye be single, &c.,' as implying rather, if thine eye be bountiful (ἁπλοῦς See 2 Cor. viii. 2; ix. 11, 13; James i. 5; Rom. xii. 8), or at least bearing that sense, which the context seems to favor. The Lord give me this bountiful eye.

"In considering the law of Moses, it appears to me that the Jews gave one fifth of their property in tithes to the Lord, in three kinds of tithes, and that I might more systematically and largely enjoy the blessedness of giving for the Lord's sake. May my God give me grace, from this day, to practice it with all sums which I hereafter receive.

"First Tithe. One tenth of my income, Lev. xxvii. 30. Mal. iii. 10. This for *every thing relating to God's truth, worship, and immediate service.*

"Second Tithe. Two thirds of a tenth. Deut. xiv. 22–27; xvi. 16. This for the social happiness of others, and their enjoyment in God's worship.

"Third Tithe. One-third of a tenth. Deut. xiv. 28, 29; Lev. xix. 9, 10. For THE POOR.

"*March* 25. Easter-Eve. To-morrow, I hope to receive and administer the Lord's Supper. May it be blessed to me, and to many. O how plain it is I have to go, not as holy, but as sinful; not as righteous, but as unrighteous. May the Lord Himself shine on me, that I may be a blessing to others.

". . . My only hope is in judging and condemning myself, that I be not condemned with the world. O Lord, may I be healed by Thy stripes. Apply, by thy Spirit, Thy wounds to my heart and conscience, that, like Job, I may hate and abhor myself.

"I wish to get a much fuller reading, daily, of God's

Digitized by Google

word. Lord, enable me, from this time, to practice more this precious duty.

"*April* 30. Brought through my journey, in God's mercy, I erect a fresh Ebenezer to his name. What results do I come to, in looking at my own doings. Sin mars all I do—vile, vile, vile! What results do I come to, in looking at God's dealings? Mercy always helps me. 'Good and upright is the Lord, therefore will He lead sinners in the way.'

"*May* 21. I attended several of the meetings in London, and preached for the Reformation Society. The Lord pardon and bless. We have since had two meetings at Hertford and Watton for building the Hebrew church at Jerusalem, and more than £50 was contributed. To God be praise."

The sermon before the Reformation Society was founded on the address to the Church of Sardis, as a rebuke to the actual decay of faith and zeal in the Protestant Churches. It is marked by energy, boldness, and simplicity, and recent events have only given fresh interest to its voice of warning and admonition. One paragraph is like an anticipation of our actual state.

"While we slept, the enemy has been busy sowing tares, and the tares are rapidly multiplying. The plague of Popery is spreading through the camp, and it is needful to make haste and withstand it. Statistical returns show abundantly the increase of Papal efforts among us, and the records of this Society furnish fearful evidence of their success. Though, outwardly in its revenues, Popery is wasting away in the chief countries of its riches and influence, the zeal and energy of its expiring efforts are worthy of a better cause. It is said that 'the Romish bishops in this country have resolved to reconstruct their Church in England exactly on the same plan as before the Reformation, throwing off the titles of Vicars Apostolical, and reviving the dignities of territorial bishoprics.' Thus does Rome, while she still adheres to all her abominations, identify herself with the spirit of Edom of old,

Digitized by Google

which said—'We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places.' And what was the result? 'Thus saith the Lord, They shall build, but I will pull down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the Lord hath indignation forever.'"

The plain and faithful warning of this discourse served to detect, in some cases, like the spear of Ithuriel, the secret tendency to Papal doctrines, in those who were themselves little aware on what slippery ground they already stood. One clergyman, tinged with "Anglo-Catholic" sentiments, wrote to Mr. Bickersteth at the time, expressing his strong disapprobation of the Society, and his regret at several statements in the discourse, as adapted to give a great advantage to the Romanists in argument. After the lapse of fifteen years he is unhappily himself numbered among the open deserters to the Church of Rome.

Amid his public labors, Mr. Bickersteth was not forgetful of his duty as a parent. One of his children, now at school, was always very delicate, and another was suffering from a complaint which seemed not unlikely to occasion loss of sight. The following notes were written to them at this time.

March 1, 1837.

MY DEAREST F——,

Papa has a great many sheep scattered far and wide to take care of, but he has one little pet lamb, to whom he must try to send one little cup of milk for nourishment—not of the body, that, I know, is full well taken care of—but of the spirit, which requires constantly "the sincere milk of the word."

What think you, love, is the meaning of waiting? It is not the same as obtaining: it is not the same as having, nor is it just the same as hoping, though hope be the ground of waiting. It is staying for something, till it arrive, or be given. Some things come at a certain time, as servant's wages when due. Other things come quite unexpectedly and suddenly, both sad things, as your falls, and good things, as when Mamma came to Clifton. For these things we can hardly be said to wait.

Digitized by Google

But the Lord gives us His grace in every way, and our right posture is, always to be waiting and expecting very great things from our gracious God. I will give you some passages that show this: Psalms lxii. and cxxx. are full of the duty, and Isaiah xl. 28–31 is very plain; and then think of, yes, and get by heart those precious verses, Lam. iii. 22–33.

Now while you are always waiting, you will be always receiving. God never disappoints those who look to Him, and He delights to give more in prayer than we think of. How full and rich is that promise—"Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things which thou knowest not," Jer. xxxiii. 3.

Only see to it, love, that you are really delighting in the Lord—that you have such a Father, so glorious and so good, so holy and so gracious, so rich, and yet so tender, so near, and yet only to be seen by faith, so unsearchable, and yet so beautifully manifest in all that Jesus was, and Jesus did—in whose life you have the very inward heart of God, as full of holy love, laid open to you, and to all sinners whatsoever. It is its being *love to sinners*, that makes it such precious love *to us*.

When you see this, you get to hate sin, which is nothing else but rebellion against this good God; and you get that state of mind, in which our God can wisely, holily, and graciously, give you the desires, yes, all the desires of your heart. See how these things are joined together, Psalm xxxvii. 4, delighting in God, and all our wishes gratified. The Lord give you this happy mind, and this perfect satisfaction.

This is my cup of milk—so good-bye, my dearest.

Your own Papa,

E. BICKERSTETH.

MY DEAREST C——, June 9, 1837.

. . . We fully hope, if it please God our heavenly Father, that you will be well enough to get home by the 28th. . . . Watton Rectory never looked more beautiful than it does now, and we shall be glad to have the house well filled with all our beloved children.

In considering the dangers to which my dear child is exposed in her present situation, my mind is chiefly directed to her spiritual temptations. It has occurred to me as no slight one, that

Digitized by Google

you are by your illness made an object of sympathy and interest to many. Sympathy is so delightful, that we are glad to get it increased in any way. I entreat you, then, to watch against this great spiritual danger. Remember how our Savior acted, when going through His most painful crucifixion. When a great company of people and women bewailed Him, He did not indulge Himself in their sympathy; but, with noble disinterestedness, disregarding His own sufferings, turned His holy, heavenly, loving heart to *their* situation, and how He might lead them to their best interest. "Weep not for me, daughters of Jerusalem, but weep for yourselves." I find continually, my love, in my own heart, how great and constant a temptation is the love of men's admiration, and the desire to be much thought of, and be an object of interest to others. It is only weakened by contemplating Jesus, despised for our sake, and His follower, Paul, made an offscouring of all things, that we might have the gospel. The Lord give us this spirit, of living to others, and not to ourselves, now, and always.

Your affectionate father,

E. Bickersteth.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XX.

ACCESSION OF THE QUEEN—VARIOUS WRITINGS.

A. D. 1837—1839.

THE session of 1837, which had been one of great national interest, from the balanced state of political parties, and the important questions, of which the decision seemed to hang in suspense, was closed abruptly by the illness and death of the King. It was a period of deep excitement and much anxiety to every thoughtful mind. On June 19, Lord Ashley wrote to Mr. Bickersteth—"We are in much anxiety; the King is given over, and we are all awaiting the first act of the new reign. It is a trying season, for turn which way you will, there is nothing but distress of nations, and perplexity, men's hearts failing them for fear. This is literally true, for except the radical party, 'quibus quieta movere, magna merces videtur,' I meet no one who is not full of misgivings. The intrigues of the courts of Elizabeth and Anne, disgusting and injurious then, would be destructive now. We play at a higher game, and in more perilous circumstances. The greatest empire of civilized men that the sun ever shone upon, is to stand or fall, humanly speaking, on the will of a woman barely eighteen. But I can not forget that the grace of God has been wonderfully exhibited in young and royal hearts. I love to think of the good Josiah, and our own Edward VI., whose hearts were indeed disposed and turned as seemed best to His godly wisdom."

Mr. Bickersteth shared fully in these natural anxieties and hopes, connected with the opening of a new reign.

Digitized by Google

On Sunday, June 25, he preached a sermon on the Queen's Accession, from Proverbs viii. 14–17, which was afterward printed, and contains a simple exposition of his own principles, with regard to the great outlines of Christian politics. It was a seasonable testimony to the great lessons of Divine truth, in their bearing on the duty of rulers, and the prosperity of nations, and closed with an earnest and solemn invitation to united prayer for the new sovereign, who had been placed, at such an early age, at the head of so vast and mighty an empire.

The personal views of Mr. Bickersteth might be called moderately conservative. Occupied with the great and lasting concerns of the kingdom of God, he took no interest in questions of mere party strife. But he had a deep sense of the true dignity of government as a Divine ordinance, and of the obligation of rulers to honor Christ, the true fountain of all power, in their public actions, to make the word of God the primary law of all their legislation, and to study the advancement of the people, not only in wealth and peace, but in true godliness. He deplored the divisions of Protestant Christians, not only because of their direct evil, in strife and bitterness, and the hindering of works of love, but because they had so powerful a tendency to help forward a national apostasy from the faith of Christ, and to render the practical recognition of Christianity in all public measures, difficult, if not impossible. These views, which he derived at an early period of his religious experience, from the direct study of the word of God, continued unchanged through all the stirring changes of his later years, when many were drifting into the furthest extremes of political radicalism, or were recoiling from its dangers into the pretended peace, and artificial unity, of the Church of Rome. He believed that the word of God, in its main outlines of doctrine and practice, was a clear and sufficient guide to statesmen in their public duties, as well as to the private Christian in every walk of domestic and social life.

Digitized by Google

The following letter, during a journey to Surrey for the Church Missionary Society, alludes to some of his multiplied engagements at this time.

Godalming, July 18, 1827.

MY DEAREST BIRKS,

. . . . I have been, as usual, fully employed. I preached three times on Sunday, at Godalming and Guildford, from 2 Cor. iv. 15, and Isa. xlii. 4, and they seemed to impress many. I have every morning here a congregation at family prayers, and every evening attend a meeting for the Church Missionary Society, besides meeting all day long with one and another, to converse of the things of Christ.

My sermon on the Queen's Accession is now circulating, and that for the Reformation Society is just printed, after being lost for two months. May its temporary death, and then its recovery, be a token for lasting good.

I had an interesting and important meeting in London, when Mr. Wybrow, an eminent clergyman, was sent to Calcutta from the Church Missionary Society, as Secretary of its mission there. I had to commend him in prayer to the God of missions, even the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, and I doubt not He was with us of a truth. . . . May He far more abundantly use us, however weak and unworthy we really be, to the good of His Church and our fellow-men, and to the glory of His own great name. O that we may diffuse the cheering, holy, and happy light of his own precious and saving truth, and so rescue many souls from darkness and misery! I trust He has led me more and more to see that this is the great end of the grace given to us, that we may have the fuller glory in His own likeness, here and forever.

"*July* 29. I greatly enjoyed, in a solitary ride, communion with my God. It was a season of spiritual joy and peace which I shall not, I trust, soon forget. O that I lived more with God! but soon I fall away, and all is greatly mixed with my own sinfulness.

"O that I may, in eating the flesh and drinking the blood of Christ at the communion, find my soul strength-

Digitized by Google

ened against my besetting sins! Lord, give me a broken spirit, and a contrite heart, for Christ's sake."

"*August* 27. I have been to Dover and Canterbury, and was much interested in going over Hooker's Church and residence at Bishop's Bourne. I like the holiness and comprehensiveness of that devoted Christian.

"*October* 1. In the last fortnight I have been to Burslem, Derby, Newark, Retford, Tuxford, Chesterfield, Liverpool, and Sapcote for the Church Missionary and Jewish Societies, mercies having followed me all the way. How gracious the Lord has been! full of mercy, grace, and truth, are all His ways.

"And yet how contrary I walk to Him! O Divine Purifier and Redeemer, what a work I give Thee to do! Fail not, faint not, in purifying my soul."

The following note was written about this time to one of his children, who had lately left school, and was visiting some friends.

MY BELOVED CHILD,

. . . . We are very glad to hear from you, and to learn how you employed your time. You must consider that you are still *at school*, only in another class: till we get to heaven we are all pupils and scholars. . . . There is the school of *Providence*, which includes all the varied events of life. There is the *school of the family circle*, where we learn duties to parents, brothers, sisters, servants. There is the *school of society*, where we learn the duties of the social circle. There is the *school of temptation*, in which we discover our own weakness, and our Savior's strength. Now, my dear child, be a humble, diligent, and prayerful learner in all these schools, and so you will be fitted for higher usefulness and enjoyment, here and hereafter. . . .

I do not wonder that you sometimes find prayer a burden, and if Satan can fill your mind with the new scenes you pass through, he will thus turn your affections elsewhere than to God. This is the school of temptation. Now you must learn your Savior's strength, as well as your own weakness. Look much to Him. See Him pleading and interceding for you, when you kneel to

Digitized by Google

pray, and this will be a great help to the feeling of prayer, and will enable you to pray with confidence, feeling, and affection.

Your ever affectionate Father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

"*November* 22. I have been interested, and I trust profited, by reading the new volumes of Henry Martyn's journals and letters. Many things here have shown me how low my state is. I was particularly struck with his seizing all opportunities of doing good in journeys, his time given to private prayer, his manifest habit of constant prayer in all things, his great deadness to worldly ease and pleasure, his eminent spirit of holy devotedness; and especially, his prizing Scripture above every thing, and his enlarged study of it.

"O Lord, my God, enable me, thy most sinful creature, to follow him in these things, as he followed Christ, and to abhor myself for the things in me, opposite to this bright example, or so short of it.

"Yet I can not but think there was a spirit of bondage, in some degree, in Martyn's service of God. Comparatively but little is manifested of the grace of the Gospel; and where there is set forth the happiness of holiness, and the true spirituality of a Christian, there is, perhaps from natural constitution, despondency and depression, hardly rising to the standard—'as sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing.' A fuller view of Divine truth would have raised him to a *happier* mind.

"*December* 25. . . . I have been publishing a Sermon, preached at Brighton, on the 'Overflow of Grace,' an 'Address to the Jews at Liverpool,' a 'Calendar of Lessons,' and No. 12, of 'The Cottager's Guide.' My Volume of the 'Christian Fathers' is passing through the press, with a new and enlarged edition of the 'Scripture Help.' O let me remember the words. 'Thou that teachest another, teachest thou not thyself?' Thy books thy condemnation—what a sentence that would be! O Lord Jesus, my only hope is my self-condemnation, that I may

Digitized by Google

win Thy righteousness and Thy grace. Thou must approve the just acknowledgment of my sin. But when shall I rise out of it, into holy love, and self-sacrifice, and painful labor?

"O how great is the goodness, long-suffering, and tender mercy, of Him on whom I depend! O that I may lothe myself for the abuse of so much grace!

"*January* 27, 1838. We have been passing through an affecting season of death, about fourteen in two months, several in the higher classes, and several very sudden ones among the lower—two children burned to death. The Lord sanctify it to the people here. . . . . I have been writing important letters to Paris, a Preface to Hannah More's Life, and a letter about the 'Factory Children.'

"*February* 24. My 'Christian Fathers,' and the new edition of the 'Scripture Help,' have just been published, I have been deeply engaged, the last three weeks, in preparing a 'Treatise on Baptism,' which it appears to me important at this time to bring before the Church. May the Lord himself assist me in it, for the edification, awakening, and conversion of men.

"*March* 25. I have in the last month been preparing six fresh Chapters of my 'Cottager's Guide,' No. XIII–XVIII, and am concluding with forms of prayer. The Lord make it a blessing.

"I set off to-morrow, if it be His will, on a long journey, to Durham, Newcastle, Edinburgh, Paisley, Greenock, and Glasgow. O for grace to go in the spirit of Christ, and have a real blessing.

"But, Lord, help me, that I may in nothing neglect my own vineyard—that I may be sincere and without offense unto the day of Christ. Keep me from dishonoring Thy name, even to the end; and let me, with increasing confidence, patience, hope, and love, be waiting for Thy coming!"

This journey to the North is described in the following letter to one of his children.

Digitized by Google

Greenock, April 5, 1838.

My dearest C——,

Dear Mamma having commissioned you to write, I suppose I must write next to you, and I begin a letter here, which I hope to close to-morrow at Glasgow, and to find there, perhaps, another from home.

My time at Edinburgh was occupied with the Society's work from hour to hour, and the last day we had three meetings, morning, afternoon, and evening; and they wanted me to promise to come a month in the summer, for there is a great desire to hear of the things of Christ, and promote His kingdom. The collections came to near £250, greatly exceeding any former year.

Nothing could be more kind than the Murrays; my comfort was studied in every way, and I had every possible convenience for my wants. When we came to Paisley yesterday, things were in a different state. The Clergyman was ill and away. My fellow-traveler and myself had to sleep at a dirty-looking inn, in the middle of the town. We had to grope our way to the Clergyman's house, to learn what we had to do, and there took tea, and I preached in a Chapel only half full. All this was very good to those bad old gentlemen, Pride and Self-sufficiency, that sometimes take a liking to be in your Papa's heart, though he would gladly turn them out;—for this helped to do a little damage to those bad old gentlemen. After the sermon, no one invited us to their house, so we went back to the inn, and breakfasted this morning; and then came off, first by a railroad, three miles to Renfrew, and then by a steamboat twelve miles hither, where we find a much warmer and more hopeful state of things. So we have ups and downs in our journeyings.

I addressed, on Wednesday, six hundred young persons, eighty-five of whom, from the address, became collectors of the Church Missionary Society, and others were to ask their Mammas if they might. They listened for a whole hour, and seemed quite interested with Missions. I thought—what are my own dear children doing at home? Won't it be sad if these young people go beyond my own?

But I shall have plenty to tell you of, on my return, should it please God to bring me back in safety; and hitherto, all the way

Digitized by Google

has been one unbroken journey of mercies, and my cup has run over with blessings.

I was amused to-day, by hearing that one who had been deeply interested in my books, when he heard I was coming to Edinburgh, said :—Oh I thought he had been dead long ago ! I read his books twenty years since, and numbered him with the old Fathers of the Church that had passed away.—I have, however, to be very thankful to the Father of mercies, for being informed of several instances of conversion to God, through reading the "Scripture Help." To God alone be praise, for any good done through us.

I was stopped in one of the principal streets of Edinburgh, by a nice-looking elderly woman, who said she must speak to me. The last time she had seen me, was in the riding house at Clonmell, when I addressed a regiment of soldiers, with Peter Roe. I remember it well : it was fifteen years ago, and she had never forgotten it.

We were surprised, in passing through Glasgow yesterday, to find all the shops shut, like Sunday. It is the case twice a year, being their half-yearly fasts before the Sacrament. The Churches were open, and Ministers came from different parts to preach. It happens unfavorably for the Missionary Society, as the Presbyterians can not leave their own Church to attend the sermons ; and some other things are trying to our friends at Glasgow, but all will work for good.

. . . I shall not reach home till late on Thursday—if it shall please the Lord, on whom we depend for life and breath, and every movement we make, to bring me to you at that time. My heart thirsts for home, and yet God has so prospered the journey, that I have room for nothing but thanksgiving. . . . Love to all around you. The Lord, in His goodness, bring us together in peace.

Most truly, your own Papa,

E. BICKERSTETH.

"*April* 15. Through the Lord's mercy I have been carried through a journey of nine hundred miles, and have preached sermons, or attended meetings, at all the places mentioned above. To God be all praise for innumerable mercies.

Digitized by Google

"*May* 27. I have again been for the Church Missionary Society to Cambridge, for the London Association of the United Brethren, to London, and for the Jews' Society to Ipswich, Woodbridge, Saxmundham, and Lowestoft. I returned last night. The Lord has been very gracious to me, a sinner.

"The Sermon for the Moravian Missions is printing, and the last part of the 'Cottager's or Family Guide.' How good is the Lord, to permit me to do any thing for bringing others to the knowledge and enjoyment of His love! The Lord give me delight and joy in His holy will and service; that, as it is my only real and proper happiness, so I may rise to partake of its blessedness day by day.

"I have just been thinking on that important principle,—'Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.' May I know that this is happiness, as well as usefulness. I want to find my true joy in my most self-denying duties. Lord, give me this, that the joy of the Lord may be my strength in them.

"*July* 1. . . I have found much comfort latterly from Bishop Andrews's Devotions, in the original Greek and Latin copy, and think that an exact translation may be useful to the Church. O make me in any way an instrument of good to my fellow-men!

"The next week is to be engaged in Missionary Associations; the Lord use me and bless me. O I feel it is our privilege to be kings and priests unto God. May I rise to the fullness of this blessing, and for this end wait more closely on God. All good must begin in closer and more lengthened communion with God—solid time given to it, and this as time redeemed.

"*July* 28, 1838. It pleased God, on this day week, to give me a merciful deliverance. I was thrown off my horse, over its head, and fell on my back, by its stumbling, and yet He preserved me. I have indeed been much bruised and weakened, and kept from walking, but I was able to

Digitized by Google

preach on Sunday last, and to journey this week for the Jews' and Church Missionary Society, to Aylesbury, Wendover, and Chesham. All praise be to my heavenly Father, for protecting, preserving, and sparing grace. . . .

"Before me is the confirmation of the young of my parish. O that it may indeed be a blessed season to their souls, and to my own dear children.

"*August* 25. Through the mercy of God I am recovered from the effects of my fall, and as well as usual. O may all my recovered strength be used for God. When I look at my standing in the sight of God, and His purity, and my own formality, I can enter into Job's words, and say from the heart, 'I abhor myself.' Truly I have reason so to do. . . .

"I preached for the Hertford Infirmary last Sunday morning, and the Sermon is now printing. The Jews' Annual Meeting is to be held on Monday, which closes our annual Herts Meetings, for the Bible, Church Missionary, Jews', and Tract Societies.

"I hope to admit several of my young, who were confirmed, to the Lord's Table, and among them two of my own children.

"My correspondence is so heavy, that I am quite hindered in getting on with works which I have in hand. But let me serve the Lord in that way in which His providence calls me, knowing that His workmanship is unto good works.

"*September* 29, 1838. Through mercy I have been preserved and blessed in a long journey to York, for the Jews' Society, and am brought home in peace. To God be all the praise.

"I preached twice at Brighton, before my journey to York, and attended several meetings."

During the same journey he wrote the following letter to his children.

York, Sept. 22, 1838.

MY DEAREST CHILDREN,

. . . Through God's mercy I reached Ware before the mail

Digitized by Google

arrived, and had a prosperous journey here in nineteen hours. My companions were rather of the hunting and racing class, so that I was left to my resource of reading, for which I got a much longer day than I can at home.

I reached here about five, dined, and went to the evening meeting, and much enjoyed seeing the many valuable friends whom God has brought me to know here. Mr. Gray is quite a monument of the goodness of God. He hears nearly as well as when he was a child, and is full of all the sprightliness and cheerfulness of youth; he is a perfect patriarch, presiding yet over all that is good in York, as well as over his own spreading family.

But oh! what is even this to the brighter and better hope the gospel has given him—of having to say, of a glorious company in the last day,—"Behold I, and the children whom God hath given me!" May this too, be my happy portion, my dear children! Of all the joys God gives a parent, this is indeed one of the very highest. "I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in the truth."

Our meeting last night was of a more private and social kind —about fifty at the house of one of the Secretaries of the Jews' Society. I had a little friendly discussion with Mr. ——, who would not see that Isaiah xi. 11, belongs to the future restoration of the Jews . . . My children will have some advantage in not having to contend with old opinions, through which their father had to fight his own way to the truth in this matter. . . . I long that they should be looking for that great day, and preparing for it, that it may be to them a day of unspeakable blessedness.

I could not look around on our friends, and see how many had been removed since I first came here, without a new impression of the transitoriness of earthly things, and the infinite importance of redeeming the time for God, and laying up now in store a good foundation against the time to come. Let us plan each day's work wisely, sow seed widely, keep to our Master's will and work steadily, and rejoice all the day in His grace and loving-kindness.

I see nothing to hinder my return to you at the time we expected. May our God be glorified, and a lively zeal for His kingdom, and the house of Israel, be excited here between this

Digitized by Google

and then, by your father and his fellow-laborers. My love to you all, and remembrances to the servants.

Your own affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

"*October* 27. . . . I trust that the Lord has been effectually working in the hearts of two of my children, and leading them back to Himself. O may He maintain this work of grace, and increase it continually, by fresh supplies of His own Spirit."

This autumn the illness of one of his daughters, who had symptoms of decline, rendered the sea-air desirable, and Mrs. Bickersteth and one of her sisters accompanied her to Brighton. They were hospitably entertained by General and Mrs. Marshall, who had lately removed from Watton, after a residence there of about three years, in which the two families had been in the closest intimacy. Some notes, occasioned by this visit, illustrates Mr. Bickersteth's private intercourse, as a pastor and a friend.

Watton, Oct. 6.

MY DEAR GENERAL,

How can I thank you enough for all your kindness to my dear wife and children, and the love with which you received us to your dwelling! May multiplied spiritual blessings be imparted to you both, and all your anxieties be relieved, and turned into blessings, according to the fullness of love in Him, who is the Father of mercies, and God of all comfort. I am joyful in the thought that you both love God, and therefore all things must infallibly and omnipotently work together for your good. May you ever, in this precious life-boat, ride above the stormy waves of this transient and tumultuous scene, through which we must pass to the heavenly kingdom. . . .

I rejoice in the great plainness of your circular. God honors simple truth. Perhaps for the sake of others, ——'s name was not the best; but I never did any good without making some blunders, to keep me in my proper place, as a poor, sinful, dependent creature. I doubt not that you have found this.

Hearty love to Mrs. M. We had that passage this morning—

Digitized by Google

"Let the peace of God rule in your hearts." That queen of graces is ours in Christ.

Ever most affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

October 20.

I must write you a few lines, to express my own very cordial thanks for all your kindness to my dear children. . . . To God, our own God, be praise for every fresh act of love and goodness, in addition to myriads on myriads that we have already received. The chief joy, indeed, to a parent's heart, is the spiritual health of his children, and of this our God is giving us some sweet tokens. But we must rejoice with trembling, that we may rejoice forever.

Again and again I mention you at the throne of grace, and this has been much strengthened by your kindness to ourselves and our children.

October 27

. . . I send you the inclosed, only to show that I had written, when we were disappointed of a frank by our noble-minded Lord Ashley's removal to Shropshire. I hope you pray for him, that he may be a blessing to our country.

Tell Mrs. M. I have got the first edition of "M'Neile's Lectures on the Advent," and was both pleased and struck with the points she has noticed. My heart goes very much with dear M'Neile in his views, greatly as he soars above me in the noble powers God has given him, and his use of them for the Master's glory. But to be any thing for Christ's service is a privilege indeed.

November 17.

MY DEAR GENERAL,

I must thank you for your kind letter. . . . We trust that our dear child may yet be spared to be a blessing. Our other children also give us increasing comfort. How can we be thankful enough to the Father of all our mercies?

. . . There is a blessed opening, through the Societés Evang. of Paris and Geneva, for good on the continent. I am busy preparing a work to be called "A Voice from the Alps," showing this. It is now in the press, and I think will interest you.

O that we had you here again! We want to form a Protestant Association, but we want *hearts* as well as *Herts;* for we

Digitized by Google

are at a very low ebb in Protestantism in this county. . . . . M'Neile's speeches and sermons at Hereford were most admirable. I quite agree in his views of Antichrist applied to Popery, and believe that to be our stronghold in this day of battle. . . .

How often we think of you with affection, I need not say. Actually having been with you gives us an insight into your plans each day, its trials as well as its joys. All, all is ordered by the wisest, the fullest, the most comprehensive, and the most enduring love; the furnace, to destroy the dross; the green pastures and the still waters, to nourish and refresh the soul; the wilderness, that you may prize the pillar of fire by night; and goodness and mercy marking all the way to the very end. Nothing shall happen to you but what is best in the eyes of infinite wisdom and boundless grace. Only trust in the Lord with all your heart: this is your late Pastor's instruction, dear friends, and God Almighty bless you both, and make you an increasing blessing to all around you.

Ever affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

"*November* 25, 1838. The Lord has been very good in enabling me to complete works for Him, either now printed, or in the press. A second Edition of my 'Christian Truth' is printed; the 'Voice from the Alps,' and the book of 'Private Devotions,' are in the press, and the 'Treatise on Baptism,' nearly ready. To my God be all praise and glory for all His goodness. May these things be profitable to His church.

"O Lord, what a debtor I am to sovereign mercy—that one so very dead and formal should be used in any way for Thee—what grace is here! What treasures in an earthen, most earthen vessel! I praise Thy name alone forever. Only add this grace, to raise me out of the form into the power, out of condemning others into condemning myself, out of selfishness into love. Amen, and Amen."

The "Voice from the Alps," to which allusion is here made, was a collection of several discourses of Merle D'Aubigné, at the Theological School of Geneva, with re-

Digitized by Google

ports, and a variety of information, respecting the progress of the Gospel in France and Switzerland. It was one important means of drawing attention to the work of God on the continent of Europe, and of stimulating that zeal for its advancement, which issued, not long after, in the union of the European Society, with the Central Committee for French Evangelization, and the consequent formation of the Foreign Aid Society.

The following year (1839) saw Mr. Bickersteth involved in a growing pressure, both of public and private duties. Their general character, however, was much the same as before. Early in January he was called to address a number of his brother clergymen, at Islington, on the dangers of the Church of Christ, and his remarks were soon afterward published, in an enlarged form, and had a rapid and extensive sale. In March he journeyed for the Church Missionary Society, to Manchester and many other towns in the north, and for the Jews' to Reading, Wallingford, and Abingdon. In April he took part in opening a Temporal Relief Fund for the Jews, and in labors for the Foreign Churches. In May he preached two Anniversary Sermons, for the London City Mission and the Colonial Church Society, attended and spoke, as usual, at several of the other meetings, journeyed to Edinburgh for the Jews, and set on foot a Herts Protestant Association, preaching a sermon on its behalf, and sustaining nearly all the labor of its practical organization. In July he was occupied with a variety of local anniversaries in his own county. In August he again journeyed, along with his two eldest children, to the Isle of Wight, for the Church Missionary Society, renewing his intercourse with some of his old friends. In October he went to Cheltenham, Worcester, and Gloucester for the Jews, and to St. Alban's for the Church Missions. In the interval of these journeys he was occupied, as usual, with various publications. Besides the "Dangers of the Church," and his three Anniversary Sermons, he was much occupied in revising and enlarging his "Guide to the Prophecies," of which the

Digitized by Google

seventh Edition was published in August, and his "Treatise on Baptism" was also finished before the close of the same year. A few of his private letters, however, will give the best view of that under-current of Christian love, by which he was sustained in his public labors.

February 14, 1839.

MY DEAR MRS. SMITH,

Thanks be to our gracious God, who has heard our prayers, and given you another pledge of His confidence and love, another immortal plant to rear for His heavenly paradise. . . .

The spiritual state of my own dear children is to me now a full fountain of grateful emotions and daily joy. To God, my God, be all glory! It is a joy so much above all earthly good, that words fail to describe the comparison. O may you, whom God has enriched with so many temporal blessings, have the far higher joys, which only His grace gives, in every member of your family!

And it will be so, if the main principle be constantly aimed at in practice, to seek for them first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and sacrifice other things to this; which indeed is soon found, as St. Paul shows, to be no sacrifice, but only parting with a less, and worse than loss. Phil. iii.

We opened the Church last evening, being Ash-Wednesday, and had a large congregation. I preached on Luke xii. 56—the Signs of the Times. I deeply feel the responsibility of the office of a watchman, in such days as these, lest the Church suffer damage by his ignorance, and neglect of warning with that earnestness to which God's word, and the events of these days call us; and yet the great blessedness of seeing and testifying His truth as a faithful steward. . . . Most truly yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Liverpool, March 14.

MY DEAREST BIRKS,

Thanks for your useful remarks on W.'s letter, and Sir F. Head's narrative. My mind and heart go along with you in both. Oh! may we have wisdom and grace clearly to discern the Lord's will, and faithfully to act on our convictions, amid all the darkness and difficulties of the days in which we live.

Digitized by Google

God opened great doors of usefulness before me at Manchester, so as to make it clear to me that He was with me in the journey; gave me acceptance in the sight of His people, and a great opportunity of testifying to His truth amid vast concourses of people in these large towns, Bolton, Burnley, Bury, Manchester, Oldham, and Rochdale. Everywhere I see faithful ministers multiplying, and doors of usefulness opened. . . .

I got to Liverpool this morning, and found my sister and her son Edward, very poorly, but in a Christian state of mind—so good is our God in affliction. My visit was treated as that of a messenger of mercy, and I hope has been found a real refreshment.

I have since called on M'Neile, and as he can come in May, I feel disposed to wait for him. The Lord himself guide and direct. He compelled me by earnest entreaty, sore against my will, to preach for him to-night; perhaps, however, the Lord may have a message through me to His people. Our only comfort is entire union with the will of God. . . .

. . . . My heart is much with my dear wife and children, and parishioners. May spiritual and heavenly blessings without number be given to you all, prays

Yours most affectionately,

E. BICKERSTETH.

The illness of his nephew continued, and led, after his return home, to the following letter.

Watton, April 1, 1839.

MY BELOVED K——,

Much have I thought of your afflicted chamber, and the prayer on the other side will show I have not been unmindful of my promise; amid multiplied occupations, attending a journey to Berkshire for the Jews', and the important parish duties of Easter, as well as the many things which are now before me. If we can by love serve one another, we are truly happy in a work our heavenly Master delights in. I was pressed to go to Edinburgh, to form a Jews' Society, but could not, and have engaged to preach two of the annual sermons, for the London City Mission, and the Colonial Church Society.

A prayer for my dear sick nephew.—Almighty Father, my heavenly parent, help me to believe that Thou dost love me, fa

Digitized by Google

beyond father or mother, or brother or sister; for Thou dost not spare Thine own Son, but deliver Him up for us all, and Jesus died on the cross, to put away all my sin. Help me also to see and feel that this sickness is sent, not only because I am a sinful child, and need it, but also because Thou dost love me so much, as to chastise and correct me for my good. O may I believe this Thy real goodness to me, and so neither despise Thy chastening, nor faint and be weary under it; but give glory to Thee my Father, by saying from the heart, and at all times—I delight to do and to suffer Thy will, O my God. If it be Thy will, make me and my dear sick mother quite well again, that we may joyfully praise Thee, and be made useful by telling others how good Thou art, our God; that they also may know and rejoice in Thy loving-kindness. Thus may we be accepted of Thee now, and finally meet all Thy true servants, in the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ, when He shall come again, and receive us to Himself. Hear me for His great name's sake.

The following note alludes to a liberal donation received for the building of a Church on Mount Zion, an object in which Mr. Bickersteth took, as was natural, a most lively interest.

Watton Rectory, April 17

MY DEAR GENERAL MARSHALL,

Many thanks, first to the Lord, and then to you, for your bounty for the poor Jews. That letter has stirred up many. I received £20 yesterday for the same object. To God be glory! It will be a new day to Jerusalem, and I long for wings like a dove, to fly and tell Nicolayson and Young. God has done it beyond all my thoughts.

How I wish I could write fully to you, but the pressure on me now is prodigious. I was at Bristol and Bath last week, I have a Protestant Association before me, and continual meetings, public sermons, &c., till May 14, when I expect to go to Edinburgh for the Jews. Only, dear friends, ask for me that the Lord may be glorified in me and by me, the souls of others blessed, and my own soul preserved and sin destroyed. The Lord himself give to you both richly the same blessings. I do indeed sympathize with you. Love from all here.

Affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Digitized by Google

"*March* 31. *Easter Sunday.* The Lord carried me safely and with a blessing through my journeys—all glory be to His name. How sweet it is to give glory to my God, and my emptiness and vileness may well make me glory in Him alone.

"My dearest E. goes this day, for the first time, to the Lord's table. O may it be a season of great grace, help, light and love to his soul! What thanks above measure I owe to my God for His grace to my dear children, seeing it is wholly His work, beyond all my thoughts, and any means I have used.

"I do earnestly seek of my God grace for—more fervent and full private prayer and intercession—more diligent, constant, and extensive visiting in my parish—more daily habits of self-denial in ordinary things—more real communion with God in all my duties and occupations—more enlarged blessedness in my talents, for the good of others. . . . I fly to Christ. O now give me resurrection-blessings, Col. iii. 1–4, this day, I entreat thee."

"*April* 28. I went to town this week, to assist in opening a Temporal Relief Fund for the Jews, and in the Central Committee of the Evangelical Societies. The Lord assisted me, blessed me, and humbled me. It is good to lie in His hands altogether.

"Another week's arduous duties are before me. O Lord, direct, strengthen and bless! I am feebleness itself—I am full of sinfulness—I am nothing. Be all in all, O Christ, that by Thee such a worm may be blessed and a blessing.

"The love to me of Christian friends, of varied and opposing sentiments, is wonderful. Little do they know the inward defects under which I groan. O Lord, I am oppressed, undertake for me."

The sermon for the City Mission was undertaken under circumstances which involved some self-denial and moral courage. The Society was still in its infancy; and its mixed constitution, with a Committee half of Churchmen,

Digitized by Google

and half of Dissenters, exposed it to much odium from high-churchmen, and considerable suspicion and fear, even from many of the evangelical clergy. It added much to the difficulty of the task, that the Bishop of London, since the last Anniversary, had forbidden sermons to be preached for it in any of the churches of his diocese; following, no doubt, his own sincere conviction respecting his official duty. Mr. Bickersteth was fully alive to the weight of these reasons, which might have deterred him from pleading its cause. He had a deep and habitual respect for episcopal authority; not the less sincere and practical, because it was ever made subordinate to the claims of Divine truth, and never prompted him to speak of them, with flattering words, as inspired apostles, with a miraculous halo around their brows. He was also aware of the influence he had gained among his brethren, and the great duty of not sacrificing lightly so precious a talent. But he had an eminent measure of straightforward singleness of purpose, where the path of duty seemed to him to be plain. In writing on "the Dangers of the Church," his attention had lately been drawn to the spiritual destitution of London, and his soul had been stirred within him, like St. Paul's at Athens, by the view of nearly a million of habitual sabbath-breakers, in the metropolis of a nominally Christian land. He felt it the clear duty of all who loved the Lord Jesus in sincerity, to grapple with this fearful evil, and so far as was practicable, to unite in laboring against it, and to tread under foot their mutual jealousies, in the presence of this appalling mass of iniquity, so ruinous to souls, and dishonoring to their common Savior. As a Churchman, he felt persuaded that the more the Church of England, its bishops and its clergy, cared simply for the things of Christ, and the salvation of dying sinners, the more surely would Christ himself espouse their cause as His own. The means employed by the Society, in his opinion, were scriptural and lawful, the object unspeakably important, and the union of Christians in the work, so far as it was practicable without direct collision or compro-

Digitized by Google

mise, highly desirable. With these convictions he complied with the earnest wish of the Committee, and preached on May 2, at St. John's Chapel, Bedford Row, their Annual Sermon, from the closing verses of Jonah's prophecy. One or two notes written at the time will throw light on his feelings and motives.

Watton Rectory, Feb. 20.

MY DEAR GARWOOD,

Though it is not a situation that I should have voluntarily chosen, and I feel the deep responsibility of it before the Church of God, I dare not, in the present state of London, refuse to use any powers that the Lord may have given me in His Church, to promote the salvation, in a truly Christian way, of so many destitute souls, so very near to us, and with such affecting claims upon us.

Expecting, therefore, much blame and reproach from man, and diminished usefulness in some quarters, where another course might have given me access, I will, God helping me, yet preach your Annual Sermon. It appears to me that if I can, as a minister of the Established Church, conscientiously support you, now is especially the time in which that support is due to the Society.

I trust to have the united prayers of the friends who conduct your proceedings, that the Lord may guide me to that view and statement of His truth, which may be a real blessing to His Church, and help forward the great work which the Society has been established to accomplish.

Any statements that you can give me I shall be thankful to receive. I have to journey nearly a thousand miles for the Church Missionary and Jews' Societies, with a vast weight of work besides, before the May-meetings, but the Lord will strengthen and provide.

Affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

April, 1839.

MY DEAR GARWOOD,

I am getting on as well as I can amid a mass of other work, but a good deal of information is yet wanting. A fuller account of Socialism than in my Tract "The Dangers, &c.," would be

Digitized by Google

important. Also, some idea of the neglect of God in *the higher classes.*

Has the Society a copy of "The Great Metropolis," and could they lend it me, or if not, where can it be bought?

Very much of London has yet to be brought out into full view. I want to learn its *wealth*, if there be any means of getting at it, which I suppose there are. We must, if possible, make a great impression, that will swallow up all these little cavils, that come round about me like bees on every side, just as if I had committed some great crime; suffering trouble (though not as the Apostle, to bonds) as an *evil-doer;* on which I was preaching yesterday. 2 Tim. ii. 8–10.

Affectionately yours,
E. BICKERSTETH.

Edinburgh, May 19.

MY DEAR GARWOOD,

Thanks for your kind attention in sending me the sermon; it enabled me to put it into several influential hands on my way here. Remember who went through evil report and through good report, and let us be thankful for our portion of both.

I by no means meant to condemn only the present Government at the public meeting of the Tract Society, and much regret not stating the decided ground I took, whoever governed. Though, on the whole, I go nearer the conservatives, as believing their views of politics nearer the Scriptures, I am deeply aware how much is to be condemned on their side also. I would stand on the word of God only, and in condemning any Government act, would do it only in the spirit of faithfulness which has ever marked the servants of the Most High, like Elijah, Daniel, John the Baptist, and Paul—but, oh! how far short we fall!

I am glad you sent the sermons as "from the author." I am not ashamed of the path in which I trust the Lord has led us. . . . God strengthen us and bless us in His work. Much to be done, while here, for Him in the Jews' Society.

Ever affectionately yours,
E. BICKERSTETH.

"*May* 26. Of what mercies have I to sing! How good has my God been in using me for His glory, and for

Digitized by Google

benefit to my fellow-men! I can not be too grateful for His love in carrying me through duties, and blessing me and others in them. Notwithstanding all my sinfulness, I have been blessed in my sermons—carried through my work in Scotland, and brought back, encompassed with blessings, to my own beloved home. O make me faithful, under so much love, to Him who hath so loved us!"

Cheltenham, Oct. 8.

MY BELOVED CHILD,

. . . I left home on Friday evening, slept in London, and came on the next day, through Oxford and Cheltenham, to Worcester late at night. I preached for the Jews in two of the principal churches to large congregations, and on Monday we had two important meetings. It was very pleasant to meet many old friends. I believe it is ten or twelve years since I have been at Worcester, and there have been great changes. Some devoted servants of Christ have been removed by death, and others by Providence; but God has more than made up by a large accession of fresh laborers; and though I see many new faces, some of the older friends remain, as links of interest and affection.

It is so here at Cheltenham: through mercy I find old friends, and many a fresh one beside. Two or three Wheler Chapel associations are here revived. How can we be grateful enough to God, my child, for being called early to Christ, and enabled early to testify His truth! there is such a growing blessedness in His ways. Two of my Wheler congregation are fixed here, who trace their spiritual blessedness to the Lord's grace on my ministry there. Glory to God alone for the least good that has been done. But let us learn to be diligent in seizing opportunities, and zealous to bring souls to Jesus, while we have time.

. . . I should wish to be quiet and hidden, and I am perpetually brought before the public. There is a strong letter to me in the Peace Herald, about my remarks, in the Dangers of the Church, on the Peace Society, in which the writer says, he could weep over me for my sad change since writing the Christian Student, Treatise on Prayer, &c., and that because, in truth, I have justified the word of God against the perversion of men,

Digitized by Google

who deny defensive war to be according to the will of God. But if we would maintain all God's truth, we can not fail of provoking the enmity not only of the wicked, but also of some of God's children, who do not see this or that truth in particular. I shall get as little into controversy as possible, that I may pursue more practical and profitable work. I long, like my dearest brother, to be more thoroughly a parochial minister, seeking continually the spiritual good of those specially committed to my charge, and I trust you will bring back many a useful hint for the good of Watton.

Your affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

"*October* 26. The impediment I find in journeying is this—it makes it exceedingly difficult to keep up constant visitation in my parish; the links are broken, and it is difficult to re-unite them.

"O Lord, forgive me my great neglects, and direct my conscience always aright, in discerning things that differ, and following that which is pleasing to Thee! Let not the devil keep me in doubt and darkness about the path of duty; but may I ever do that which, I am fully persuaded, Thou wouldst have me to do.

"I have sent seven chapters of the 'Treatise on Baptism' to press. O Lord, help me to clear away mists from men's minds, that hinder the bright shining of the sun of righteousness, and the sweet descent of Thy heavenly grace.

"When I look around, I am ready to exclaim—Never was any one so great a debtor to God's mercy and love as I am. My sweet family, full of love to me and to each other, and all springing from the grace of Christ; my dear wife heading them, and helping them in the best things; and my four eldest—as well as my three servants—going to the table of the Lord, and others, I trust, preparing for it; my beloved fellow-laborer, a constant help and comfort, and the two pupils coming on in the best things; the number of attendants and communicants in my parish multiplying; my patron sup-

Digitized by Google

porting two, and nearly supporting a third school in my parish. O my God, what do I owe Thee for such wholly undeserved blessings here, as well as for using me in any way to do more extensive good! Thy mercies can never be numbered; and it is Thy delight, as well as our blessedness, that we should correspond, and rise to the fullness of Thy love, in seeking to be a blessing to others.

"I beseech Thee, quicken me now according to Thy loving-kindness. Lord, I covet the joy of being a large blessing to others. Make me willing and glad to give the cost for so great a prize, as bringing others with me to Thy heavenly kingdom!

"*November* 24. In explaining Phil. ii. 15–23, I have been led to see that much of 'not seeking our own but the things of the Lord Jesus,' may be in giving up home-comforts, and being willing, from a view of the larger interests of Christ, to leave an immediate and more contracted circle of duties, for the wider and fuller service of the Lord, when He calls us to it; and to go through the self-denying work of journeying. O Lord, make me one entire self-surrender and consecration to Thyself! Give me this happiness—Thy will wholly mine.

"Yet must not home duties be neglected. Here is my snare—self-indulgence in drinking in new thoughts from books, instead of pouring out acquired truths into the hearts and minds of my people. I do not, in spiritual things, act on that promise, 'Give, and it shall be given unto you.' O had I not a most compassionate High Priest, what would become of me? Blessed Jesus, be my refiner and purifier; give me new refreshment and strength in a believing view of Thy death for my sins.

"*December* 25. Another year nearly closes—a year of many mercies. The printing of my work on Baptism is now completed. The Lord bless it to the peace, holiness, and comfort of His Church, and the enlargement of His kingdom. O that it may also be personally blessed in raising my own soul to higher, holier, and fuller views of that blessed ordinance! . . .

Digitized by Google

"The new postage has greatly increased my correspondence, and the applications for help; and I can not tell, in many a case, whether I am justified in my course. O Lord, make me a large blessing to my fellow-men! Make me willing, for this, to sacrifice joyfully what Thou hast given me; and give me discernment to know what I ought to do, so as most effectually to advance Thy blessed kingdom, of righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost!"

With this prayer ends the private Diary of 1839. It was graciously heard and abundantly answered, until the hour of his removal to the heavenly kingdom.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXI.

VISIT TO WESTMORELAND—ILLNESS.

A. D. 1840, 1841.

THE reduction of the postage, in January, 1840, amid its many results, affected in some measure the character of Mr. Bickersteth's employments, and limited his time for direct study and composition, while it enlarged the sphere of his correspondence. The confidence so widely reposed in him, and the publicity resulting from his journeys and publications, led to daily applications for advice in difficulty, or for aid in various works of Christian benevolence. In a note to two of his children he thus alludes to the change:—

January 1, 1840.

MY BELOVED CHILDREN,

The fruit of the penny postage, on its first day, must come to my children, if only to express a father's love. . . .

This is the twelfth letter sent off to-day. This change will, at any rate, increase my correspondence. God grant it may equally increase my usefulness: but there is great danger of work thrusting out God, instead of being *for* God, and leading the heart more to Him.

Well, children, be happy all the day long in God's love, and then spread it as far and as wide as you can. God bless you.

In a note written a few days later, he observes:—"As to poor Bythner, it is, as you say, buried in letters. An hour goes in reading, and at least three in answering them. Then the afternoon visiting, and evening meetings, leave dly any time for study, or any thing but what is ne-

Digitized by Google

cessary to be done. I had no idea that the new post would so alter my duties. Yet a great sphere of usefulness is thus opened.

"*January* 26. The penny postage since Jan. 1, has so increased my work that a considerable part of each day has now to be given to correspondence; only, O Lord, let it be to Thy glory.

"I trust that there has been a little revival in attention to my primary duties, since the beginning of this year. O Lord, increase it! O Lord, carry it forward in every thing —in my own body and soul, studies and labors, wife and children, parish, relatives, friends, church and country, to Jews and Gentiles, and all over the earth. May God be glorified in every thing."

The labors of the year, as usual, were abundant. In February he preached twice at Clapham for the French Protestants, and once for the Church Missions—and the first of these discourses was published soon after. Early in March, he visited Oxford for the Jews' Society. On April 21, he preached the annual sermon for the Protestant Association; and about the same time prepared a long article for the "Protestant Annual," on the "Church's Trials and Deliverance," which was enlarged for separate publication. In May, he traveled for the Church Missionary Society to Liverpool, Preston, and Wigan; and on his return, preached in London for the Home and Colonial Infant School Society. On June 8, he set out for Ireland, where he preached and attended meetings for the Jews at Dublin, Cork, and Limerick. In July, besides taking part in three or four local auxiliaries, which he had set on foot in his own county, he had another Missionary journey to Dover and Canterbury. In August, he set out with his whole family on a long-deferred visit to Westmoreland, his native county. But this could hardly be called a time of relaxation. During his absence of six or seven weeks, he visited Carlisle, Penrith, Keswick, Durham, Lancaster, and Settle; and preached in all these places, as well as several others, for Jews and Gentiles, and the Pastoral Aid So-

Digitized by Google

ciety. In October, soon after his return, he was engaged at the same time in the publication of three works, a volume on the "Restoration of the Jews," another of "Devotions," compiled from his own practical writings, and a new edition of a "Harmony of the Gospels." Till the close of the year, he was occupied with these works and his parochial duties, with attendance on several very important committees in London, when the Foreign Aid Society was constituted, and a laborious and very discursive correspondence. Application was made for his help this year from the London City Mission, the Protestant Association, the Colonial Church, the British Reformation, the National, the Prayer Book and Homily, the Religious Tract, the Home and Colonial Infant School, the Shipwrecked Fishermen's, the African Civilization, the Indigent Blind, the Church Pastoral Aid, and the Clerical Aid Societies; and by the editors of five or six religious publications. Communications reached him, bearing on the progress of the gospel, from Scotland and Ireland, from France and Geneva, from North America, from North and South India, from South Australia, from Constantinople and Jerusalem. He exchanged letters with Merlé D'Aubigne, on the authors to be consulted in the History of the English Reformation, and with Alison, on the illustration of prophecy in the events of the French Revolution. These are specimens of work, unnoticed in his brief journal, which occupied much of his time, and made him almost realize the description of the Apostle—"that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches."

Few of his more public letters at this time are preserved; but his notes to his children, even amid the pressure of his public works, show his watchful attention, during his journeys, to their spiritual welfare.

Liverpool, May 21.

DEAREST F.

I was glad to receive my dear child's letter this morning. It is very pleasant to have daily intercourse with home.

Digitized by Google

If we are to be true followers of Christ, a thing to be desired above life itself, we shall have difficulties on every side, as your Papa daily finds. First, we have not to please *ourselves* at all, and that is a sad daily conflict, and then, we have *not to please our fellow-men*, but often to offend them, and walk only according to the light of God's word, and this is often painful. But then, we have *to please our dear Master Jesus*, who loved us even to death, and this is happiness itself, peace and safety, holiness and joy.

I am full of work here each hour through the day—what with public services and committees and meetings—but our gracious God prospers all. . . . God bless you all.

MY BELOVED C. Liverpool, May 20.

As you are the one from home, I must write a short letter to you first. I have six to answer, amid all the bustle of two public meetings this day. . . .

The most needful of all lessons is to know our inward sinfulness; and humbling as this lesson is, without it we can not welcome His grace, and rejoice in His free salvation. O the boundless love of the Lord Jesus to those who are so entirely empty of all good, and so constantly prone to all evil, as we are in ourselves, at our best estate! And O the mighty grace of His own Spirit, that can, at more favored times, raise in our hearts thirstings after better things, and some little faith and hope and love! . . .

God has blessed us much here. About £700 will be raised by to-night, since we came, and £2500 have been given in the year. I was speaking in the vast amphitheater last night, to, I suppose, between four and five thousand people. Blessed be God for all success.

Dublin, June 15, 1840.

MY BELOVED C.

I must write to thee in the midst of the crowd and pressure of duties, hoping this may reach thee on thy birth-day. The Lord himself give my child abundant birth-day blessings, more even than her earthly father can think of, or pray for. Especially may He give her patient perseverance in well-doing, meekness of wisdom, contrition and lowliness, humility and love, strong faith, lively hope, and full charity. We shall talk of you, I trust, at

Digitized by Google

Dromoland on Wednesday. We arrive there, God willing, that day. Glad should I be to write at length, but I am pulled on every side, and you must therefore be content with a few words of love. Surely my highest joy is to see my own dear children walking in the truth.

The visit in August, to Casterton and Kirkby Lonsdale, was a season of deep enjoyment to Mr. Bickersteth and his whole family. None of his children had ever before seen the place where their beloved father had spent his own childhood; and the pleasures of association, great in themselves, were heightened by the beauties of the scenery along the banks of the Lune, and among the lakes of Cumberland. Visits were paid on the way to the families of Mr. Bickersteth's brother and two sisters, at Coppenhall, Acton, and Liverpool; while the kindness and hospitality of his old friend, the Rev. W. C. Wilson, of Casterton Hall, and the society of Sir Jahleel Brenton, who was residing there at the time, added fresh interest and variety to the journey. The following notes were written, shortly before, to his daughter who had accompanied him to Ireland, and was now staying with his brother at Liverpool, till the arrival of the whole party from Watton.

July 4, 1840.

My beloved Child,

You are much in our hearts, as well as on our lips, and your vacant seat leaves us short of one we dearly love. But all these separations are good, and I am glad that you are on this side of the rolling ocean.

You know how each hour brings its work, and this month is specially busy, to get in the claims of the two next; but the Lord gives me health and strength and usefulness, and hope and joy in His service, so that my cup runs over.

As to your movements, . . . the great thing is to do what shall be most pleasant to my dear brother and sister first, and then to be sure the path of duty will be the path of happiness to yourself. Any kind of intellectual improvement for their good, I wish my dear children to have as far as I am able. God bless

Digitized by Google

you, my dear child; live in prayer and active duty each hour of each day.

July 18.

MY BELOVED CHILD,

I must give you again the treat of a letter from home, though every day is full of work.

We had eighteen at our clerical meeting on Thursday, and should have had more, but for unexpected casualties—a very profitable meeting, thanks be to God.

Yesterday I took E. and H. to Huntingdon, where we formed a new Church Missionary Society.

Next week we are all to be busy. Monday, Religious Tract Society, and your uncle comes. Tuesday, the School-children's tea. Wednesday, the lecture. Thursday, feast for the poor at Wempstead. O may the eye be single, or all is vain toil and labor. Let us in everything simply aim to be accepted of our Lord.

. . . . The Lord graciously watch over us in these many journeys. I feel as if all my earthly jewels were being set afloat—but what is fixed, except as united to Jesus, the same yesterday, to-day and forever?

July 23.

One word thou shalt have from thy Papa, because he loves thee—so saying I snatched up this bit of paper.

We are enjoying my beloved brother John's society here. It is no small treat to me to have my earliest friend thus with me. We went to Amwell, where we went forty years ago together. O how great the change since then! The greatest was when we were brought together to know the blessed Savior, and for this we shall have to be most thankful through eternity. Serve Him, heartily, child, from the beginning:—that is bliss to us, and a blessing to others. Love to all. Your own Papa—guess his name.

July 27.

MY BELOVED CHILD,

Your frequent letters deserve frequent answers; but we are in whirlpools and eddies of work, that make straightforward sailing difficult.

I yesterday preached from Gal. vi. 9, and thanks be to God, our collections were more than £20 for the Church Missionary

Digitized by Google

Society. To-day I go to Cheshunt for their Church Missionary, and to-morrow is our own Hertford Bible Meeting.

You must pray for us, that we may have a prosperous journey by the will of God. I feel the responsibility and anxiety of taking my family such a journey. . . . In the meanwhile may we all be redeeming time, and occupying talents, and looking for the coming and waiting for Him. Give our kindest love to C. and M. A., and our sympathy with the suffering child. It is well for all that the frailty of our earthly treasures should be made clear in our eyes.

"*August* 1. How enduring is the goodness and long-suffering of the Lord! I am carried through my duties with many a blessing, yet humbled continually by my inconsistencies and sinfulness. Where I am most blessed, I have sometimes most reason to groan under my corruption. I have seen this in my late journeys.

"And now there is before me a most important step,—taking my whole family to Westmoreland. I left my native county forty years since, and how graciously has the Lord dealt with me since then, giving me such a family as He has given me, and using me, as He has used me, to His glory. I now propose taking all to see the scenes of my childhood, in the hope of communicating, as well as of obtaining, a blessing there. Lord, I commit all my family, and all this journey, in all its stages, unto Thee! Let no evil befall us by the way! May Thy name be glorified in us! Bring us back, with a full blessing, to our own home at the appointed time."

The visit was one of unmingled pleasure to the younger members of Mr. Bickersteth's family. They took up their home at Casterton in an old tapestried mansion, then unoccupied, close to the Clergy and Servants' Schools, and within a short walk of Casterton Hall, the residence of their hospitable friends. Excursions to the caves at Clapham, to the sea-side, to Keswick, Derwentwater, Grassmere, and Windermere, varied their quiet rambles along the beautiful borders of the Lune. Their father took them to see the grammar-school where he had been

Digitized by Google

educated, and pointed out to them all the familiar scenes of his boyhood, ever leading their thoughts to the love of their Heavenly Father, who had guarded and blessed him through so many years of his earthly pilgrimage. Yet his customary zeal showed itself in this journey of relaxation. Every sabbath, and several times in the week, he was occupied in pleading the cause of missions, and after escorting his children on a party to Keswick, he left them to enjoy the scenery, while he started off to attend a missionary meeting, which he had planned for himself, in the middle of their day of pleasure.

In a letter to one of his flock at the time, Mr. Bickersteth wrote—"Our visit here has been full of mercies and blessings, and many delightful spheres of usefulness have opened before me, in scenes with which I have been familiar from my youth. The inclosed account of Queen Adelaide's visit will show a little of what my beloved friend W. Wilson has been honored of God in effecting here. . . . . May we mutually help in the communication of gifts which God has bestowed on each, that they may be imparted to others, and be helpful in maturing and ripening our souls for His eternal kingdom. All besides this is such a vanity, when compared with it, that in our best movements we can not but trample it under foot and despise it. Soon, I believe very soon, we shall have to give account to the coming Savior of all the talents which He has intrusted to us, and the opportunities we have had of glorifying His name. May our one object be to be accepted of Him on that day!"

"*September* 26. Through God's mercy I have been carried with my whole family, ten in all, to the north, and back again. We left home, Tuesday, August 4, and returned September 24, after a journey full of mercies. . . We saw together the lakes in Cumberland, as well as the place of my birth. I preached every Sunday, for either Jews or Gentiles, and trust that many blessings have flowed to us in each part of the journey. To God be all the glory. It was the greater mercy, as only the Sunday

Digitized by Google

before I left home, August 2, I fainted in the pulpit at Tewin, from serious illness.

"The blessings have been innumerable, in the great and costly kindness of relatives and friends, the opportunities of usefulness afforded to me, the advantage of seeing the good done by others, the recalling of early scenes, days, and persons, to my recollection, the introducing of my dear children to Christian relatives and their children, the increased facilities given by railways for accomplishing the journey, and the preservation from any accident in traveling above 600 miles with so large a family.

"Would that my conduct and usefulness corresponded to my opportunities. Oh, when shall it once be! The great secret is in much retired communion with God. O my God, pour upon me the spirit of grace and supplication!"

The close of the year was marked, in the political world, by the breaking out of war in Syria, and the intervention of the four powers to restore that province to the Sultan, which Mehemet Ali had just wrested from him. Allusions to these changes appear in Mr. Bickersteth's journal.

"*October* 24. . . All the nations of the earth are shaking with rumors of war, and commencing wars. O Lord, yet prolong the day of grace, and enable us Britons to use it more to Thy glory.

"*November* 29. I will sing of mercy and judgment; unto Thee, O Lord, will I sing! Thy mercies are many, Thy judgments are few. At present, my wife and one of my children are unwell, and I have myself been suffering —but mercies so abound over trials, that I have innumerable causes of thanksgiving.

"*December* 25. O what thanks I owe to God for another year's full cup of mercies! The printing of my work on the Jews is advancing rapidly—the Lord himself prosper it to the enlarging of the faith and hope of His people, and their preparation for things to come, as well as the awakening of careless sinners.

Digitized by Google

"I feel much of the infirmities of growing years—but how few are my afflictions, and how innumerable my blessings.

"The state of my parish affords me much anxiety. . . there are painful features on the dark side. And yet there is much that is pleasing, and hopeful. The rich do contribute to the wants of the poor; some of the poor do trust in the Lord; some of the young are teachable, and some of the old are awakened and converted—but there is no general concern and awakening. Come down, O our God, with great might, and succor us!"

The year 1841 was very fruitful in important events, and brought on Mr. Bickersteth a great variety of special engagements, connected with the progress of Divine truth, and the kingdom of God.

In 1835 he had preached the Annual Sermon of the European Society, which was then newly re-organized, after serious difficulties; and had felt, ever since, a very deep interest in the spread of the Gospel among the continental churches. The Evangelical Societies of Geneva and Paris had been formed abroad a little earlier, in 1831 and 1833, and an English Committee had undertaken to procure aid for them from British Christians. The visit of Merle D'Aubigné to England, in 1838, gave this work a new impulse. In May of that year, he met Mr. Bickersteth at Cambridge, and the fruit of their intercourse was the publication of the "Voice from the Alps," alluded to before, and which was extensively circulated among the friends of the cause. It was soon found more convenient that the two English Societies, as they had a similar object, should be merged into one; and that an important source of jealous opposition would be removed, if the actual management of the work were devolved upon the foreign brethren. A meeting for this purpose, in which Mr. Bickersteth took a leading part, was held in November, 1840, and the European Mission and the Central Committee were both merged in the Foreign Aid Society. This institution had ever afterward a large share in his

Digitized by Google

affectionate sympathy and willing labors. His last journey, before his mortal illness, was to plead its cause, and a message from his dying bed to the faithful brethren at Geneva, proved how dear it was to his heart. A journey to Shrewsbury, early in this year, was the first of many similar labors in its cause, and its business, throughout the whole year, has a large place in his correspondence.

Another work began at the same time, which had a deep interest for himself and many of his fellow-Christians. Ever since his own attention had been given, prayerfully, to the word of prophecy, he had been very desirous to arouse the Church from a neglect, which he believed to be alike sinful and dangerous. He made repeated attempts, therefore, to persuade one or other of his brethren in London to open their church for a series of lectures, having this object especially in view. It was not until this spring, however, that the desired opportunity was given. His friend, Mr. Fremantle, had just returned from a visit to Palestine, and taken the charge of West Street Episcopal Chapel. He gladly concurred in a plan, which the general interest awakened by the Syrian campaign rendered more than ever seasonable, and which harmonized so thoroughly with the deep impressions, produced by his own travels in the land of promise. Accordingly, in the spring of this year, a course of twelve lectures on the Restoration of Israel were preached there by twelve different clergymen. The congregations were numerous; and the large sale of the lectures, when published, showed how deep an interest on the subject had been aroused. After an interruption, occasioned by Mr. Fremantle's removal to Claydon, the Lectures were resumed in Lent, 1843, at St. George's Church, Bloomsbury, and have since been continued annually for nine years. Mr. Bickersteth took a main part in this united testimony to those views, respecting the character of the times, and the hopes of the Church of Christ, which he felt to be highly seasonable and important. It was

Digitized by Google

while preparing a lecture for the latest course, on "The Goodness of God in his dealings with Israel," that he was called to rest from his labors, and himself to enjoy the goodness of the Lord, in more immediate vision.

Another work of this year, which occupied much of his time and thoughts, was the formation of the Parker Society, for republishing the writings of the British Reformers. The idea was one which had been long present to his mind, from a strong conviction of its practical importance. When the select works of the Fathers began to be published at Oxford, he publicly expressed an earnest hope that the example would be rivaled by the sister university, in a similar selection from the writings of the Reformation, and bent his efforts, in private, to the attainment of his desire. Attempts were being made, at that time, to procure a republication of Foxe's Acts and Monuments by the Christian Knowledge Society. When these had failed, and the work was taken up in 1837 by his own publishers, he lent all his influence to insure its success. In the course of the same year, he republished Coverdale's "Godly Letters of the Martyrs," with a Dedication to Queen Adelaide, and some Introductory Remarks; while, as Editor of the "Christian Family Library," he engaged the vigorous pen of Charlotte Elizabeth in a smaller work of "English Martyrology." But the larger design was not forgotten; and the concurrent efforts of Mr. Stokes of Colchester, of Mr. Bickersteth himself, and a few others, led, in the close of 1840, to the formation of the Parker Society. Its object was to republish the chief works of the English Reformers, down to the reign of Elizabeth, on a plan which secured cheapness, accuracy, and elegance. The number of subscribers soon reached and surpassed seven thousand. The works of Ridley, Cranmer, and Latimer, of Tyndale, Becon, Philpot, Grindal, Bradford, and Whitaker, were cleared from the dust of centuries; and obtained so extensive a circulation, under patronage so distinguished, that the Society might almost claim for itself the character of a great

Digitized by Google

national work. Mr. Bickersteth, from the pressure of other duties, took no direct part in editing the volumes; but scarcely any one, except his friend Mr. Stokes, had so large a share in originating the design, or lent it in its progress a more effectual advocacy. Amid the growth of formalism and semi-popery, he always rejoiced in its continued prosperity, as one proof that the candle, lighted by our martyrs at the stake, was not yet to go out in utter darkness.

The following summer witnessed another event, in which he felt the most lively interest, the establishment of the Protestant Bishopric at Jerusalem. The maintenance of Reformation-truth was indeed always very closely connected, both in his judgment and his affections, with the work of mercy toward the house of Israel. When, in 1838, Mr. Young was appointed British Vice-Consul at Jerusalem, he embraced the early opportunity of spending a few days under Mr. Bickersteth's roof, and conferring with him on the hopes of Israel, before he set out, as the first British Representative who had ever been sent to the Holy City. In 1840, when Mr. Nicolayson returned to England from Jerusalem for a short time, he also paid a visit to Watton, that he might confer fully with so warm a friend of the Jewish cause, on the progress and future prospects of the church then building on Mount Zion. The appointment of Dr. Alexander, as a Protestant Bishop of Jerusalem, gave Mr. Bickersteth still deeper pleasure. He had known him intimately for several years, and had welcomed him, not long before, at the Rectory, as a fellow-helper in advocating the claims of Israel. The co-operation of Great Britain and Prussia, the two great Protestant kingdoms, and the brotherhood shown to the Lutheran Church, the first-born of the Reformation, were highly grateful to his truly catholic spirit, which longed for closer union among all who maintained the purity and truth of the Gospel. Every step in the progress of the work was made known to him, as it occurred, by his noble friend, Lord Ashley,

Digitized by Google

who had so main a part in its promotion; and their correspondence was an illustration of the promise to Zion: —"It is time to favor her, yea the time is come; for thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favor the dust thereof."

The journal of Mr. Bickersteth, throughout the year, shows the number and variety of his public engagements.

"*January* 30. I have this day corrected the last proof of the 'Restoration of the Jews.' On Tuesday, Feb. 2, I go to London for the meeting at Islington, our subject being, the Preaching of the Reformation.

"*February* 27. I am busily occupied with preparing an enlarged edition of my Hymn-book, and have important sermons before me, a public Lecture on the Jews, March 23, a visit to Bristol, and on the following week to Bath, and then to Chester and Shrewsbury.

"*March* 19. My 'Treatise on the Lord's Supper,' is required for the eleventh edition. I am appointed to preach a second Visitation Sermon on May 25, and for the District Visiting Society the same month.

"*April* 10. I was preaching last night in London for the Jews. I go to Bath next Saturday. We have our Protestant Association next Thursday. . . .

"O for more of the spirit of prayer. O Lord, draw me to Jesus, effectually, constantly, with earnest thirstings and longings.

"*May* 29. . . . . I was carried mercifully through my duties in London, speaking at the Church Missionary Prayer-Book and Homily, Jews', and Religious Tract Societies, and preaching for the District Visiting Society. I was also mercifully assisted on Tuesday, the 25th, in preaching the Visitation Sermon, which is now printing. God bless it to my own good, and that of many. . . . O for quickening grace, that I may not teach others, and remain myself untaught. I want wisdom in all the work of the Lord.

"*June* 27. I have been on a journey to Shrewsbury, Chester, Liverpool, Acton, and Coppenhall, and am

Digitized by Google

brought home in peace. Forty-four young persons have been confirmed. My sermon before the District Visiting Society is now printed. All glory be to God.

"*July* 24. . . . I have had many dear relatives and friends staying with me. . . . Next week I purpose, if the Lord will, to go to Norfolk with all my family, to see my wife's relatives. May I go with a full blessing.

"We have had the Church Missionary, and Religious Tract Anniversaries, and are to have the Bible Anniversary next Monday, and I am to preach at Stotfold on Sunday evening. O Lord, give me grace, that in all these works of love, my heart may be right with Thee!

"*August* 28. God has most graciously carried me and mine in peace and safety to Acton, Old Newton, Norwich, Yarmouth, and Cambridge. We had a journey full of mercies, and many opportunities of usefulness were opened to me.

"I have now the prospect of journeying next month to Derby and Liverpool for the Jews' Society. Lord, strengthen me for every duty, and especially may home duties never be neglected for more general duties.

"O my God, give me special grace to walk more closely with God, to live more in prayer and communion with Thee all the day, and in every duty.

"I had much joy in seeing a larger meeting of my communicants last night at our preparatory meeting. I trust a good work is going on among them."

In the course of this summer, besides many relatives and friends, and some strangers from a distance, Bishop Meade, of Virginia, who was traveling in England for his health, paid a visit to Watton Rectory. The few days he spent under Mr. Bickersteth's roof, were a season to all who were present of peculiar and deep enjoyment. The text of the Bishop's sermon on the Sunday morning, when he preached in Watton Church, was "the first and great commandment:" and it well expressed the spirit which cemented their union, and made this visit a time of mutual

Digitized by Google

refreshing from the presence of the Lord. In a short account of his travels, which he wrote after his return to America, he alluded, with deep and glowing affection, to these happy hours at Watton Rectory. A letter written to Mr. Bickersteth, shortly before he left England, along with an account of his journey in France, expressed the fervent love of the writer, and the delightful communion they had enjoyed together.

Mr. Bickersteth's frequent journeys secured him, in this case, an unexpected pleasure; and he was again at Liverpool in September, pleading for the Jews, in time to witness the departure from England of his beloved and venerable friend.

In the course of August, an event occurred, in which Mr. Bickersteth took a most lively interest (and for which his own labors, in previous years, had contributed to prepare the way), the accession of the two Archbishops, and of all the Bishops who were not members already, to the Church Missionary and Jews' Societies. He rejoiced in this change, partly for the sake of the Societies themselves, but still more for the sake of the Church of England. He had a sincere and deep respect for his ecclesiastical superiors, and a feeling of especial regard to his own beloved diocesan, the Bishop of Lincoln, from whom he had received invariable kindness, and frequent marks of genuine esteem. He had, however, a still deeper sense of the supreme authority of Christ, and of the plain duty, incumbent on all Christians, to fulfill the great command of their Lord, and spread the gospel both to the Jews and to the heathen. The work of the Societies, in his view, was so good and holy, so plainly imperative on the whole Church, that the Bishops themselves received, rather than conferred honor, by a patronage and co-operation, which had been, perhaps, too long delayed. Yet he rejoiced very greatly in this proof that the rulers of the Church were rising to a just view of its real interests, and of their own privilege, and in the new talent which was thus intrusted to the friends of the Societies, to help in the wider diffusion of a missionary

Digitized by Google

spirit through the land. Influenced by these feelings, as he had a journey in prospect for the Jews the following month, to Derbyshire and Liverpool, he planned for himself an unusual amount of work. One of his friends, in a playful reply, sought to temper his zeal by a friendly caution, and reminded him that all were not so ardent as himself in the cause of Israel, nor likely to be so much impressed by this new accession of patronage to the Society. "It is very delightful," he wrote, "that you are coming here for the Jews; and I trust that an advance will be made under the blessing of God; but your note seems to go at a high-pressure speed, which the Derby train, being heavily laden, can not keep up with. We have two or three other public matters to attend to at this juncture. . . . It is a very good thing that we have got the Archbishop, but it does not follow that all Derbyshire will rise up at a moment's notice, as if the Archbishop were an archangel. . . . You will move them, I have no doubt, much more."

In Mr. Bickersteth's own journal, he expresses his thankfulness for the recent change.

"*September* 25. By God's great mercy I have been blessed and preserved in journeys to Sapcote, Derby, Melton, Ashbourne, Matlock, and Liverpool, for the Jews' Society, and brought back in safety to my happy home; much gracious feeling, I trust, having been produced in many hearts. All glory be to Thee, O Lord.

"The two Archbishops and fourteen Bishops have joined the Society. Glory be to God alone!

"But now I come home,—home to my parish, my family, my heart. Here is my primary duty, and greatly ought my watchfulness, prayer, and diligence, to be here exercised. O Lord, forgive all my sins—renew a right spirit within me! O may I walk closely with Thee, and never mistake "zeal for the Lord of hosts" like Jehu's, for that inward holiness, whose praise is of Thee, and not of men.

"Gracious Father, draw me to Jesus! O draw me to

Digitized by Google

Jesus, that my whole soul may cling to Him, and in His strength I may go forward!

"As usual, the great failing is the want of close, fervent, continued prayer. Therefore turn thou to thy God, keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually, Hos. xii. 6. This is what I want. O write this Thy law on my heart, and in my life! With this failing the other corresponds, of close, searching, patient, self-applying reading of the Bible. O how sad it is that I, who have called others to these duties, and have myself so experienced their blessedness, should yet so often be negligent of them! Precious Jesus! what should I do without Thee?

"I feel greatly the danger of our Church from the progress of the apostate principles of Rome in the new Oxford school. What a dreadful host is gathering for judgment in the day of the Lord!"

The gentle remonstrance of his friend, on the amount of work he had planned for his journey, was not without cause. The very day after the last entry in his journal, Mr. Bickersteth was seized with an attack of paralysis, brought on by excessive exertion, which laid him aside for several months, and threatened at first to supersede entirely his public labors.

"*October* 3. I did not know, when I was writing the above, that I was preparing for the trial of a slight attack of paralysis on the right side of my face. I came home from Liverpool unusually fatigued; and at Birmingham on the 22d, was detained several hours unexpectedly, by missing the regular train a single moment. This prevented my fulfilling engagements in London, and acting on my mind, distressed me more than usual. Some symptoms of paralysis affected my speech in Sunday's duties, which are heavy,—the bible class, two sermons, and the evening lecture. But the cause was hidden till the Tuesday, when my medical adviser stated what it was, and the absolute importance of entire rest from all public duties. Thus I am for the present laid aside. The

Digitized by Google

name of the Lord be glorified. The will of the Lord be done!

"I doubt not it is the best thing that infinite wisdom, righteousness, and love, could do for a poor sinful creature, so greatly needing all heavenly aid, for my soul's welfare, and the good of my family and my flock. Most slight has the stroke been as yet; but most solemn and instructive the voice. O that I may listen to this correction of God's own hand, and be effectually drawn to Christ, and then help to bring others to Him!,

"The kindness of friends has been almost overwhelming! What, then, must the kindness of the Lord be, from which all other kindness springs!"

This alarming seizure called forth many letters of deep Christian sympathy. Those of Mr. Grimshawe and Mr. Pratt—two of his most honored friends—express the thoughts which were passing in many minds. Both have since been called to their rest, the former only a few weeks before Mr. Bickersteth's own removal.

Biddenham, October 7.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I have heard, with very sincere concern, that your health has met with a severe check. I am not surprised, though I am afflicted, at this intelligence; for I have long been convinced that your labors were too abundant, far beyond what the ordinary degree of strength, allotted to most men, could justly authorize. You have not only done much, but too much. The cause of God has been benefited, but you have suffered. And therefore for your own sake, that of your family, and the interests of the Church of Christ, let us all beg of you to relax the measure of your exertions for the time to come, and for the present shut the door of *thought*, as well as of *action*. By such means your valuable life may still be preserved for many years, through the Divine mercy. May the transition from active exertion to calm retirement, and much inward communion with God, be beneficial both to body and to mind. May you enjoy a large measure of the manifestation of His love and presence; and be so strengthened, in his own good time, with renewed health, and facilities for resuming your usefulness, as to be long an instrument of enlarged benefit

Digitized by Google

to the cause of Christ. With kindest Christian regard and love.

Very affectionately and truly yours,
T. S. GRIMSHAWE.

The letter of Mr. Pratt is beautifully characteristic of both parties, who had so long been associated in the blessed work of missions.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

Some rumors reached me a few days since, that you were indisposed. I did not understand to what degree, till I called on Mr. Bunyon yesterday for the purpose of inquiring. You meet the will of our Heavenly Master, I doubt not, with submission. It is ground of wonder and thanksgiving to me, that you have been so long upheld, with scarcely any interruption, in your course of varied toil. I am jealous over you and myself with, I hope, a godly jealousy, that I may not so speak as to give occasion to the working of infirmity. That indeed can hardly be avoided, but we both of us know full well, that whatever may have been wrought in us, and done by us, it is so far short of what our Lord was ready and willing to work in us and by us, if we had had the faith to desire, and to seek more grace out of His fullness, that we must fall before Him as unprofitable servants. I can not express to you a higher sense of my judgment and my love, than breathing out the fervent wish and prayer—sit anima mea tecum!

May the light of our Savior's countenance be lifted up upon you! May He speedily restore you to vigor and usefulness again! But whatever may be His will, may He graciously prepare you for it! This is plainly, my dear friend, a transition and a warning. You are nearly twenty years younger than I am, and may yet survive me; but this *may* be the entrance on a course of passive submission to a chastening hand. You have been enabled to make known the Savior's name to multitudes, and He has doubtless made your labors savingly profitable to the winning of many souls. But He *will* be on the throne, and *must* have all the glory. . . . You are in all our hearts, as an old friend, and a fellow-servant of God our Savior. I am ever, my dear friend, Very affectionately yours,

JOSIAH PRATT.

Digitized by Google

After a few weeks Mr. Bickersteth was so far recovered, that his medical attendant advised a change of air, by the sea-side, as the most likely means of his complete restoration. He accordingly set out with Mrs. Bickersteth for Brighton, early in November, and was entertained some weeks, most kindly and hospitably, by General and Mrs. Marshall. The following were his reflections on the trial.

"*October* 30. . . This dispensation of God is speaking to me powerfully. May I understand the warning, and what all the gracious lessons are, which God is thus teaching me.

"1. That I may know what my days are, as an hand-breath—how frail I am. That all here is transitory, fading, and perishing.

"2. To redeem time for the great ends of life—to glorify God, spread His truth, and His will.

"3. To aim especially at attaining *holiness* and usefulness. I have been coveting too much,—learning, knowledge, insight into new truths, and neglecting too much the things which will be most valuable hereafter.

"4. To attend to home and parish duties—so as to give my strength to that, to which God has thus, by His providence, now more directly called me.

"The scene of usefulness abroad was so great, and the calls so urgent, I did not see my way clear to refuse. God has now made it much more clear, and with that voice tells me;—Pray more for, think more of, plan more for, your own flock. Go among them more abundantly —become more acquainted with all. Lay aside all studies that would turn your mind from this. Think more of the state of your own soul—of its preparation for the day of Christ. Strive more for that conformity to God's will, which is the only happy state of man.

"O write all these lessons of Thy providence, by the effectual working of Thine own Spirit, on my poor, weak, frail soul!

"Another especial trial has befallen us, in the more

Digitized by Google

confirmed tendency of my child's cough toward consumption. But I trust that the Lord is thus working good for her, and for us all. Lord, let it be so, abundantly!"

The nature of Mr. Bickersteth's illness, and the entire and sudden cessation of those employments which had become habitual, but were now forbidden as dangerous to his life, conspired, for a few days, to produce an air of unwonted languor and depression. But while the outward man was apparently smitten with decay, the inward man was renewed the more powerfully by the secret grace of God. In a very short time, the seeming depression passed away, and was followed by an evident growth and ripeness in Christian patience, hope, and experience, those rich fruits of sanctified affliction. His notes at this time to his children, and other friends, breathe a peculiar fragrance of gentle and holy love.

Watton Rectory, Oct. 5.

MY DEAR MRS. SMITH,

How kind you are in your remembrances of your disabled Pastor! I write a line to show you my hand is not affected, and to assure you that never did I more enjoy the sweet truths—God is light, and God is love. I am not walking in darkness, but rejoicing in the light. I see his peculiar goodness in giving me tokens for good on every side. His name be glorified only, and my dear flock profited by this dispensation.

May you be a comfort to dear Blunt, whom I have long loved as a faithful brother. God bless you and Mr. Smith, and all your children, prays,

Gratefully yours,
E. BICKERSTETH.

The following letters were written during his stay at Brighton, where his strength was slowly and gradually being restored.

Sussex Square, Brighton, Nov. 6.

MY BELOVED F.

. . . We are living in splendid idleness and luxury, some would perhaps say; but I hope I could reply, we are yielding

Digitized by Google

ourselves simply to the Divine will, and enjoying what He ordains and sends. This is true happiness, God's will our will, for sorrow or joy, for labor or rest, for time or for eternity, for life or for death. I hope you are often praying, "Teach me to do Thy will, O my God; thy Spirit is good—lead me into the land of uprightness." When we delight in God's will, nothing can come amiss; and the only way to this is to see Jesus, God's gift of love for our sins. Then we know, God must love us, and sends every thing for our good.

I hope my precious child will more and more realize what a vapor life is, what a full salvation we have in Jesus, and how complete its deliverance of our souls from sin, death, hell, the grave, and all that is terrible to nature. Then be her illness what it may, it can bring nothing but good.

Your own affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Nov. 9.

MY BELOVED C.

. . . My sweet child must make a point of getting into the open air daily, and of learning to cast *all* her cares on Him—it is really true what I am going to write—who *careth for her.* Wonderful words! The great God careth for you individually, loves you individually, with an intense love, and desires your happiness for time and eternity, and Himself orders every minute thing, so as to promote it most effectually, completely, and permanently.

Now honor Him, my child, by *entire* confidence, by making all your requests known to Him, and by being sure that He loves you, and rejoices in your joy. . . . Rejoice, then, in His love, whatever else disappoints you; for all is ordered by Him, rightly, and wisely, and graciously. . . .

Your own Papa,

E. BICKERSTETH.

November 16.

MY DEAR MRS. SMITH,

My heart is yearning after my dear flock at Watton, and I long to return to them. God graciously grant that this constrained silence and absence may render me a more willing and active

Digitized by Google

laborer among them, when my health is restored. About the first week in December, at latest, I hope to return.

I have just seen dear C. and your little ones at German Place. . . . I know by my own feelings how much you must sacrifice in being separated from them. But their real good is a full recompense, and if we feel so as parents, what must be our Heavenly Father's full heart of love toward us! O that we may dwell more in the light and joy of that *intense* love!

We are enjoying here every thing that the most bountiful hospitality and continually watchful kindness can give us. In Christian friendship there are indeed unpurchasable benefits, far beyond any that this world's prosperity, merely, can bestow. The sweet interchange of social kindness day by day, the mutual fellowship of Christian feelings, the communion of saints, all that the Apostle combines in "consolation in Christ, the comfort of love, and the fellowship of the Spirit," are joys fully understood only in Christian union;—but, oh, how blessed they are, and what an earnest of that glory to come, when we shall sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven!

If I can but hereafter be a humble instrument in helping to raise my beloved people to partake of this benefit in Christ Jesus, how thankful ought I to be! . . .

Thanks to you for all your kindness about F. We have sought Divine guidance, and I trust, have been, and shall be, directed aright. He does all well—well for her, for all the family, for the parish, for the Church, for all; and in Him I rest, and rejoice with joy unspeakable, trusting that not one of our children shall fail of a part in His heavenly kingdom, so speedily to be established.

Always, I trust, the Lord will keep us in the love of God, and in the patient waiting for Christ.

May our Lord ever watch over you, and bless you both, and make you a full blessing here, that you may inherit a full blessing hereafter, prays Your affectionate Pastor,

E. BICKERSTETH.

November 16.

MY BELOVED B.

. . . I had this evening a very interesting and animating letter from Lord Ashley. He gives me an account of the consecration

Digitized by Google

of Alexander, and a very curious dialogue W. C. had with Dr. Wiseman, who told him of his hopes as to the Puseyites.

I find more difficulty in being quiet, as my stay is prolonged. . . . Do not trouble yourself about the work on Baptism. I write a family prayer each day now, and hope, if I can keep up the practice, in time to get a book of Family Prayers. God bless you all, prays with a full heart,

Your affectionate father,
E. BICKERSTETH.

The following is the account of the consecration, to which Mr. Bickersteth here alludes.

"*November* 15, 1841. The consecration of Bishop Alexander was most impressive. Perhaps a more solemn effect was never produced, than when the Bishop of New Zealand selected Acts xx., and read the passage. 'And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem,' &c. The Archbishop seemed quite inspired: his faint voice and timid manner were altogether changed: every one was struck by his feeling and dignity. The Bishop of London was afterward in tears. . . . . On Monday evening we had a service by way of thanksgiving (yet how weak!) at the Chapel on Bethnal Green. There was a positive throng of people; they were as devout as they were numerous. Nothing could surpass the singing of the Hebrew children, a music, both in itself, and in its subject, so peculiar, that it stirred, while it softened, every feeling. The Bishop took for his text Acts xx. 22–24; the heart must have been hardened in the Devil's own furnace, which did not feel, and most fervently reply. His sermon was simple, pure, and inexpressibly touching: and I shall never forget the moment of his episcopal benediction, the first from a Jewish Bishop of Jerusalem for more than seventeen hundred years. *Non nobis Domine.* Charlotte Elizabeth said to me on Monday: 'Yesterday the fullness of the Gentiles was completed.' Even if not so, the remark must make one reflect. 'Something is at hand: you, and I, thank God, have a common and con-

Digitized by Google

current opinion, as a son of the Church, and a member of the British nation. I bless God that we have been called to this mighty office.'

"A ship has been obtained to land the Bishop at Jaffa, in his own Diocese; he will go out and disembark under the British flag. Hail to the ships of Tarshish! we have here sanctified our national standard. May God prosper and bless you, and restore you to health, and that which you prize above all things, activity in His service."

Two of his daughters, then in town, consulted him at this time on the lawfulness of attending one of the Exeter Hall oratorios. The following was his reply:

November 22.

MY BELOVED CHILDREN,

The Lord preserve and bless you both, keep you from all evil, and watch over you for good. Mamma will tell you about the bodily health matters, and I, shortly, about the spiritual health.

I know too little about the Exeter Hall Oratorios, to form a Christian judgment; but I have written the inclosed, for you to send to Mr. C——, and let his answer govern you.

I wish you to have all joy, and no sorrow, all good, and no evil, all holiness, and no sin; and so you will by-and-by, when you reach your heavenly home; but not yet. For the way to this is through self-sacrifice and self-denial, taking your cross daily, following Christ, and suffering for well-doing.

By-and-by, music and dancing, and every instrument of music, and every motion of joy, will all be redeemed and sanctified; but the god of this world has now so got possession of the palace here, that we are continually tempted to walk in his territories, instead of walking in the narrow way of holiness, where no lion can come, nor any ravenous beast is found.

Write daily, for our hearts are with our children.

Your own affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

November 20.

MY DEAREST B——,

As you will be left almost alone, I must write a line to the forsaken Rectory. Lord Ashley writes to me that the Prince of the Druses has arrived, to solicit religious protection.

Digitized by Google

Bishop Alexander has received his Diploma from King's College, with a most beautiful letter from the Bishop of London.

Five new Bishoprics have been founded,—Malta, Van Diemen, Ceylon, the Cape, New Brunswick.

Newman and his friends have sent a formal Protest to the Bishop of Oxford against the consecration of a Bishop, united with "the Lutheran and Calvinistic heresies," before they were reconciled to the Church!

The railway will be cleared, I understand, on Monday. All is well. Be of comfort, my child, in all your work, and God bless you.

O how much love I could send to Watton, going from the Rectory through the village, the hamlet, the farm-house, and the hall. Well, may I return to be a much greater blessing!

Your affectionate Father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Brighton, November 29.

MY DEAREST CHILD,

I can not let one of the lambs of my flock, and of the special inclosure of that flock, be at a distance, without following the Chief Shepherd's direction—"Feed my lambs."

And what food is best? Why, truly, the sincere milk of the word; so sweet, so simple, so nutritive, that it will not disagree with any lamb that desires it, and drinks it in, day by day.

Truly, the good tidings of great joy—that there is a Savior, which is Christ the Lord, for our sinful souls—are most nourishing and wholesome at all times, and especially when we are sick and weak.

I do trust, my love, you have cast your whole soul, for life and for death, for judgment and for eternity, on the Lord Jesus, as able and willing to save you to the uttermost. Keep your eye steadily on His death, as the propitiation for all your sins, and keep fast hold of the sweet truth, that you are freely justified by faith in His blood. Nothing else will heal, and bless, and sanctify your soul. Peace and holiness follow, looking unto Jesus, and are the fruit of His Spirit, given to those who believe on Him.

Think of her who applied to Jesus, after trying all other physicians, and was healed by touching the very border of his garment. (Matt. v. 25–29.) Think of Asa, seeking to the physicians

Digitized by Google

and not to the Lord (2 Chron. xvi. 12), and getting no good; and be sure, my dearest love, your heavenly Physician, caring for your eternal health, will do what is best for you, while you come to Him. O my dear child, give Him glory by entire confidence, being strong in faith! It is my hearty prayer for you.

The time also is very, very short, before the Lord shall return in His glory, and raise our souls far above all the fleeting cares and sorrows, or even the joys and glories of this transient world. He has promised to come. I believe the time is near; and though many temptations and trials are to be passed through, the end is the kingdom of light and glory forever! All things in the way to it, whether health or sickness, life or death, are ours, and working for our good.

Your own Papa,
E. Bickersteth.

Watton, December 13.

My dearest Children,

The enclosed are our Sunday sermons, as far as short sketches can go. Being children, I send you our heads. O that all God's dealings with my dear F—— may be so blessed that she may become very rich in grace and strong in faith. God can do great things for you, and will, if you ask Him. . . .

I grieve that we have lost Mr. C.'s letter. But you can tell our friends, that, being full of anxiety lest my children should enter into worldly pleasures, or sanction the inconsistency of sacred music performed by persons of immoral character, I wrote to him; and he replied, that the whole was conducted under the direction of pious persons, anxious to redeem music for its great end—the glory of God. No merely intellectual enjoyment of music would justify your going, but to get a help to the heavenly hope would be a real blessing, of which I would not deprive you. But, remember, the border lines are the scenes of danger, full of sharp-shooters, very quick to discern a straying soldier.

I hope now, through mercy, gradually to return to home duties.

I can not tell you how greatly we feel the kindness of such friends as would be burdened with all the infirmities of a sick child. May our gracious God give them the joy of His love, and abundantly recompense them in blessings to their own children.

Digitized by Google

Such packets of love from all here ! ! Remember the first fountain.

Your own affectionate Father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

During the same visit he wrote a letter of affectionate sympathy to his friend Mr. Elliott, of Brighton, whose beloved wife had been suddenly taken to her rest.

Sussex Square, Brighton, Nov. 5, 1841.

MY BELOVED ELLIOTT,

On my arrival here last night, I was grieved to the heart to hear of your bereavement. I do most tenderly sympathize with you in this heavy trial. I doubt not you have often said, "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord." But to weep is a Christ-like privilege; and to weep with them that weep, a Christian duty, which I desire from the heart to enter upon with you. Her state is indeed one of true blessedness. Speedily carried to her Savior's bosom, she is *with Christ*, which is far better; resting from all her labors, and joying with the spirits of the just. We durst not wish to recall the departed, whom we love most. And then for you, and your children, and her relatives, my beloved Elliott, the Lord who loves you and them infinitely better than any other can, and has infinitely more and fuller wisdom in all His ways of love.—He saw what would be for your highest good, and had the faithful love, which would not be hindered by the pain it gave, from accomplishing that highest and eternal good. How surely may we rest in infinite wisdom, almighty power, and boundless love, engaged in Christ for our eternal benefit! The time is also short, as the blessed Apostle, on this very point, states. (1 Cor. vii. 25-31.) The Lord so quickly comes in His glory, and we are so soon to be with Him in the glories of the resurrection, that all that helps us to live in preparation for it, and in bringing others to share it with us, is really working for us, and not against us.

We are *ministers*, and the Lord would make us able, faithful, tender-hearted, experienced, and sympathizing ministers; and how can we become such, unless we become afflicted for the sake of our people? (2 Cor. i. 6.) My dear brother, you know all this better than I can tell you; but when stunned by an unlooked-

Digitized by Google

for trial, I have found how sweet a common truth is from a fellow-Christian, and so I write to you.

God has dealt most gently with me; though, for the present, entirely resting from all public duty, and forbidden the excitement of society. I am otherwise quite restored; and, if it please God, have the hope of again returning to the blessed work of the ministry.

My dear wife, and our beloved friends the Marshalls, tenderly sympathize with you, and pray for you.

Most affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Upon the first abatement of his illness, and while close occupation of mind was pronounced to be dangerous, Mr. Bickersteth was very wishful to be employed in some work, which might benefit the souls of others, without the risk of too great excitement. He would only be happy while occupied in his Master's service. He had been urged by Christian friends, several years before, to publish a volume of "Family Prayers," and he began the work soon after he reached Brighton, when all mental activity was still forbidden. In a note of November 18 to one of his children, he reports his daily progress, with the weighty remark, suggested by a visit he had just paid to one in sickness.—"How blessed a thing it is to be an unequivocal Christian!" The volume was published in February, and dedicated to the kind friend, under whose roof it was begun. The following notes were also written to him, to express his gratitude after his own return.

December, 1841.

MY DEAR GENERAL,

I can not be content with the newspaper only coming, to assure you of our safe arrival. Our hearts are too full of the grateful feeling of all your kindness in the last five weeks, to allow of my pen to be idle.

I know we both thank God for all His grace to us, whether we give of what He first gives us, or whether we receive—all is of God's full love, and to feel this is peace and joy, here and forever. I know that it was love to our blessed Redeemer, that led

Digitized by Google

you and Mrs. M. to show love to us, and I doubt not, it is accepted of Him, and will be owned by Him, to whose name alone be all glory. May we be more knit to each other in Him, and more remember each other at His mercy-seat!

We were just three hours on the road in the railway, and had a journey of mercies, quiet from the fear of evil, which is often worse than evil itself. With our earnest prayers to the Father of mercies, that every spiritual and temporal blessing may be showered on you.

Very affectionately yours,
E. BICKERSTETH.

December 15.

MY DEAR GENERAL,

Through mercy I keep my Brighton health, and preached with comfort on Sunday. The refreshment of my visit to you will not easily pass away. Such is the love that our Lord delights to see, I doubt not, in us His children; may it abound more and more in us to His glory.

I hope you will have seen Lord Ashley's admirable letter to Mr. Palmer. Thanks be to God for such a nobleman.

I am getting on with my "Family Prayers," though not so easily as at Brighton, where half the volume was written. You must allow me to dedicate it to you and Mrs. Marshall, as a token of love.

Every blessing be with you both. Realize the sweet truth, that our God does really love you, and is ordering all things, mental as well as bodily, future as well as present, for your highest good.

December 23.

Thanks to you for all your kind thoughts of us, and especially your last note. Our joy, as believers before God and man, is not in any thing in us. I can not stand a moment there; for I too feel a sinfulness which only the Lord can discern—but our joy for here and eternity is in the righteousness of Jesus; and that we know Him, and put all our trust in Him, and hope He will yet gain glory to Himself by us, from our love to Him, and His people, and all men.

I wrote to S—— about Lectures against Tractarianism. Things are rapidly ripening for the day of Christ, and He will soon expel

Digitized by Google

all these unclean spirits, be their name Legion, or however wonderful their increase, or prevailing the delusion. . . . God bless you both. Our hearts are warm with grateful love to you.

Affectionately yours,

E. Bickersteth.

"*December* 12, 1841. After staying nearly five weeks with my dear wife at Brighton, partaking of the bountiful hospitality of our beloved friends, the Marshalls, and being wholly free from all public duty, I am mercifully brought back, with much recruited health and strength, to my parish.

"I have now been in orders as a Minister just twenty-six years, having been ordained deacon, December 10, 1815, and never before reduced to silence in my ministry. The Lord grant that I and my people may profit by it. For ten Sundays I have been kept from preaching, as a matter of duty, and now this Sunday, for the first time, preached on 2 Cor. iv. 7. O Lord, my leanness and unprofitableness, my great sins, which often unexpectedly rise up in humbling recollection to my mind, all through my past days, may well make me lie very low before Thee. I desire to humble myself in Thy sight, as a most guilty creature, whose only dependence must be fixed on the Lord Jesus.

"I hope gradually to resume my duties in the parish, but journeying for Societies must, I apprehend, be relinquished. Lord, teach me, and lead me, that I may do Thy will and not mine!"

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXII.

PRIVATE LIFE AT WATTON.

A. D. 1842.

THE nature of Mr. Bickersteth's illness made it his clear duty to refrain for a season from those public and exciting labors, in which he had been so actively engaged. The year which followed it was, therefore, passed in comparative retirement. His home duties were still varied and enlarged, by an extensive and interesting correspondence; but, with the exception of one Annual Sermon, in May, for the Prayer-book and Homily Society; and another in November, for the Protestant Association, he engaged in hardly any public services, and entirely gave up his usual missionary journeys. None, however, loved him so much, as those who saw him under his own roof, surrounded by his family, and in the quiet course of his home life. The fragrance of Christian love, which breathed around him, lives still in their memory, though it is impossible, in words, to convey the full impression of it to others. Yet a few recollections, however imperfect, of his Watton life, as it appeared to visitors from a distance, and to his own children, are clearly essential to a real biography.

When he first removed to Watton, the youngest of his six children was a few weeks old, and the eldest only about ten years of age. But at the time of his illness, the lapse of more than eleven years had made a great change in his domestic circle. All his children had now been united, for four or five years, under his own roof. His

Digitized by Google

three eldest received mainly, and the others exclusively, a home education. They had, most of them, reached an age in which they could appreciate their father's position in the Church, and sympathize in his public labors. They were able now, more than in earlier years, to delight in the overflowing love, which marked his character as a parent, and by reflecting it from one to another, to multiply and diffuse its happy influence. His own incessant activity gave its tone to the whole family. It was a little hive of busy, happy workers. To get good, and to do good, was the double charge he impressed constantly on his children, as the great rule and object of a Christian life; and as they rose successively into the knowledge and enjoyment of the gospel their father proclaimed and practiced, they were taught that it was their highest privilege to help in diffusing its blessedness to others.

The notes of Mr. Bickersteth to his children, in the previous chapters, illustrate his general principle in their education. Religion was never exhibited to them as a system of arbitrary restraint, or as contracting for them a wider circle of pleasures, in which the children of worldly parents would be permitted to engage. They were taught to regard it as a system of privilege, a constant fountain of domestic joy and mutual love. Their father carefully excluded them, it is true, from worldly society. Novels were practically prohibited; and vain and idle words in songs, even when they might happen to intrude in music-lessons, met his instant and decided disapprobation. He objected to dancing, and the ball-room was, of course, entirely prohibited. But the home-circle was so happy,—life was so rich with varied interest,—that his children were little tempted to desire amusements, of which they felt no need, and which were habitually associated, in their minds, with the ideas of unhealthy dissipation, waste of time, and extreme spiritual danger. When they heard other Christian parents speak of the difficulty they found, in restraining their children from worldly pleasures, they learned how great was their debt to the

Digitized by Google

wise and tender love of their own father, which had left them no excuse for craving those dangerous amusements, by providing them with a rich variety of home enjoyments. He spared no expense in their education, provided them lessons, in music and drawing, from the best masters, supplied them liberally with books, and encouraged them in their own voluntary studies. He allowed his children, as indeed he pursued himself, a wide range of reading. His large library was well stored, not only with a very great number of theological writings, in which it was rivaled by few private collections, but with works of history, science, and general literature. He cared little himself for works of imagination; but, whenever there was nothing plainly objectionable in their tendency, he rejoiced to procure them for his children. There was a free liberality in all his gifts, which made them doubly welcome. Filial piety had eminently marked his early days, and God gave him, as in recompense, a large measure of parental wisdom, and an unusual share of domestic happiness. His authority, it is true, was so gentle, that the father seemed almost merged in the companion, but his will was ever felt to be a spontaneous law to the whole household.

When his children, by the blessing of God, had learned to prize the truth, which was so powerfully commended to them by his daily instructions and example, this discipline of love produced its natural effect on their minds. It became their highest pleasure to help on his work—the Master's work, as he loved to call it. This was his own great object, which carried him cheerfully through every little sacrifice. "I don't much like leaving home," he would say often before a journey, "but it is for the Master." "You are overworking yourself," was the not unusual remonstrance of Mrs. Bickersteth, or of his children. "It is all the Master's work, my love," would be his reply. In this blessed work he delighted to have his children for helpers and companions. They were early accustomed to take part in the Sunday School, and to

Digitized by Google

visit the cottages of the poor. When they grew older, he delighted to employ them in the village, and used playfully to call them his curates. "I am going into the village, can I do any thing for you, papa?" was a frequent inquiry. "Yes, my love, all the good thou canst," would be his answer, whenever there was no special commission. If any good was done, they were cheered by his full and ready sympathy; if any perplexities arose in their part of the parish work, his wise counsel was always at hand. At home he found them frequent employment, in copying important letters, translating passages for quotation, preparing indexes, and other tasks of a similar kind. Much of the work thus provided for them was very interesting in itself; and the rest, which might have been rather irksome in its own nature, was so gratefully acknowledged, that the little self-denial was found, in the result, to yield them one of the purest and deepest pleasures. At such times it was their privilege to sit with him in his quiet study, to watch his busy progress, to hear the ejaculations often gently breathed for Divine help, as matters of weighty importance came before him; and to feel that, by taking some of the more mechanical parts of his work, they were helping to redeem his precious time for more abundant labors in the cause of Christ. He contrived to find some use for almost every thing they might have learned in the school-room, in connection with his own work; so that, although he took very little part in the direct superintendence of their studies, all was instinctively connected with him in their thoughts, and seemed to draw them closer and closer to him.

From an early age his children were admitted to share all the various church-interests which daily clustered around him. He made them his intimate companions in all his labors for promoting the Redeemer's kingdom. His fears as to the dangers which threatened the Church of Christ; his perplexities as to his own course on particular occasions that might arise; his impressions on the character of public men, or the tendency of public meas-

Digitized by Google

ures, in Church or State—all were discussed freely in the family circle, and the youngest were not forbidden to mingle in the conversation. A conviction was thus silently formed in their minds, that every thing which interested their father, since it affected the cause of the Savior, ought to be also of deep interest to themselves. Every morning, before breakfast was ended, or a little later, the post came in, usually with a large variety of letters. Unless the contents required privacy, the various intelligence from every part of the kingdom, and often from distant lands, became the subject of conversation to the whole family. It was his constant practice to walk before dinner; and he would then often discuss with his wife and children, or Christian inmates and visitors, the duties which the morning's post had brought upon him; and would sometimes leave the table at dinner, when the conversation turned on the same subjects, to fetch the answers he had written. It was his own principle, through life, to have for his main object the glory of God in the salvation of men. This he sought also to impress in every way on their minds. A great work was to be done; and each one, according to their ability, was to take a part in it. Self-denial was to be expected as a needful means; but the end was glorious, and worthy of every sacrifice. Life, they were thus taught to feel, was solemn and earnest, full of interest, full of hope; and though beset with many dangers, and exposed to many trials, full also to a Christian of the richest blessings. A variety of quiet amusements were at hand, to fill up every hour not occupied with active and pressing duties; and the only complaint often heard at the Rectory, was, that the day was not long enough for its numerous and interesting occupations.

For many years of his life, Mr. Bickersteth was a very early riser, and two or three of his most popular works were composed in these morning hours, before the business of a laborious day began. At Watton, latterly, he rose between six and seven, and then took a cold bath,

Digitized by Google

which he found very beneficial to his health; and in winter he would often break the ice with his own hands in severe weather, rather than omit the practice. After a short time spent in private in his study, he retired to a quiet walk in a field above the Rectory, where he used to continue his morning devotions. Not far from one end of this private walk there were two or three cottages, and, unknown to himself, his voice was sometimes overheard by the simple cottagers, as he poured out his earnest supplications before God. He was accustomed for years to meet his children a quarter of an hour before breakfast, to hear them repeat a few verses of Scripture. When they grew older, he encouraged them to learn larger portions of it, and to repeat them to him. The book of Revelation, and several of the Epistles, were thus committed to memory. He had a great desire to read the Old Testament in Hebrew, and made several attempts before breakfast with his eldest daughter; but his occupations never allowed him to give a reasonable time to such a pursuit, especially as he had no special readiness for the acquisition of a language: but all the time spent with him in private by his children was so delightful, that these Hebrew lessons are still looked back upon with peculiar pleasure.

He always laid great stress on punctuality. At eight o'clock the bell rang for breakfast, which was ever at Watton Rectory a time of social enjoyment. Even when his children were young, he never consented to the rule that they should be forbidden to speak at table; it was his chief opportunity of intercourse with them. Thus the habit was early formed of regarding meal-times chiefly as happy seasons for the interchange of thought, and the cultivation of domestic sympathy. At half-past eight the bell rang again for prayers, and he was very careful that every member of the household should be present, or at least that no light cause should be held to justify their absence. A hymn was sung, accompanied with the harp or piano, or occasionally with both instruments. Though

Digitized by Google

gifted himself neither with a good voice nor a very correct ear, he took peculiar delight in this part of worship, which was so congenial to his thankful spirit; and though his own share in it might have little attraction to a mere lover of musical harmony, he might be said with truth to "make melody in his heart to the Lord." His expositions were simple, earnest, homely, full of life and power. Most of them latterly were taken down, each day, by one or other of his children; and those on St. John's and St. Jude's Epistles, after being revised by himself, have been published with the title of "Family Expositions." In his prayers it was his custom to introduce the mention of each passing circumstance of domestic interest. No servant left or joined the family—no one set out on a journey, or returned from it, was laid aside with sickness or recovered, without a separate petition or thanksgiving in these morning devotions of the household.

After prayers he returned to his study; and three or four hours were busily employed, first of all, in looking over and answering the day's letters, or the arrears of correspondence during his journeys; and then, if time allowed, in carrying on whatever work he might be preparing for publication. About an hour before dinner he summoned his family for a walk. He found this regular exercise necessary for his health, and insisted on its importance, with his children and others, as a real economy of time, and that it should not be a continuation of study in the open air, but a thorough relaxation. At one time he rode frequently on horseback before breakfast with one or other of his children, and in this case he expected a hymn to be repeated to him in the course of their ride. Such times of solitary intercourse were precious seasons for gaining spiritual counsel. He would listen tenderly to every doubt and anxiety, and could enter thoroughly into every statement of spiritual conflict. "I have felt just the same," he would affectionately answer, "I too have known the summer and winter of the soul!"

After dinner a few minutes were given to free, hearty

Digitized by Google

conversation by the fireside, and then a little time in his study to lighter reading, or letters of less importance. He then went down, usually about four o'clock, to the schools, or the sick poor in the village, or took the afternoon cottage-lectures, when he had no curate. An early tea, about six or seven, was followed on Wednesday by a lecture in the school-room, on Saturday by a weekly prayer-meeting, and on the other evenings, by study or composition. A strip of paper was fastened on his desk, with notes of the work he had to do; and thus, amid the great diversity of his engagements, it was very rarely that any thing was forgotten. He read with great rapidity. In general he had some special object in view in the books he took up; and he would run his eye rapidly through many volumes, passing over all that did not interest him, and fixing his attention on all those parts which gave him the information of which he was in quest. It was probably this habit of rapid selection which made him dislike being read to by others: and even in times of illness he always preferred to have a book in his own hands. A quiet study was found by him essential to his progress in his work, and access to it in working hours was a privilege very carefully limited. In this he owed very much, as he used often to say, to his beloved wife, who took his share, as well as her own, of little household interruptions, that he might be left entirely free for his more important employments. The day closed with family worship, and a few minutes of pleasant social conversation. He was an advocate for early hours of retirement. At ten o'clock the little party, however fascinating the subject of conversation, was invariably broken up, and any recusants had a lighted candle put into their hands.

Next to his glowing love and untiring diligence, consistency was the most prominent feature in Mr. Bickersteth's domestic character. He was just the same in his own family as he appeared to be abroad. It is the testimony of his children, in looking back upon all the past, while they would not dare to claim for so beloved a parent

Digitized by Google

an exemption from all human frailty,—that they remember no instance in which he led them in a course inconsistent with the truths he ever inculcated on them. In any little social perplexities that might arise, they often observed how quickly he cut the knot, by pointing out the law of Christian duty, and then following it, undisturbed by the fear of man's displeasure. In his arrangements for their welfare, it was always evident that their soul's prosperity was viewed as the main object. His whole life was a commentary to them on those words of the Lord—"Seek first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness." It was this fact, perhaps even more than all his direct instructions, which made an uneffaceable impression on their minds. They could not help feeling that their father viewed the things of God—closet duties, the means of grace, the growth of true religion in the heart—as the things of chief importance. The impression thus made, as it was never weakened by practical inconsistency, gathered strength from year to year, till his last hours put their seal upon it, and gave it a still more sacred character.

It was not, however, merely to the partial eyes of his own family, that the private life of Mr. Bickersteth was thus peculiarly attractive. The same influence was felt by every friend who partook of his hospitality, and by the Christian strangers who might come to him from a distant country, attracted by their knowledge of his writings and public labors. All these found a special charm in their visits to Watton Rectory. His presence diffused around him an atmosphere of warm affection and holy love. The present year, in which he was withdrawn from public work, was rich with those privileges of Christian hospitality. In January he received from his friend, Bishop Meade, a most affectionate letter, in which he alluded thus to his own feelings, on the recollection of his visit to Watton in the previous summer, with his high esteem for Mr. Bickersteth's works, and deep love for his whole family circle.

Digitized by Google

"Having got through the most pressing duties, awaiting me on my return, I enter on the most delightful task of writing to some of those Christian friends, with whom I held short, but blessed fellowship, while in England. I think and speak and write about them, with feelings which I number among the happiest and best that pass through my heart. . . .

"You have been stricken by the hand of God, my dear brother, and for a time even silenced from preaching the gospel. Well, it is the Lord, let Him do what seemeth Him good! He has other voices besides yours, to speak of His loving-kindness, and I doubt not, you rejoice in the thought; but I trust that, long ere this, yours is as loud as ever, and will yet sound for many years as music to the sinner, because it speaks of Christ. O the glorious privilege of preaching and writing, as you have done, His great salvation. I thought we had all your works in America, but on opening your parcel, I was overjoyed at the thought of the pleasure laid up for some early day. Your hymns I have often used, since my return, in my family, and your heads for daily private prayer have their turn with Leighton and Andrews; and thus you are not only in my heart very often, but in the hearts of my family, and I shall freely lend your books, as they were freely given. . . .

"And now for your dear family—wife, daughters, son, so loving naturally, spiritually, one to another. How often do I see you all around the table, conversing, singing, praying, in anticipation of heaven! God bless you all, especially your dear son, with double grace for the ministry. I shall see you and all of them together one day, yet more loving, in the presence of our blessed Lord in heaven. . . . And now may the Father of mercies and God of all consolation evermore be with you, and all yours, is the prayer of your affectionate brother in Christ our gracious Redeemer.

"W. MEADE."

In May of this year Mr. Bickersteth preached in London the Annual Sermon of the Prayer Book and Homily Society, which he published, soon after, with the title, "the Permanence and Progress of Divine Truth." It was during this brief absence from home that he first met with Dr. Tyng, then of Philadelphia, and since of

Digitized by Google

New York, and invited him to see him at Watton, where he paid two short visits before his return to America. These were a season, on both sides, of great enjoyment. In those reminiscences of England, which Dr. Tyng afterward wrote for his flock and friends in America, he gives the following description of the impressions made on him, as a Christian stranger, by Mr. Bickersteth's personal appearance, and of his character and influence in the more private sphere of parish duties and of domestic life.

"With what delight I met my revered and excellent friend, Mr. Bickersteth, you can readily conceive. Nor was I disappointed in him. The sweetness and openness of his manners, and the remarkable cheerfulness of his countenance and conversation, would win the heart of an entire stranger. To me they were peculiarly enchanting. He was apparently in very feeble health, stooping a little, perhaps from weakness, and indicating, in all his aspect, that spiritual character, and separation from this evil world, which so distinguish him as a minister of Christ. . . . The influence of Mr. Bickersteth is most extensive. There is such universal confidence in his remarkable excellence of judgment and integrity of purpose —such unfeigned respect for his real learning and holy and exemplary ministry—that there are very few, if there are any, among the clergy, who have at all an equal influence over the minds of others. He seems enshrined in the affections of his brethren, and I could not but feel the worth of such a character as his, when I heard him spoken of by them in private conversation, under the title of 'dear Bickersteth.' . . . All that I saw of him continually increased my love for him; and cheerfully would I cross the Atlantic again, for the simple privilege of one more visit to Watton. . . .

"When we descended into the quiet valley, in the bosom of which this little village rests, every spot awakened my increasing interest. It is a single street of cottages, with no houses of a higher character among them, in a narrow vale, which is crossed and watered by a beau-

Digitized by Google

tiful stream. On an eminence on the right, before you reach the village, is Woodhall Park, the seat of Abel Smith, Esq., a large, modern residence, looking more like a public than a private edifice, encompassed with very extensive grounds, in which are large numbers of deer. On the hill opposite, before you reach the village, are the church and parsonage. The former is about 500 years old, and built of parts erected apparently in different ages; and, with its ancient tower among the trees, it is a striking object. Just above it stands the residence of Mr. Bickersteth, a large and commodious house, in the midst of a neat and well-improved inclosure. The exterior, like all the country residences, is beautiful from the extreme neatness of the grounds. I walked up through the lane and churchyard with peculiar interest. It was the home of a man whom I have venerated and loved for years, and to whose writings I have been indebted for much important instruction. He was now to be seen by me in private life, and all the feelings of regard, which I had cherished at a distance, were confirmed and deepened by nearer observation. His manners are full of kindness and love; and there is a spiritual character in his conversation, and a religious influence about all he says and does, which is very impressive, and most delightful. He is also full of vivacity and life in his conversation, and exhibits that most interesting combination of gentleness, animation, and seriousness, which gives a charm to all instruction, and an improving power even to recreation and amusement. How truly delightful is it to see him in the midst of a family, who understand the value of their privilege, and hang intently on every word he speaks! After dinner, on the day of my arrival, which was Saturday, there was a prayer-meeting in the library, when, at the request of Mr. Bickersteth, I spoke to them on a passage of the word of God. How quiet and soothing, how solemn and impressive, was the influence of this occasion; and I trust the blessing of God was with us.

"The morning of the Sabbath opened upon us with

Digitized by Google

freshness and beauty. It was the most lovely season of the year, in a beautiful part of the country; and, amid the holy calmness of the day, every object seemed to beam with pure loveliness. My window overlooked the village, which lay sleeping in perfect repose at the foot of the hill, and seemed the resting-place of quiet and contentment. . . . After breakfast, I visited the Sunday and Infant School, which are held in two neat buildings erected by Mr. Smith of Woodhall, who supports the schools with much liberality. I was much pleased with a small Bible-class of adults, who were taught in the church, and appeared to listen with great interest and desire to learn.

"Mr. Bickersteth preached a solemn and impressive sermon, on the offices and work of the Holy Spirit. The congregation, except the Woodhall family, seemed composed wholly of villagers, and the neighboring farmers, and their laborers. It is a rural parish, having about eight hundred inhabitants, engaged in agriculture; but they seemed a serious and attentive people, and interested in the evangelical instructions of their pastor. I preached to them in the afternoon, and delivered a familiar lecture in the evening, at the school-house in the village. It was a peaceful, happy Sabbath, and I could only look back upon it, as passing too quickly for the pleasure it gave.

My second visit to Watton was a month later. As I stopped at the foot of the hill, my reverend friend and his younger children, who were with the haymakers in the field around the Church, came down to meet me; and I felt myself, amid their greetings, as if at home. . . We passed the next morning, in a long stroll, through the grounds of Woodhall. The walk was an occasion of bringing, from the ample stores of my companion's mind, a vast amount of information and aid for me. How exalting and improving is such society! . . . In our walk Mr. B. had given notice for a lecture in the school-house in the evening. The place was crowded with a most attentive congregation; and, after I had spoken to them the

Digitized by Google

word of God, many came around me with expressions of their gratitude and interest in the addresses they had heard. The next morning, before I returned to London, Mr. B. had all the children assembled in the school-room, for another address to them. I felt, at parting with them, almost as if they were my own dear schools, they seemed so glad to hear the blessed truth of God from my mouth. I parted with my venerated friend, and his assistant and son, hardly daring to hope that I should see them again in this world, and lifting up my heart in prayer to God for a divine blessing to rest on them all, for time and eternity. In a refreshing letter which I have lately received from him, he says: 'Blessed be our God and Father, for all the comforts of love, and fellowship of Spirit in Christ. The battles of the Lord are becoming more hot and more general; for the Captain of our salvation is near, and means soon to win his last triumph. May we live near to Jesus, believe all His truth, getting more and more knowledge of it, and confess it more boldly, and that daily. I write hastily, but with a heart full of love.'"

The journal of Mr. Bickersteth in this year, and his notes to his children and other friends, while they illustrate his private character and experience, show how the illness of the previous autumn, so critical and alarming in its nature, had left an abiding impression on his mind of the nearness of eternity.

"*April* 28, 1842. Still I am spared and blessed. The goodness of God endureth yet daily. O that His long-suffering may more and more be my salvation.

"I still am enabled to go on with the Lord's work. The book of 'Family Prayers' is completed and published. God prosper the three thousand copies now issuing from the press. I am busy with my 'Prayer-Book and Homily Sermon,' which I wish to make some preservative against the false doctrines of Tractarianism now abroad. The Lord use it for that end.

"But my own soul. O that this may never be neglect-

Digitized by Google

ed. At my time of life, the *probability* is, that within fifteen years I shall be in the eternal world; apart from the *possibility* of being there before the day closes. . . . O that the time yet remaining of my life, whatever it be, may be wholly occupied for God, and my talents laid out daily for Him! God preserve me from taking any rest in earthly things. Indeed every thing is shaking. May I receive the kingdom that can not be moved, and redeem the days. May there be nothing between me and God—but peace, union and likeness."

Watton Rectory, April 8.

MY DEAR MRS. SMITH,

. . . . We much regretted not seeing you, but did not think it right to encroach on the day you had for the country with your children. By-and-by we shall meet in the heavenly kingdom, with nothing to impede full communion and full joy. . . . I like to look at the shortness of the intervening time; at the outside, so many years, in the probability so many, in the possibility, not a year, a month, a day, an hour. But take the longest time, look at it in the retrospect, or at the eternal prospect, and what a moment it is! Surely nothing should be precious, compared with the eternal inheritance in the Lord Himself, so soon to be enjoyed. God give us much grace, to have all our treasure there, or on the way there, and to be adding to that treasure daily!

I must pass Thursday and Friday, May 5 and 6, in town, for my Prayer-Book and Homily Sermon; otherwise I do not purpose being in London, or attending any of the May Meetings. I find quiet still important and needful, and have declined the many applications for help that have come.

We did think of your child's birthday, and prayed for a blessing on it, Though I think we enjoy as much of God's presence in intercessory prayer as in any part of our devotions, I find it the one which most easily slips from its due attention. O that we were more like Jesus—all whose prayer is intercession! My heart is indeed at times drawn out in prayer for you and yours; but I know it ought to be much more so; and in this, as in other things, sins of omission burden me; but I trust eternity may yet show a truth and love among Christians, which was not imagined before.

Digitized by Google

How delightful will be the surprise of finding graces, where we had only, from the outside appearance, discerned defects, but above all—at the unfoldings of the wisdom, grace, and love, of our Divine Redeemer!

Most truly yours,
E. BICKERSTETH.

The following note was written about the same time to his sister in Liverpool, where more than one of his brother's family had been suffering from dangerous illness.

April, 1842.

MY DEAREST K.

Your letter quite gladdened our happy circle, as we were at breakfast this morning. We first saw a letter in your handwriting from Liverpool, and then its good tidings soon rejoiced us, and we thanked God together, in our family worship, for the prayers He had answered. All praise be to His name! I am sure you will find, deep as the trial has been, full streams of blessing flowing from it, and that for years to come. God never wounds, but to heal more entirely, and to give larger blessings than we could have had without it. How thankful I ought to be that the little prayer I wrote for dearest E. was any comfort to him! The joy of being useful to others is a sweet reward, and we shall reap it yet more fully in the coming kingdom of our Redeemer.

Through mercy, we are well. Perhaps the Lord may yet spare F. to us, but all His ways are right. Dearest Robert's health is so precious to us all, that we shall rejoice to hear of its being re-established. May we look forward to your spending three or four weeks with us in the summer? I am afraid it is a vision, but it is too pleasant not to be welcome; and if a change of scene would be useful to you all, possibly the vision may become a reality. I do not travel for any Society this year.

Ever affectionately yours,
E. BICKERSTETH.

"*June* 25, 1842. The last month has been one of many mercies. We have had our relatives from Norwich with

Digitized by Google

us, Dr. Tyng from America, and Mr. and Mrs. Auriol, and their family. . .

"An Abridgment of the 'Treatise on Baptism' is passing through the press; and I have been distributing largely the 'Prayer-Book and Homily Sermon,' and my 'Family Prayers.'

"*July* 29. Amid many and great infirmities, my soul is advancing onward to its eternal home. The good Lord pardon the transgressions of each day, and each hour.

"God has given the book of 'Family Prayers' a rapid circulation. The whole edition of three thousand two hundred and fifty copies have been parted with in about three months. What a responsibility this brings with it! O Lord, forgive all the errors and many defects, and accept the poor, feeble, unworthy attempts to do Thee service, sprinkled with the blood of Jesus Christ. . . .

"The 'Christian Student' occupies me at present. It is a laborious work, and I fear less practically useful than others, but I seem called to revise it. . . .

"*August* 27. How many and how great are Thy mercies, day by day. My children, C. F. and E., have been carried through their journeys with many blessings. Mr., Mrs., and Miss Pratt have been staying with us. We visited dear Christian friends at Dyrham Park, and have now the Faithfulls staying with us. The Lord is full of love in all His ways. And how is this enhanced, when I look at my own unprofitableness! That God should deal so graciously with one so vile, may well be my song forever.

"I have great cause for thanksgiving in the happy death of M. C., one of my flock. She was only nineteen, but through her sickness glorified the Lord. She wished to see me before death, and as I finished my last prayer, fell asleep in Jesus. To God be the glory.

"And I am no more zealous, no more diligent in my ministry! O Lord, have mercy upon me—have mercy upon me; quicken me for Thy mercies' sake. Make me a faithful, laborious, self-denying minister to Watton.

Digitized by Google

"O that I may be led more to act on new principles, earlier rising, more regular arrangement of time, more wise instruction in visiting, more close walking with God, more diligent waiting on Him!

"O how much more might be done for God by *me!* I think sometimes how much more my country might do for God. O that I did but think more of what I could do, and set about doing it! Lord, make me diligent with my own proper talents. Let me not be looking elsewhere, to think of other men's duties, but at home. Make me, I beseech Thee, widely useful!"

"*September* 24. I do hope that there has been a little fresh impulse given to duties in the last month, but it must be another standard yet, before my life glorifies God as a faithful parish minister. . . .

"The Lord has been very gracious to our country in an abundant harvest, and in putting down the disturbances in the manufacturing districts. Surely we have all reason to praise His name for our many, many, national mercies.

"The general aspect of the world is but dark and gloomy. Men live so far from God, and His Churches are so corrupt, both Roman, Greek, and Reformed, that we can look for nothing but judgments. Yet mercy shall finally rejoice over judgment. O God, I ask for special wisdom to know how to judge and act in every thing, according to Thy mind.

"*October* 30. I returned from Brighton last night, to partake of the communion with my beloved flock—we had seventy-five.

"I have been called to preach the fifth of November Sermon for the Protestant Association, and have given much time to prepare it. It is from Rev. xvi. the Sixth Vial, or the Divine Warning to the Church at this time. The Lord graciously prosper it for good. The times are very threatening, and the present tranquillity most precarious.

O Lord, help the preacher, at least, to mind Thy

Digitized by Google

warning, and may his words also be blessed to very many."

A short note during his visit to General Marshall here alluded to, shows his own restoration to health, and his employment during his absence:—

Brighton, October 22.

MY DEAR F.

I can not write thee much; for when thou seest my long sermon in print, thou wilt say, truly Papa wrote enough at Brighton.

Through mercy, I and your sister are as well as troopers, and mount hills and skip over downs with all alacrity. But we have one sad drawback. Your Mamma still suffers much, and this has been a suffering day. So we all need, at the Divinely-appointed time, the cross to prepare for the crown. O what a crown! if we are but faithful to Jesus. All but this is a gaudy vanity.

. . . You must take all care about your cold. I shall rejoice to resume all our old habits. With a heart full of love to you all,

Your affectionate Father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Two notes to his kind friend, after his return, show the chief works which employed him toward the close of this year of retirement.

Watton Rectory, November 10.

MY DEAREST GENERAL,

. . . I have had so much to do for our Master since I came home, that I see clearly it was my duty to return when I did.

God graciously carried me through the sermon, which I delivered on Saturday. I have this morning corrected the first proof, and hope next week to send you some copies for Brighton. It has already made a considerable stir. May it strengthen God's dear children, to withstand the temptations of these days, and what cause I shall have to bless Him!

I am anxious about the giving up Malta in the Mediterranean Mission. It is like withdrawing our troops from Hougomont in the battle of Waterloo. Wellington said, we must all die first.

I am going to preach for the London Young Men's Church Missionary Society on Tuesday evening.

Digitized by Google

The remembrance of your kindness is still, and will always be, most grateful. Hearty love from all here.

Most affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Watton Rectory, November 18.

. . . Through mercy I got well through the Young Men's Sermon—a large congregation and good collection; and what is better, I believe a spirit of zeal and love kindled. I have been attending three very interesting prophetic meetings at Mr. Villiers'. I hope we mutually helped each other. We are going to have twelve Second-Advent Lectures at St. George's, Bloomsbury. . . .

The Lord will confound all our enemies. Only may He give us the spirit of our dear Master—the meekness of wisdom—the gentleness of Christ—all His love—with all His boldness, zeal and decision. Kindest remembrances to dear Mrs. M.

Yours affectionately,

E. BICKERSTETH.

The season of comparative retirement had not been given in vain, and was now plainly drawing to its close. Public events, the wants of the Church, and his own ardor, thrust him forth again into the harvest-field. But his spirit had been ripened by chastening; and, refreshed by months of more quiet labor, and in various communion in private with Christian friends, and of sweet fellowship with his God and Savior, he was prepared to contend earnestly for the Gospel of Christ in troublous times, with the boldness of assured faith, and with growing meekness of heavenly wisdom.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIII.

VARIOUS CHURCH QUESTIONS.

A. D. 1843.

THE eventful character of the times, and Mr. Bickersteth's own fervent spirit, soon called him to resume his post as a public laborer in the Lord's vineyard, and a watchman to the Church of Christ. His sermon on Nov. 5, 1843, was soon afterward published, with the title "The Divine Warning," and speedily obtained a very wide circulation, attracting more than usual interest with thoughtful minds. His text was Rev. xvi. 13–15. He viewed those words, in the imagery of the Sixth Vial, as a prophetic description of recent and of passing events; and that the spread of lawlessness, infidelity, and superstition, in Chartism, Socialism, and open or half-disguised Popery, were a striking fulfillment of them before the eyes of all men. With such convictions as to the true nature of the spiritual conflict then in progress on every side, he could not bury himself in the retirement of his parish and domestic circle. On the contrary, he felt bound, with recovered strength and increasing zeal, to use the influence which God had now given him, in bearing witness against dangerous errors; and to contend earnestly for the faith once for all delivered to the saints, against open infidelity, ecclesiastical formalism, and the counterfeits of self-religious superstition. His reflections, at the close of the year, show the spirit with which he entered on these difficult and arduous duties.

"*December* 24, 1842. . . . The whole world is now at

Digitized by Google

peace. It looks like the calm before the storm—the pause before the judgment.

"O my God, preserve me from evil! preserve me from displeasing Thee! Keep me pure from the pollutions on every side. I see much evil in all around; and doubtless there is much in myself, which I see not. Prepare me for Thy service, and bless me in it. In contending with error, keep me from its many temptations; from magnifying the evil of the error; from want of love to those in error; from partial views of truth, and from every snare! O may the close of this year be much blessed to me, to my family, and to my parish."

The reflections written on his next birth-day, show his deep impression of the eventful character of the times, and his earnest longing for special wisdom in the fulfillment of his own public duties.

"*March* 19. . . . Never did I live in so awakening and trying a time. The Church of Scotland is shaking to its foundations, and the Church of England is so inwardly divided, that a schism seems inevitable. It looks like a great breaking-up year; and my situation has been so public, and I have in God's providence been called to take such a part in the cause of Christ generally, that I desire most deeply to feel my responsibility, and the importance of every step which I take; that I may not be ashamed of the Gospel—that I may be bold in our God to testify it—that I may discern the things that differ—that I may be wise as a serpent, and harmless as a dove—that I may not needlessly occasion division, but be of a peace-making, and peace-loving spirit, while I hold and diffuse His truth. O God, my God, help me! for Thou knowest how weak I am; and without Thy aid every moment I can not but fall. O then, grant that, by Thy aid, I may be made wise and strong, holy and loving, meet every difficulty, and so be a full blessing to Thy Church! Mine eyes are up unto Thee, in this great and critical time, for heavenly guidance, holy boldness, fervent love, a sound judgment, and a devoted heart!

Digitized by Google

"I can not conceive how those who groan, as I do, under formality and deadness of heart in outward services, can press them so much as men are now doing. My daily grief and sorrow is, that I so little walk with God, even in forms of worship, that my prayers are my sin and my burthen. I dare not seek the incessant multiplication of the form, lest I should become wholly dead and formal."

He was soon called to exercise those difficult graces for which he had prayed so earnestly. Seven years before, in his remarks on the Progress of Popery, he had pointed out, in gentle, but forcible terms, the true character and tendency of the Tractarian movement. It had now proceeded so far as to threaten the total corruption or disruption of the Church of England. The avowals in No. XC., the open adoption of nearly all Popish doctrines, by those who still claimed to be leaders in a Protestant Church; and the vague, neutral, indecisive course, pursued by too many of the bishops, created a serious question of conscience among those who loved the Church of England for the Gospel's sake, of which they held her to be the national witness, and the appointed and honored guardian. Some of the Church Societies acted on the rule, that they were not responsible for the teaching of the clergy whom they maintained; and that such inquiries belonged solely to the bishop of the diocese where each of them might be laboring. This principle, however untenable on Scriptural grounds, would have involved little practical danger, had all the bishops been decided in their adherence to Reformation-truth, and if no serious falling away had occurred within the Church's own bosom. But when a conspiracy to unprotestantize it had been openly avowed, and was in constant operation, maintained by systematic evasions of its public code of doctrine, and when the whole cycle of Romish teaching and practices was gradually introduced, while some of the bishops maintained a timid silence, and some flattered and abetted the growing evil, grave doubts could not fail

Digitized by Google

to arise, whether any Society, which abdicated the chief part of its responsibility by such a rule of action, could be fitly trusted with the free-will offerings of consistent Churchmen.

Early in 1843 this question arose in the Society for Propagating the Gospel. Some recent disclosures of evil had increased the jealousy, to which its professed rule of conduct naturally exposed it, at such a time, in the minds of those who valued the purity of the gospel far above any ecclesiastical forms. Along with Mr. Pratt, Mr. Close, and many others, both clergymen and laymen, Mr. Bickersteth was in serious doubt whether he could continue a member of the Society, without a distinct pledge that the Committee would not knowingly employ any clergyman, who held and propagated Tractarian opinions, instead of the Gospel of Christ. A correspondence ensued of some length, which he afterward published. The Committee made a declaration, less distinct than the crisis required, that they would adhere to the plain sense of the Articles and Liturgy, as their rule of examination; and a Circular was issued by the Archbishops and Bishops, expressing their confidence in the Society. Mr. Bickersteth, although by no means fully satisfied, conceived that the public pledge thus given was sufficient to warrant him in continuing a member of the Society, while the openings were so vast, and so many faithful and zealous laborers were sustained by it; and his example was followed by most of those who had shared his own scruples. One or two of his letters at the time will best explain his motives, and the spirit of faithfulness to the Gospel, and love to the cause of missions, which guided him both in his protest and his final decision. The first of these, to the Secretary of the Society, explains the reasons and conditions of his adherence.

Watton Rectory, March 31, 1843.

My dear Sir,

I have received your reply of the 30th to mine of the 16th, with the circular containing the letter of the Archbishops and Bishops.

Digitized by Google

Nothing can be more satisfactory than the Committee's statement of their adherence to the plain and grammatical meaning of our Articles and Liturgy; and, strengthened as this statement has been to me by other communications, which justify me in cherishing the hope that there is more anxious care exercised in ascertaining the religious views of candidates, than the Committee may feel themselves at liberty to profess; and not doubting that what has taken place will confirm this anxiety, I do not feel that I am at present under the painful necessity of withdrawing from the Society. Its object is unspeakably dear to all Christians, being that for which they are taught by our Lord daily to pray, so that it should be a very plain case of departure from its great design, to make me separate.

In continuing, however, my support to the Society, it is due to myself and to the truth to say, it is done with this understanding, that it is the real purpose of the Committee to send forth ministers, cordially attached to the doctrines of our Church in their plain and literal sense. Departure from this line of proceeding will disable me, in real consistency of conduct, from continuing to be a member.

At the same time I regret to say, I differ materially from the Society in that part of their reply, which declines making inquiry on points involved in the controversies of the present day. This seems, in its natural meaning, to contradict the other parts of the letter. It is not past, but present errors, which require vigilance on the part of the Committee. The mere existence or prevalence of views, which do oppose the plain and literal sense of the Articles, will of course make them come under the definition, a controversy of the present day. Caution against any error would thus be set aside in every case, at the only time when it is practically needed. When Arianism was unhappily a controversy in our own Church in the last century, this only made it more needful for a responsible Church Society to guard against sending out Arian Missionaries. And when there is an avowed design of unprotestantizing the Church, and an open attempt to turn the Articles from their plain and literal sense, the existence of the controversy, instead of being a valid reason for refusing to inquire on such points, appears to me to make the duty more plainly imperative than ever.

The letters of approbation, with which the Society has been

Digitized by Google

favored from our Archbishops and Bishops, are strong testimonies to the importance of the object, and its general claims on the support of Churchmen. Their expressions of confidence in the judgment and proceedings of the Committee, ought, doubtless, to have considerable weight. At the same time, I may be permitted to observe, that but few of them bear on the precise object of this correspondence; and in those which do refer to it, the approval seems to be founded on differing principles. One ground of confidence is, that the Society has never abandoned the principles of the Reformation; but another considers indifference to party distinctions as one of the excellencies of the Society. At a time when a purpose has been avowed openly, to recede further and further from the principles of the English Reformation, these two grounds appear to me inconsistent, and I can only fully concur with the former.

I am led to this expression of partial dissent, only from a sense of the supreme importance of the principles at issue; and that no names, however venerable, and no hopes however reasonable or charitable, can secure the cordial co-operation of members, conscientiously attached to the doctrines of our Church, without a consistent, practical adherence to the principles laid down in the other part of your letter.

It is really painful to me to have principles in question, when I should rejoice to give myself to efforts for relieving that need which is so urgent. Yet I can not but hope that these differences, and this need, may both help the great cause. All our religious societies greatly suffer from general ignorance, as well as from general indifference. England as yet does nothing for missions, to what might be done, were British hearts really alive to the magnitude and blessedness of the work. The conflicts through which our Societies have to make their way, will, I trust, both purify and advance them: *and while they adhere to the truth*, will help on their full success. I doubt not, I speak the feeling of revered fathers and brethren in connection with the Society, when I say, the more open we are in the confession of the great and peculiar truths of the gospel of the grace of God, the more He, our blessed Redeemer, from whom alone all success must come, will prosper our Society; and the more entirely will His people yield their talents of every kind, and their fervent prayers, to that which will then be so manifestly His own

Digitized by Google

cause. While on lesser points we ought to be forbearing, on great matters, affecting the foundation, we can have no neutrality.

My name having been published, without my knowledge, as having left the Society, it appeared to me due to the Society, as well as myself, for me to communicate publicly this official correspondence; more especially as I am able to adhere to it; and my trust is, that friends, over whom I have influence, may thus be prevented from leaving it, or be disposed, if they have left it, to join it again, on the principles thus fully stated. I should have felt more confidence in this hope, if the answer of the Society had been more unequivocal. With hearty wishes for its highest prosperity, in the firm maintenance, and wide diffusion, of the blessed gospel of our Lord, I am

Yours faithfully,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Rev. A. Campbell.

Two letters, one of them four days earlier, and the other a week later, to one of the Bishops, whose judgment had especial weight with him, explains still further his feelings in this delicate and important business.

March 27, 1843.

MY DEAR LORD BISHOP,

Your letter of the 25th has greatly relieved my mind on that, on which all true Christians must have a common interest, the preservation of the gospel of Christ in its purity. The answer of the Society to Mr. Percival, in December, led me and many others distinctly to the conviction, that the Committee were indifferent to the heretical perversions of the gospel, which your Lordship, as well as many other heads of our Church, had distinctly condemned; and hence to view ourselves, while members of the Society, as maintainers of those perversions, which made it impossible for us, so thinking, conscientiously to support it. Your Lordship's letter has done, what could hardly have been done so satisfactorily from any other quarter—restored real confidence in the purposes of the Committee on this subject.

I should rejoice yet more, if the Committee had taken the decided part which your Lordship has done: but I would make full

Digitized by Google

allowance for the many difficulties of their situation; and on receiving the letter to which your Lordship refers, will write to the Society, and shall be indeed thankful, not to be obliged to withdraw. Suspension, not separation, is both Mr. Pratt's and my own present position; and it is the more anxious and distressing, as it has been made public, and our conduct affects so many others. The Lord give us the full blessing of all the beatitudes, and the crown of all, "the peacemakers." I have the honor to be—very gratefully and faithfully,

Your Lordship's obliged servant,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Watton Rectory, April 6.

MY LORD,

Having been indebted to your Lordship's letter for much of my ability to come to the purpose of adhering to the Society, I inclose you the correspondence I have published. O may our God give us all, realizing faith in the unutterable importance of confessing and maintaining His own Truth! Soon we shall all stand in judgment before Him, and every thing but His favor be found to be vanity; and that favor is deeply and closely connected with holding the truth in love. I doubt not your Lordship fully sympathizes in this, and have the honor to be,

Very faithfully yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

While this correspondence was in progress, Mr. Bickersteth was also taking an active part in a direct Protest against Tractarianism, which was published soon after, with the signatures of more than four thousand of the clergy. At a time, when the whole system of Romish doctrine was being propagated within the bosom of the Church, and the infection was spreading wider every day, he felt that longer silence, on the part of the Protestant and Evangelical Clergy, would be a grievous neglect of the plainest duty, and that some combined testimony was needed, to clear them from partaking in the sin of others. Some passages in a letter written on this subject to a beloved friend, who preferred a different wording of the Protest, and feared evil consequences from the number who would not sign,

Digitized by Google

are characteristic of his faithfulness and affection in carrying on a difficult and responsible work.

March 25, 1843.

MY BELOVED BROTHER,

. . . . The matter on which we chiefly differ is here. You are fearful that, if our numbers are only 4 or 5000, the remaining 10 or 11,000 will be claimed by the Tractarians, and the issue be perilous to the truth. Dear brother, this is not right. This is not the new man, but the old; you know it as well as I do. Twelve Apostles won the day, and the little flock prevailed over the Roman Empire. It is truth, not numbers, that prevails, and this is simply a testimony to the truth, and it will and must grow and spread and triumph, because it is truth.

There is no fear of the effect upon those who do not sign it, and who dislike Tractarianism, nor of the boastings of Tractarians over us on account of it. Those who are true-hearted men, like my dear brother, will only be stirred up to use their own artillery with double energy; those who are indifferent will be compelled in the end to choose one side or other, and our Lord shows us, lukewarmness is the worst state His professing servants can be in. The boasting will be very short. But, in the meanwhile, we are relieving and gladdening many a faithful brother, longing for a public opportunity of testifying his adherence, before the Church, to the great truths of the Reformation. We are getting many a confession of Christ and his truth. We are taking a first step toward a greater and fuller union of His faithful servants. We are learning of many we before knew not, who are on the Lord's side. And by-and-by we shall be led to a longer, fuller, and more distinct testimony to the truth as it is in Jesus.

. . . Our brethren will allow to us that faith is the best wisdom, and to be bold in our God, and in the confession of his truth, the most judicious course, in days when abounding error would confound light and darkness, and bring us back again to the Apostasy. O how guilty shall we be, if we are not now valiant for the truth! You go along with every word of

Your very affectionate brother,

E. BICKERSTETH.

In a letter, written April 10, to another friend, who

Digitized by Google

had been discouraged, by the opposition of his own bishop, from procuring signatures to the Protest, he wrote as follows:—

It is not a thing lawful thus to forbid us to fulfill our ordination vow. The end is imperative, the means are lawful, and a faithful testimony to the truth never can strengthen error.

But why are we so afraid of contending for the faith once delivered to the saints? Has not our Savior himself told us, I came not to send peace, but a sword? has He not shown us that the worst kind of peace is when the strong man armed keepeth his house; and that he must be dispossessed by One stronger than he, coming upon him? Why are we so afraid of numbers against us, and few for us? Is not the very character of our faith, victory over the world, and the very description of the Church, a little flock? If the first disciples, if the Reformers, had acted on such views, where would Christian truth have now been? We expected the measure to be much spoken against, because it is a faithful stand for real Church principles, that is, God's own truth, against heretical perversion of the gospel. But we have counted the cost, and can not and will not draw back, and discourage the hearts of faithful brother ministers.

. . . Thus, my dear friend, with faith, courage, and prayer, you may more than recover all you have lost. No human authority can *lawfully* silence our testimony to the truth. We are the servants of the Lord, and of men *for His sake*. Our chief authority is from Him, and we are mainly responsible to Him. We must therefore follow His directions, so plainly and so fully given in His word, to confess His truth boldly and openly, whoever gainsays or resists, to be valiant for it, and especially at a time when it is perverted, and turned into deadly poison.

I know you concur with me, and God himself guide, strengthen, comfort, and bless you, prays,

Yours very affectionately,

E. Bickersteth.

Early in the Session of 1843, Lord Ashley brought forward a motion in Parliament, condemnatory of the Opium traffic; that foul stain on our national character, which was the immediate occasion of the war with China,

Digitized by Google

and still continues the grand stumbling-block of Satan, to dishonor the name of Christ, and hinder all missionary efforts, in that immense empire. The motion was unhappily unsuccessful, and Mammon prevailed in high places over the fear of God and the love of man. Mr. Bickersteth felt himself bound, for the honor of the gospel, to depart from his usual silence on political questions, especially when the pleas of worldly men seemed to have infected some Christian minds. He protested, in a public letter, against the heinous national sin, and against the folly of those arguments, which would palliate and excuse a great public crime, by the prevalence of other iniquities. Such reasonings, he justly observed, as they tamper with the great Christian principles of the gospel, would, if generally adopted, poison the very fountains of public morality.

A few days after bearing public testimony to the great principles of national morality, he wrote the following to a young friend in his own parish, with reference to her approaching confirmation:

April 12, 1843.

My dear C.

I think I need not assure you that, amid incessant public duties, I have not forgotten, as your own Pastor, that most interesting occasion, on which you will publicly acknowledge God as your God, Jesus as your Savior, and the Holy Ghost as your guide, Sanctifier, and Comforter. A consistent adherence to this profession, I know, is holiness, usefulness, and happiness here, and leads to glory now inconceivable, soon to be revealed, and without end, hereafter.

Almighty God graciously pour upon you a very large and full measure of His Spirit, that as He has given you many singular advantages for glorifying His name, and benefiting your fellow-creatures, you may both feel the responsibility, and enjoy the full blessing, of thus occupying the talents intrusted to you.

The difficulty is in patiently taking up daily and self-denying duties, without finding in them that glow of feeling which the more direct means of grace, and the powerful preaching of the gospel, in happier moments excite in us. We delight in pleasur-

Digitized by Google

able excitement, and are unwilling to pay the price of sharp sacrifices and patient labor, which are absolutely requisite to make us mature, steady, and consistent Christians, full of blessing to all around us, and adorning the doctrine of God our Savior in all things.

To help you in this, my dear young friend, remember—all we receive now, precious as it is, is but the earnest of good to come. Sweet communion with God our Savior in prayer, the full assurance of His loving-kindness, fellowship of spirit with His people, and such like rich mercies, are merely refreshments in our pilgrimage, and supports in our warfare. But oh, to look forward to the exceeding and eternal weight of glory yet to come—this animated Patriarchs and Prophets, Apostles and Martyrs, and our most precious and sympathizing Savior himself.

My greatest fear for you is, that strength of your feelings, which is one of the best gifts the Lord has bestowed upon you, but which, without much watchfulness and prayer, may often lead you astray, when you think that you are right, and others wrong. You are necessarily yet inexperienced, and incompetent to judge on a great variety of subjects which will come before you; and if you give way to the impulses of the moment, you may seriously mistake, and bring trouble and sorrow on yourself, and those who love you best. What you need here, is to be sensible of our deep ignorance of Divine things, to pause, to reflect, and above all, to pray much for Divine guidance, and search much the Holy Scriptures.

The Lord appoints each thing in your portion—your parents, your friends, your pastors, and all relations around you; and in honoring each relation, by consulting them, submitting to them, and seeking to be a comfort and a blessing to them, according to His directions, and under the help of his Spirit, what a peaceful, heavenly, and happy course will be yours. I yearn over you with parental affection and hope, to see you also a part of my joy and crown in the day of Christ, now, I believe, near at hand.

Your very affectionate Pastor,

E. Bickersteth.

The same spring had witnessed an attempt, chiefly among Dissenters, to promote a fuller exhibition of Christian union, on the part of those who held the great essen-

Digitized by Google

tials of Divine truth. The resolutions adopted at a public meeting, with a view to this object, were forwarded to him by Mr. Sherman, and the following letter was sent in reply.

Watton Rectory, April 17.

MY DEAR SIR,

I can not but regard, with deep interest, the efforts which our brethren among the Dissenters are making, to promote real union in the Church of Christ, amid their various outward distinctions; and heartily pray that it may please the Lord of all, abundantly to prosper these efforts for the accomplishment of so blessed an end.

I will consult with my brethren, as I have opportunity, on the subject, and shall be thankful if the way should be open to us, in any measure to concur publicly in your proceedings. I doubt not that matters will rapidly ripen, so as to make all real Christians gladly unite against the increasing violence of infidelity, on the one hand, and superstition on the other.

It appears to me that the Resolutions might be made much more acceptable to Christians in general, as well as to members of the Church of England, by some slight modifications and additions. I mention them to show my good-will to the object. . .

I feel great oneness with the spirit of them, and very thankful that the Lord has put it into your hearts, thus to labor to be peacemakers in the highest and best sense. Beyond all our fears and hopes, may He prosper the measure!

Affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

P.S. It appears to me, that conjoint humiliation for our differences, would be a more suitable close of the Fourth Resolution than the disclaiming of compromise. It occurs to me that there is one ground of agreement, so peculiarly important—so truly conciliatory to all classes who love the Lord, and in which our harmony is so full, that it might well come in as a closing Resolution. I mean, the practical part of Christianity, such as Christian graces, the beatitudes, holy tempers and dispositions, relative duties, and the like. As far as I know the Christian men who have signed, they would all agree on this ground of union; and I am sure it would tend to bring us all nearer together.

Digitized by Google

The spring of the year was especially memorable for the disruption of the Church of Scotland, and the formal constitution of the Free Church. Mr. Bickersteth, without a full approbation of that movement, regarded it in a more favorable light than many of his own brethren in the Church of England. He was unable to agree with those arguments, which decided the whole question by a mere assertion of the duty of a General Assembly to submit to the laws of the land, when once declared by the highest authority. Such reasoning, he thought, was a virtual denial of the visible Church, as a distinct ordinance of Christ. The union of Church and State, in his view, was that of two co-ordinate powers, alike holding from Christ as their supreme Head, and might be dissolved, on either side, if there were a departure from the express or implied conditions. He believed, also, that there were great evils and anomalies in an unrestricted and absolute right of patronage, and inclined to the opinion, that historical and constitutional right was on the side of the Free Church in the first stages of the movement. On the other hand, he thought that only a plain departure from a scriptural law of duty, imposed on the Church, would justify so grave a step as the dissolution of such an alliance, and that the evils of patronage would be equaled, or even surpassed, by a purely democratic or popular election of ministers. His conviction that the path of duty was at least doubtful, concurred with his admiration for conscientious sacrifices, to produce at the time a very deep sympathy with the pious members of the Secession; and though his more deliberate judgment, afterward, was one of regret at the separation, he never ceased to honor the motives, the characters, the zeal, and the piety, of the chief actors in that great movement. A letter of June 17, to Dr. Chalmers, expresses his feelings at the time, and differs very slightly from his later judgment, while it shows his watchful care for the maintenance of Christian love.

Digitized by Google

MY DEAR DR. CHALMERS,

I think I need not say that the proceedings in Scotland, in which you have been so deeply concerned, have excited great interest among all who have at heart the spiritual prosperity of the Church of Christ in England. Many prayers, and much anxiety and sympathy have been called forth, though I fear you have had but little expression of this sympathy. I am anxious to write a few lines, at any rate, to speak my own feelings. . . .

I bless God, my dear Dr. Chalmers, for the spirit of wisdom and love which have marked your addresses, and those of Dr. Candlish, Dr. Gordon, Dr. Macfarlane, and several others. Be assured, all expressions of faith, hope and love, of Christian humility, self-distrust and forbearance, of the meekness and gentleness of Christ, find a ready response in the hearts of your brethren in England, and open our affectionate feelings toward you, as one with us.

Yet on the other hand, some of the addresses have been so marked by levity and bitterness, by hardness and pugnacious severity, that I have felt the great importance of their being discountenanced. . . . The paper entitled "Lochiel's Warning," is a specimen of what I mean; and which it appears to me greatly to concern the honor of our Master and His cause, that the leading members of the Free Presbyterian Church should discourage.

Sufferings, real sufferings for the truth's sake, are, I believe, before us, as the way to full victory and glory. Earnest contention for the truth, with the meekness of wisdom, and a good conversation, are our clear duty. But it appears to me, we look too little at the *privilege* of suffering for our Master; and we want the kingdom, while we lose sight of the cross as the way to it—as the blessed Apostles themselves did.

But the difficulties of your situation must be very great, both from within and without. My assured hope is, that the Lord is with you, and will strengthen you for and in every trial. May He do so more and more. This is the strength the world is wholly unacquainted with. . . . . Believe me, in the bonds of the gospel, and in the love of our one and only Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ,

Ever affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Digitized by Google

P.S. I ought to mention, that from the complexity and difficulty of the questions at issue, many of my beloved brethren in the English Church, whose own eye and heart are single, as far as man can judge, for the Lord, do not concur in the steps which you have taken; and there will be required, on the part of the Free Presbyterian Church, much forbearance, and abstinence from censure and condemnation of those who differ from them. Let us all remember, "Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth."

In a letter, a few days later, to Dr. Hamilton of the Scotch Church, he remarked in the same spirit of friendly caution,—"There are rocks on every side, and I fear lest, among any of those connected with the movement, a democratic element should overpower the evangelical. We need yet to learn the invincible power of the meekness and gentleness of Christ."

The entries in his journal, at this time, show that the consciousness, daily forced upon him, of the influence he had acquired, was attended with a deep sense of responsibility, and led him to pray earnestly for grace and wisdom from on high.

"*March* 26. . . . I am full of work with Protests, now signing by the clergy through the country, against Tractarianism. O Lord, help me to defend Thy truth wisely and scripturally! Give me courage, judgment, and love, as well as power to maintain Thy gospel.

"But specially help me in home duties—closet—family—parish—my immediate sphere. O let me not keep other vineyards to the neglect of my own! Deal bountifully with Thy servant, that I may live in my own circle the life of faith, hope, and love, each day.

Great is the work before me. Oh for unction, holiness, love, strength, and zeal for Christ's sake!

"*April* 15. . . . It is a time of great divisions, even among the children of God, as well as in the world. I have been called on to write three letters to the Gospel Propagation Society, testifying against Tractarian tenden-

Digitized by Google

cies; but hoping they may yet be checked, I adhere to the Society. It is a serious matter to cripple a Society that has done much for God, and I do not feel justified in so doing.

"Oh how greatly I need unction from above, and Divine power, to new-create my soul, and raise me out of a formal, heartless state. I contend against professed formalism! but oh, how much I am weighed down by the reality of formalism in my own course, day by day.

"Blessed Jesus, risen Savior, let grace abound over my sin, and all glory be rendered to Thy holy name!

"*January* 28 . . . . The post of each day brings generally important letters, that require much wisdom in answering, not to err on the right hand or on the left. Lord, give me that wisdom! My situation becomes increasingly responsible, as my fellow-Christians look up to me more for help and guidance. O Lord, in every thing make me a fuller blessing to thy Church!"

In May Mr. Bickersteth, as usual, attended and spoke at several of the London meetings, and afterward journeyed to Derbyshire, Notts, and Liverpool, for different religious objects. During his absence, he noticed several symptoms of a decline in the interest taken in the Bible Society, and the following letter was consequently written soon after his return.

Watton Rectory, June 7.

MY DEAR BRANDRAM,

I write to you to bring before you my anxiety about our Bible Society. It is not in the state it ought to be. The Parent Anniversary discouraged me—that at Liverpool, at which I spoke for you, did much more. Our most devoted and spiritual Evangelical brethren stand aloof. It is bad for them, the Church, the Dissenters, the Society.

We, who love all, ought not to let matters rest so. We want more religious stamina in the Society; and the Christian union shows us we might have it, and our Society more than recover all its lost ground, and become truly the Philadelphia of Christendom. The Socinians and the Papists may well be dropped.

Digitized by Google

They can not consistently support the circulation of our version. They really encumber; they aid us not.

I think, if an address could be prepared to all evangelical ministers, with evangelical extracts from the Reports of the Society from the beginning, it might lay hold on the consciences of faithful brethren, making an earnest appeal to them now to unite with us on principles which have been so clearly confessed by the Society. To this I would add—let all the Parent Society Meetings begin with two or three Psalms, and the Lord's Prayer from the gospels. We must make more of a profession of the truth, or we shall sink more and more. And yet, on the other hand, there are most favorable symptoms of longing for real union on Evangelical principles.

Do not, my dear brother, throw this aside hastily. I have adhered to the Society from the beginning. It may yet, I trust, be God's instrument for uniting His people, and overthrowing Infidelity, Popery and lawlessness; but I am persuaded it must take another stand of confession of Evangelical truth. I quite suffered anguish in seeing such a noble cause so deserted by men, who love our Lord Jesus Christ with all their heart.

Affectionately yours,

E. Bickersteth.

P.S. I send you a Sermon which may interest you.

The Sermon thus alluded to was the one preached for the Foreign Aid Society, and in which the duty of Christian union was urged, but with a special reference to foreign churches only. This explains the opening remarks in the next letter.

June 21.

My dear Brandram,

I like much your sensible letter, and agree with you, I have not in my Sermon "taken the bull by the horns;" but the reason there was, that I had to take care of the Foreign Aid Society, which confines its labors to foreign churches.

I have no doubt, Dissenting ministers, holding the Head, and appointed by their congregations, are true ministers of Christ, their sacraments true sacraments, and their congregations true churches of Christ; and I hope, in publishing the Sermon I sent

Digitized by Google

you in another form, to avow this. But then they must not confound the Church of England and Puseyism, and make us all Papists. Our external co-operation has hitherto exceeded our internal sympathy, and hence much of it has been hollow; and providential events are showing our discordance and separation. Let doctrinal union take the lead, and the practical union will follow. Hence I want some more distinct exhibition of the doctrinal principles of the Bible Society, such as the extracts from the reports would give. You know that all the strength of the Society is in the true servants of Christ. Then let them confess their Master, where they see alike, and all who love their Master will join an open confession of His truth.

It is our joy, my dear brother, that the work of the Society is increasing, and that means are afforded, and blessed effects follow; but this should increase our faith, and efforts for larger means and fuller effects.

Your *month* is so obscure, that I do not know whether you wish to convene the clergy in June, July, or January; but I would come, at any time in my power, for objects so blessed as promoting the Bible Society and Christian union.

Most affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

The notes of Mr. Bickersteth, amid these various engagements, to his beloved friend, General Marshall, exhibit his earnest zeal for the cause of Christ, and his deep sense of the eventful character of the times.

February 16.

MY DEAR GENERAL,

We never had, I think, in Wellington's warfare, sharper fighting than Christians now have with error on all sides; no neutrality will soon be allowed to any one. My correspondence is quite remarkable in this view. . . . The state of the masses of the people is increasingly fearful; truly, the unclean spirits are all at work obviously enough to the spiritual mind. But HE must increase, must conquer, whom we love best of all.

I had a letter from Oxford this morning; Popery is ripening fast. Newman has retracted every thing sharp that he has said against Rome. The Scotch Episcopalians wanted to enlist the

Digitized by Google

Church Missionary Society against Drummond, but the Committee is firm, and they have failed. . . . Oh let us walk closely with our Savior; He will come and save us from the tribulation, now, I believe, near at hand.

Yours affectionately,

E. BICKERSTETH.

March 8.

MY DEAREST GENERAL MARSHALL,

It is a real pleasure to hear from you; what interesting facts your letter contains! . . .

It is our unspeakable comfort that the Lord Jesus presides over all, and carries on His vast schemes of love and goodness, against, and even by, the very machinations of those who oppose Him. Let us rest in Him, and rejoice in Him, and get more and more of His own wise, holy, and loving spirit. When I contend with men, ardor of spirit soon inflames me, but it is a mingled fire. When I look to the love of God in Christ Jesus, tenderness and compassion, self-abasement and meekness, mingle with the spirit of zeal and devotedness. . . .

I have been so struck with the good likely to be done by Sewell's Irish College, that I have joined Lord Ashley (that noble fellow) and M'Neile, in subscribing to it. If the Tractarians fairly meet the Romanist in Ireland (and this is the great object of the College), they are likely both to get and to do good; and we show our Master's spirit, when we meet them where we can. Should you see ——, perhaps you will tell him what I have done.

Most truly yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

March 23.

MY DEAR GENERAL,

. . . The "Protest" is battling through the country. Many have tried to stop it, but on it goes.

As to the College, I followed M'Neile and Lord Ashley, and if any thing can do them good, it is fighting with Irish priests, their very object. I thought it worth a venture, and if I find myself in a snare, the Lord helping, I will get out, to their cost who would ensnare us. I never knew any thing like the movement of this day. Shall we meet in town on the 7th, when I preach a lecture on prophecy? Ever affectionately.

Digitized by Google

July 21.

DEAR GENERAL,

We are as full of work as the day is of hours, and enter into that expression "hardly time to eat bread"—but thanks be to God for work to do, and health and strength to do it!

On Tuesday, we have a large meeting on our lawn, if fine, to form a County Church Pastoral Aid Society. I inclose you the circular, that you may help us by prayer. Blessed be God for all His goodness.

Ever affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

A few extracts from his private journal will show some of these engagements in the later months of the year.

'*June* 3. . . . I have been to Sapcote, Liverpool, Chesterfield, Retford, Newark, Eastwood, and Nottingham. The Lord prosper what has been said and done in these places, and forgive all the iniquities of my best services.

"The companion of my son Edward, George Hill, left me on the 1st, after being with me nine years and more. The Lord strengthen him against the temptations of college. O Lord, keep them from all evil!

"I am going, please God, to Cambridge on Monday, to preach and speak for the Church Pastoral Aid Society. Gracious Father, prosper Thou the effort. Is there not a cause? . . .

"*July* 1. God has been very gracious in using me, at Cambridge, for the Church Pastoral Aid, in London for the Accident Relief Society, and at Hertford for the Protestant Association—all glory be to His holy name.

"That one so sinful should be used by One so holy is wonderful grace. Why am I not cast out of His service, as a worse than unprofitable servant? This is owing to sovereign grace.

"*July* 29. The last month has been one of many mercies. The church Missionary, Bible, and Religious Tract Societies in this County have had good anniversaries; and the Lord's Day Observance and Church Pas-

Digitized by Google

toral Aid, have had auxiliaries formed on the 17th and 25th. The school-children have had their annual feast; and God seems to have prospered all. £160 was raised within this week for the Church Pastoral Aid Society. All glory be to our most merciful Father! May we walk very humbly.

"I have had dear Christian friends, the Auriols, staying here last month, and we have found it good to have our Master's children with us.

"O Lord, prepare me for Thy table. . . . God make me a real, a full, a lasting blessing to my people, to His Church, to my country, my fellow-men everywhere, for Christ's sake.

"*August* 16. . . . I have sent a new work to the press, to be entitled, 'The Promised Glory of the Church of Christ.' O that the Lord may so assist me in it, that it may be useful to His people!

"There is before me a visit to Dyrham Park, for the Jews, and to Reading for the Church Missionary, as well as other journeys.

"The state of the world is remarkable, in the shaking of all things. Oh, that our hearts may be fixed on unseen and eternal things, and we may walk closely with God, in self-sacrifice, and self-denial!

"*September* 23. . . . The harvest I find always a time injurious to my people. Sad it is that the season of God's mercies should be made the occasion of men's sins!—but it is a little flock that is gathered from an evil world. May God mercifully show to me, and help me to correct without delay, any thing in me that is wanting to meet the wants of my flock.

"There is a calm over the whole face of Christendom, but manifestations break out of the evil working within. In Russia, is an Ukase against the Jews. In Ancona, a persecuting edict of the Inquisition. In Spain, a fresh revolution; in Italy, risings of the people. In Turkey, the Nestorians are persecuted, and a convert from Mohammedanism has been executed, for professing Christian-

Digitized by Google

ity. In our own country, in Scotland, five hundred ministers have left the Established Church; in Ireland, the Repeal agitation has spread through the land; in Wales, a spirit of rebellion prevails; and in England, Tractarianism, Socialism, and Chartism are spreading.

"*October* 28. . . I have been blessed in several public duties. On Monday, the 16th, I addressed the Missionaries going to Africa, including Samuel Crowther, a negro, episcopally ordained by the Bishop of London. It was an era in the Society.

"I have before me journeys to Bristol, Bath, and London, with public sermons for the Jews, Church, Pastoral Aid, and Indigent Blind. The Lord strengthen me for every duty, and bless me in all His work! We have had the Hertford meeting for the Jews.

"My dearest son Edward went to College on the 16th, to prepare for orders. O God, my God, preserve him from the many dangers and temptations of that trying scene, and prepare him to be a faithful minister of the Lord Jesus! O Lord, quicken my soul!"

The removal of a son is an important era in the domestic history of many a Christian family. The following letter of Mr. Bickersteth occasioned by this change, will therefore be read with interest by many parents.

Watton Rectory, October 10.

MY DEAREST GEORGE AND EDWARD,

I promised to write to you before your going to College, and though much pressed with work on every side, my dear boys, who have been so long under my roof, and with whom I have so often knelt in prayer together at the throne of grace, have prior claims. You know I write in the fullness of love.

I trust that you have both now acquired habits of study, and a real love for the acquisition of useful knowledge; and these will be very important, and should be carefully cultivated, both as leading to great means of usefulness hereafter, and as being a present preservative from the many peculiar snares and temp-

Digitized by Google

tations of being thrown so much on your own free choice as to the employment of your time.

You are at present but little acquainted,—you can be but little acquainted, with your chief danger, your own hearts. I have had about forty years' more experience than you can possibly have on this point, and be assured, my dearest children, here is your chief temptation. You know not, you can not know, what power the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eye, and the pride of life, have to lead you astray from the paths of safety and of holy happiness. The tremendous snares of self-confidence, self-sufficiency, vanity, and self-will, beset us on every side. The great preservative is the love of God in Christ Jesus, shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit. What fallen creatures must we be, when nothing but our Creator's appearing in our flesh and blood, and dying for us, could reconcile us to God! Let us then cease to place any confidence in ourselves, and place all our trust only in the Lord!

Your first, therefore, your great, your chief attention, must be fixed on your own hearts. "Keep thy heart with all diligence, for out of it are the issues of life." Let the care of the soul be with you "the one thing needful." O neglect not, on any consideration, private prayer, at least morning and evening, and reading daily in secret, in regular order, and with earnest prayer, the Holy Scriptures.

Next to this, my beloved children, I would earnestly press upon you an entire separation of the Sabbath to its sacred duties. Let it not be a day of visiting, or of receiving visits. Let it not be a day of studies, excepting those which are strictly religious and devout. Abundance of books you both have, besides the Holy Scriptures, that may employ all the leisure hours of the Sabbath. Attend that public ministry (after your college and university requirements) that you judge most spiritual, and suited to profit you, and do not change about, but remain under the same ministry. If you can, secure perfect retirement and quiet, for meditation, self-examination, and devotion, during one part of the Sabbath-day.

Remember your health of body, as well as your spiritual health. Every day give a good portion of time to exercise in the open air. You will gain by it in the end, and your strength will be unbroken for future usefulness. Do not indulge in late hours, but

Digitized by Google

have a well-regulated plan of rising, study, and going early to rest, and keep to it.

Many temptations will be avoided by attention to these things begun at once; and especially by letting it be known, from the first, that you mean to be a student and a Christian, and will not be drawn aside from a course consistent with such a profession. Oh be not ashamed of the gospel of Christ! disregard the laughter and ridicule of the world.

The choice of friends, in so great an assembly of the young, will have a material influence on your conduct at College. The great Scripture principle is, "I am a companion of them that fear Thee." The first verse of the first Psalm makes plain to us what we should avoid. It will be a natural temptation to desire to associate with those of higher rank in life than yourselves, and to number among your friends and associates those who are superior in title or in wealth. I can not but consider this to be attended with many evils. And, on the other hand, those in inferior circumstances may seek to gain advantages, by making themselves agreeable, and so to draw you from your duties. But a steady course of conduct, constant regularity in studies, and consistency in your principles, will secure to you the friends best worth having, and whose friendship will be a joy to you all through life. Never mingle in the society of others, without striving to speak a word for God and His truth, and to do some spiritual good to those with whom you associate.

Expensive habits ought on every account to be avoided. They are more injurious to yourselves than even to your parents. The dread of being counted mean and shabby, may become a perfect folly. Nothing really mean and shabby will ever be done by a Christian, who will aim at a liberal economy. The greatest meanness in the world, is to be ashamed of Him who died for us, to spend largely on vanities, and begrudge any thing given to the cause of Christ. I should wish you to support the Cambridge Association of the Church Missionary, the Jews, the Pastoral Aid and the Bible Societies. It will be one means of showing your colors, and of bringing you acquainted with those who confess our Savior before men. Have no debts that you can possibly avoid. Your parents, be assured, according to their means, will provide for all your real wants and comforts, and pay at once the accounts at the earliest opportunity.

Digitized by Google

I trust you will seek to excel, by diligence and patient application, in the appropriate studies of the University. Your parents and friends will rejoice in any success you may attain in those studies. But let the chief motive to diligence be—it is a duty to your Heavenly Father. He is present with you at all times. His favor follows all who seek to please Him in a faithful discharge of appointed work, and His favor is better than life itself.

These are the hints it has seemed to me most important to give you. My situation in life has been so public, and my writings have made me so generally known, that I can not but feel, my dear children, that I am personally, deeply implicated in your conduct; and that the honor of our holy religion, and of the great Evangelical principles which I have been maintaining in my writings and ministry for thirty years, are affected in the eyes of many by the course you may pursue, and I can enter into the Apostle's words—"Now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord."

You are also responsible before God, in having heard so much truth as you have heard for so many years, and having been the subject of so many prayers and hopes. Oh may you, in the great trial of your character, be steadfast and unmovable!

You have, besides, both chosen deliberately the office of the ministry. A worldly minister of Christ is a contradiction full of evils. He is a curse to the Church, and a curse to the country, whatever his talents, or his learning, or his rank. Nothing but true conversion of heart to God, and the constant indwelling of the Holy Spirit, can make you faithful stewards of the mysteries of Christ, and a blessing to your fellow-men. Be not then, my dearest children, inconsistent with your high calling. Prepare diligently for the ministry, and be prepared of God for it, and you enter on the highest, the most glorious, the most eternally enriching, of all the offices to which the God of heaven and earth calls His people. Never have I repented giving myself to the ministry. As we are faithful in it, we are happy now, and bring multitudes to share our happiness on earth, and our glory forever. Oh that I may have the joy of seeing you glorifying Christ, our own Savior, and preaching His gospel fully and faithfully, to the salvation of the precious and immortal souls for whom He died!

Your most affectionate friend,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Digitized by Google

This letter was addressed jointly to his son, and the companion of his studies, who had been an inmate of the Rectory for more than nine years. The copy to the former closed with an affectionate prayer for his welfare. One or two extracts from notes written to him in the following term, show the wise and loving interest his father took in his prosperity, when thus transferred from the retirement of a home education, to the duties and temptations of a college life.

October 23, 1843.

MY DEAREST SON,

I was truly glad to receive your welcome letter, and rejoice to see that you are comfortably settled in college, and beginning your work, in a spirit of dependence on Him who is our only strength in every duty. It is my earnest hope and prayer that your trials and difficulties will be the divinely appointed means for strengthening your faith, and confirming your whole character in that good part which our God has led you to choose. The whole experience of my life has assured me that it is the only path of real happiness here, as well as the way to true blessedness and everlasting glory in the kingdom of Christ; and, loving my dear son, as I do, with the fullness of fatherly affection, both judgment and love constrain me to make this my chief desire for you.

It must be a perfectly new scene to you, and there will necessarily be fresh temptations and occasional mistakes; but if the directions of my long letter are followed, all will work, with God's blessing, to bring you out of college, a strengthened and established Christian, with enlarged power to be an honor to the gospel of Christ, and a full blessing to your fellow-creatures.

Though unable to furnish you with those pecuniary means which the parents of some others could, I doubt not that God will always enable me to meet your real wants and comforts; and there is no money I shall more rejoice to spend than that which is requisite for your future usefulness. . . .

I need not tell you how we all think of you, love you, and pray for you. Give me your full confidence in every thing, and be assured it will be repaid with constant love, and the best advice our God enables me to give you.

Ever affectionately your own father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Digitized by Google

November 3.

MY DEAR SON,

. . . It is always pleasant both to write to, and to hear from, those we love; and I trust this golden link of love, my dearest Edward, will ever with us be stronger and stronger, even through eternity. What a glorious hope is this!

I am sure that in giving your Sunday to God, you will have His blessing on all the rest of the week. . . . As far as regularity and order allow, hear only faithful sermons. To have to hear error is injurious to the spirit, if not to the principles. . . .

Remember, my dear Edward, what is most desirable at college —not Bell's, or any other scholarship—but a heart right in the sight of God, His favor, and fellowship with Him; so do not study to the neglect of health of body, or health of soul.

I have sent you the paper, on account of an able review of ——'s sermons, showing the folly of such bombastic making out of ideas. It may suggest useful hints to you. . . . With hearty love from all,

Your affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

November 18.

MY DEAREST SON,

. . . Your whole future blessedness in life is deeply connected with present sacrifices; only keep in health by full out-door exercise, two hours each day. . . . "We have confidence in the Lord, touching you," (such is the beautiful Scripture expression,) that we shall have joy in you to the end.

Passages of Scripture that were useful to me at your age, were —"Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate." "Seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not." You need not form plans for the future. In present application to immediate duties, the full happiness of the future is effectually sown. We are the worst devisers for ourselves—but we have a Friend who is infallibly wise, and unfailingly loving; and He orders all, He is always with you, to guide, to govern, and to bless. . . . The spirit, dearest son, we all most want, is entire devotedness to Christ. God ever bless you and keep you, prays

Your affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Digitized by Google

The correspondence of Mr. Bickersteth, toward the close of the year, was of a most various and interesting character. His friend, Mr. Sibthorpe, had just returned from his unhappy secession, repelled by the Mariolatry of the Church of Rome, but still in an unsettled state of mind; and several letters passed between them, with Mr. Bickersteth's usual warmth and simplicity of feeling. Troubles had arisen at Ware, from the violent antipathy of the parishioners to some rubrical innovations, that had partly been occasioned by the Bishop's recent charge; and he took occasion to address his Lordship, in two respectful and friendly letters, advising strongly some course of wise conciliation. A friend had asked his views on the actual state of the Propagation Society, and his reply, a copy of which was inclosed with a friendly note to the Secretary, produced a renewed correspondence, and elicited some facts of importance, which tended to mitigate his previous fears as to the working of the Society. A protest against Tractarianism was forwarded to him by Mr. Noel, which appeared to him to err in an opposite extreme; and he wrote at length, to state and confirm his objections, and his great fear lest the recoil from one evil should betray Christians into another. Mr. Maurice, at the same time, had published a letter to Lord Ashley, in deprecation of all religious parties, and of all attempts to resist Tractarianism by acts of authority, and Mr. Bickersteth wrote a friendly, but terse and sensible reply. His early friend, Dr. Pye Smith, lamented, in a letter full of sincere affection, the growing bigotry, in his opinion, among the clergy, arising from the Tractarian movement. The close of Mr. Bickersteth's answer is very descriptive of his habitual feelings.

I am sure evangelical brethren are really desiring union with those of other denominations, who love the Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. I am going, in the beginning of next week, to be present at a large meeting, on the importance of union among faithful brethren in contending for the truth of the Gospel, with

Digitized by Google

the means of maintaining it. I think I sent you the sermon on the same subject, which I preached for the Foreign Aid Society, and have since included the substance of it in a larger work I am compiling, on the "Promised Glory of the Church of Christ."

"But, my dear friend, we have all of us prejudices, and that on all sides; and need meekness of wisdom, as well as earnest contention for the truth, and large charity. Our common enemies, infidels, lawless men, and Papists, are ready to swallow us up alive, and those who love the Lord are fighting with each other. Let us mourn over these things, and follow the things which make for peace, and the things by which we may edify one another, and pray much for each other. God Almighty bless you with all spiritual blessings, prays

Yours faithfully,

E. Bickersteth.

Amid the variety of his public work, the year closed with these reflections in his own journal.

"*November* 26. I have been blessed in my journeys to Bath, Bristol, and London, and carried through all the duties to which I have been called. May the Lord bless me, and use me to His glory. I commit many mistakes; I fall short in every thing; my heart is often cold and dull toward God. O what a mercy that I am at all upheld in His ways, and enabled to do any good to my fellow-men. . . .

"O Lord, how many precious interests I have to commend unto Thee; my own soul's welfare, my wife, my children, my parish, my Church, the whole Church, my country, Jews and Gentiles! What a circle I have to bring before Thee, in god-children, relations, Christian friends, religious Societies, and the whole cause of Christ! God make me faithful to all my trusts, and a large blessing to my fellow-men, for His dear Son's sake!

"*December* 24. Good and gracious is the Lord! He has brought my scattered family together, from Cambridge, and from Liverpool, in peace and with many blessings in their absence. He has helped me in preaching at my old friend Mr. Pratt's Church, and enabled me

Digitized by Google

to carry through the press my address to the missionaries, the 'Promised Glory,' and a new edition of the 'Christian Student.' What thanks do I owe Him, if my labors are still acceptable to His children, and useful to my fellow-men! . . .

"Many important duties in public are before me, and where is my strength for them? Only in Thee, O Lord Jesus! Look upon me in mercy—assist me in every work and duty—so that I may live by faith, walk in Thee, bear Thy light and Thy love to others; and at length be accepted of Thee in the day of Thy appearing."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIV.

QUESTIONS CONCERNING THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN SCOTLAND.

A. D. 1844.

THE opening of 1844 found Mr. Bickersteth engaged in anxious and perplexing duties, arising out of the state of the Episcopal Church in Scotland. That body, historically derived from Archbishop Laud and the Nonjurors, had ever since retained, both in doctrine and discipline, the distinctive characters of that school of theology. Its clergy did not subscribe the Articles of the English Church; and while they adopted the English Liturgy, another Communion Service was introduced, on the model of that which Laud had endeavored to impose throughout Scotland, but differing from it by a still plainer assertion of the corporeal presence of Christ in the Eucharist. In the possession of this service the Scotch bishops and clergy were accustomed to glory, as their special badge of ecclesiastical honor. From these causes, and their more than doubtful allegiance to the reigning family, they were subject for many years to penal enactments, and great legislative discouragement. The aversion of English Churchmen, who settled in Scotland, to those features of the Scotch Episcopacy, led to the rise of congregations, in most of the larger towns, to whom clergymen, ordained in England, ministered by virtue of their English orders alone, and with a legal sanction which was then denied to the Scotch Episcopal clergy.

In course of time these circumstances were altered.

Digitized by Google

After the Stuart line had become extinct, the Scotch bishops sought to obtain from the British Parliament a removal of the heaviest restrictions under which they had before labored, and had a legal *status* given them, with regard to their own clergy; while they solemnly renounced any purpose of claiming authority over those English congregations, which the law had already recognized. As a further means of obtaining the desired concession, a subscription to the English Articles was now, for the first time, required of their clergy, while the other distinctive features of their communion remained as before. Still more recently, by an act in the present reign, a clerical communion, under very narrow limitations, was permitted between the two churches. The distinctions between them, in doctrine and discipline, were thus thrown by degrees into the shade; while the revival in England of high-church principles, rendered the anomaly of episcopal congregations, without the direct oversight of any bishop, more evident than ever. There arose, therefore, a strong desire in several of these congregations to be united to the Scotch Episcopal Church, from which they had hitherto been entirely separate. Its bishops gladly hailed this extension of their authority. Conditions of agreement were signed, stipulating for the continued use of the English service in their integrity, and most of the separate congregations were incorporated on these terms into the Episcopal Church of Scotland.

This union, however, was still only in progress, when the Laudian spirit of the Scotch Episcopate, encouraged by the growth of Tractarian principles in England, revived in full vigor, and speedily dissolved it again. One of its earliest signs was an act of the Episcopal synod, declaring the Scotch communion-office of primary authority in their church, and enjoining its exclusive employment on several public occasions, in which all the clergy, by its own constitution, would be compelled to take a share. A more practical exhibition of its tendency soon followed. The chapel of St. Paul's, Aberdeen, had joined

Digitized by Google

the Episcopal Church in 1841, under a deed of union, signed and ratified by Bishop Skinner; and which stipulated for the continued use, in all its services, of the Liturgy and Catechism of the Church of England. Within two years, in May, 1843, the bishop threatened Sir W. Dunbar, the clergyman, with penal discipline and church censures because he ventured to claim the fulfillment of this covenant; and required from him an unconditional submission to the distinctive canons and offices of the Scotch Church. The compact being thus broken by the very party who had made it, Sir W. Dunbar and his congregation retracted their adhesion to the Scotch Episcopate. The result was not a little startling. On Aug. 10, Bishop Skinner, with a dozen or more of his clergy sitting in synod, fulminated against Sir William a sentence of excommunication, declared all his ministerial acts invalid, as being "performed apart from Christ's mystical body, where the one Spirit is," and most earnestly warned all faithful people to avoid communion with him in prayer and sacraments, lest they should be partakers with him in his sin.

A little earlier, in Edinburgh, there had been a similar but less flagrant exercise of Episcopal authority, leading to renewed separation. Trinity Chapel, where an English congregation had worshiped for many years, had lately become united with the Episcopal Church. Mr. Drummond, the clergyman, had been accustomed to hold prayer-meetings with his flock, along with bible classes, for their spiritual edification, and these proved obnoxious to the ruling powers. A new canon was passed, in 1838, to render all such meetings unlawful; while at the same time the epithet, Protestant, with great consistency, was expunged carefully in all the other canons from the title of the Episcopal Church. The meetings were formally complained of, and Dr. Terrot required Mr. Drummond to discontinue them. Impressed with the conviction that a great Scriptural principle was at stake, he thought it his duty rather to resign his charge, than to hold it fettered

Digitized by Google

by this new and unscriptural restriction, and to seek a new sphere of labor in England, where he had received his own orders. A further inquiry, however, into the Scotch Canons and Communion Service, convinced him that there were serious differences, of which he was not previously aware, between the doctrine and constitution of the two Churches. When his congregation, therefore, offered to build a new chapel, and urged him not to forsake them, but to minister to them there on his English orders, as before the union with the Episcopal Church, no scruple prevented him from complying with their wishes, especially as his previous labors among them had been attended with a large blessing.

The controversy which had thus been kindled by a flagrant breach of contract in one case, and by restrictive and unscriptural canons on the other, was not slow in spreading to England. All the Tractarian organs were loud and fierce in condemning the two presbyters, who had been guilty, in their eyes, of a scandalous schism; and called on the English bishops and clergy to ratify the excommunication of Bishop Skinner, and maintain the authority of the Scotch Bishops. On the other hand, Evangelical Christians, some of whom had adopted high church views on questions of order, were divided and hesitating in their judgment. The more cautious and timorous, while they condemned the spirit and temper of the Scotch Church, blamed equally the decisive course of Sir W. Dunbar and Mr. Drummond, and would have had them abandon their flocks, and retire to England, rather than endanger the peace of the Church, and seem to contradict their promise of canonical obedience. Others, however, felt that great principles were already at stake; the purity and liberty of the Gospel, in contrast to church tyranny and superstitious doctrine; and that to shrink from the conflict because of present odium, would only give new strength to evils, which were daily gaining ground through a more timorous policy, and thus betray the sacred interests of Divine truth.

Digitized by Google

The question soon assumed a practical shape in the Church Missionary Society. The Committee of its Edinburgh Auxiliary belonged chiefly to Mr. Drummond's congregation, who had been foremost in that work of love; and they adhered warmly to the cause of their own esteemed pastor. But the Society had also many friends in the Episcopal Church of Scotland. Some of these protested against any recognition of those who had now seceded from it, as English Churchmen, and threatened, if this were done, to withdraw from it altogether. Early in 1844, the Parent Committee, after much perplexing discussion, came to the resolution of maintaining a perfect neutrality, and of sending a Deputation to Scotland with the instruction, not to preach in any of the churches. They could not openly censure and disown those who had separated from the Scotch Episcopacy, without seeming to countenance a service which most of them entirely condemned, and restrictions on Christian liberty, which they all deplored; while, if they espoused their cause, they would revolt many of their Scotch, and also of their English friends; endanger, perhaps, their newly-acquired episcopal patronage, and rouse against themselves a great amount of bitter clerical hostility. At the same time it was stated that individual members of the Society would be left free to follow their own convictions, either by preaching for the Scotch Episcopal clergy, or for those English ministers, who had never abandoned, or had now resumed, their original standing, and were ministering as clergymen of the Church of England, beyond the limits of the English dioceses.

Mr. Bickersteth was one of those who would have preferred a more decided course on the part of the Society. He believed that the Scotch Communion Service was directly opposed to those evangelical Protestant principles, which the Society had ever maintained, and which were the true secret of its strength and vitality. He feared that by a neutral course, in such a question, they would be sacrificing their most attached friends, to conciliate

Digitized by Google

others of only doubtful fidelity to their cause, and would seem to regard episcopal order as equally important with the purity of the Gospel. But however weighty might be the reasons for caution, in so perplexing a controversy, on the part of the Society, his convictions of personal duty were plain and clear. He felt bound to give his full sympathy and willing aid, to those brethren who, amid a storm of bitter invective from the Tractarian press, were witnessing for Protestant truth against a Popish Communion-service, and for Christian liberty in the pastoral office, against a yoke of ritual bondage, which, if consistently enforced, would soon be fatal to the very life of the whole church. Accordingly, when an earnest request was made to him by the Edinburgh Committee, to come and preach for the Church Missionary Society in Mr. Drummond's Church, he felt it his duty to comply. He reminded them, however, that his visit must be so arranged as to be kept quite distinct from the deputation of the Parent Society, whose pledge of neutrality, once given, he would have fulfilled with scrupulous fidelity.

But here new complications arose. That the step might be seen more plainly to be his own private act, he abstained at first from announcing his purpose to the Parent Committee. When, however, it came indirectly to the knowledge of the President, he earnestly desired him to make it known to them, since he feared that it might seem to the public like a breach of their engagement. The result was an earnest request that he would abandon his visit, on the ground that his long official connection with the Society, and his especial prominence with the public, among its advocates and friends, would make his act be ascribed to the whole body, and involve them in a breach of promise. Though he dissented entirely from this reasoning, in which false impressions were confounded with realities, yet, out of deference to friends whom he so dearly loved, he wrote to obtain a release, for the time, from his Edinburgh engagement. But when he found that the Sermons and Meetings had been already adver-

Digitized by Google

tised, he could no longer withdraw, without sacrificing his own convictions of duty, and a positive promise, and even the very neutrality desired by others, to an illusive show of neutrality, that would be in reality a heavy discouragement to faithful and beloved brethren. He remained, therefore, immovable in his purpose, in spite of entreaties and expostulations from some of his dearest friends, and set out for Edinburgh, toward the close of April, in fulfillment of his promise. He alludes repeatedly to this journey in his private diary, and to the deep and anxious thought it occasioned him.

"*January* 28, 1844. Truly the Lord Jesus is my only salvation, nor can I find any rest or peace, but in Him. But enable me to glorify Thy name, in home, relative, and personal, and ministerial duties, day by day, hour by hour. . . .

"I have before me anxious journeys to Edinburgh, Aberdeen, and Cambridge, as well as an important prophetical sermon in London.

"My bodily health has been more shaken also latterly. May all be sanctified, and help to make me a vessel meet for the Master's use! O Lord, give the oil in my vessel with my lamp, that I may not be ashamed before Thee at Thy coming, but may welcome all the signs of Thy return, and be ever waiting for Thy appearing! It is a wonderful calm in the whole political world, and all disturbances seem quieted! Lord, keep me watchful!

"*February* 24. Through mercy I am spared and blessed. I have been to Manchester, Liverpool and Chester, for the Foreign Aid Society, and expect, early in March, to go to Cambridge for the Church Missionary Society.

"I have become involved in an important subject, by having engaged to preach for the Church Missionary Society in April, in Mr. Drummond's pulpit at Edinburgh, and Sir W. Dunbar's at Aberdeen. It has exposed me to objections, both from the friends and the enemies of the gospel; but I trust that my governing motive has been,

Digitized by Google

a desire to approve myself to my Savior; and if I suffer for well-doing, let me be thankful. Oh, what I want more than every thing is, more spirituality, more devotion, more ready self-denial, more quiet fulfillment of immediate duties, more close-walking with God! Lord, give me these for Christ's sake."

On January the 15th he wrote to a member of the Committee:—

"I deeply grieve that our friends should think it best to continue neutral in so vital a controversy; and thus the Society should discountenance its honest friends, who have been faithful to their Lord, and encourage the enemies of the Society, who have been adverse to His truth, and to our Society also. I can conceive nothing more antichristian, almost, than to forbid social prayer-meetings. I believe that if St. Peter had done this, not only St. Paul, but the whole body of the Apostles, would have withstood him to the face. I wish you would look at Bishop Hall's Works, and see how again and again that good bishop sanctioned it, and admits it to be sacrilege to rob the people of such prayer. Why was an English clergyman to betray his Master's cause, by yielding to such an unscriptural injunction? I believe it to be a case in which the Society might make a righteous stand for God's truth, and their own Christian liberty. If they yield here, every missionary prayer-meeting, and our own blessed Saturday-evening meeting, is left open to assault. The whole evangelical body will rally round God's truth, and the liberty wherewith Christ has made us free."

In other letters on the same day he observed: "It is an important crisis in the Society, and many prayers will ascend, that they may be guided aright. Great ignorance exists on the subject, and we all need more faith."

On January 23, he wrote in these words, to accept the invitation:

"I should be desirous, in going so far, really to serve the cause of the Society, as well as of Christ, indeed both in one; for the Society is dear to me, as I believe it to be the honored instrument

Digitized by Google

of spreading the truth as it is in Jesus. Thankful shall I be, if in any way I can help to heal the breaches, without symbolizing with the errors of the Apostasy. The Lord himself guide and prosper me, enable me to discern His will, and ever to stand by His truth; and strengthen us in body and soul to confess Him before men, and that in His spirit, and not in ours.

"Of course it is important that my visit, and the Deputation from the Parent Society, should be quite distinct, and at distinct times."

Six days later, he wrote to a friend in the London Committee.

"I desire to be quite as anxious as yourself that the Parent Society should be entirely separated from my visit to Scotland; feeling with you the vital importance, when it has fixed upon a course, that it should pursue it with godly simplicity and sincerity, and abominating from my heart all trickery. I will fully declare in public in Scotland that I come on my own responsibility, and on the invitation of the local friends, in whose pulpits I preach, without any sanction from the Parent Society. I had offered the end of next month, but, to meet your fears, have by this post put it off."

On February 23, he wrote to Mr. Drummond, who feared lest the scruples of the Committee should interfere with the fulfillment of his promise, and cause insuperable difficulties in the arrangements.

"I have no doubt of your Scriptural standing, and therefore rejoice to come, and in that respect share your cross. But the strength of our conviction on this point may well make us patient and yielding in minor matters, which do not really affect it. Do not be tempted, dear brother, by your situation, to think these lesser things of importance. Let the faith, the patience, and forbearance, of yourself and your flock, still glorify your Savior abundantly in all."

Two days later he addressed the following letter to the

Digitized by Google

Secretaries, in order to place it clearly on record, that the visit was on his private responsibility.

Watton Rectory, Feb. 5.

MY DEAR FRIENDS,

At the earnest invitation of the friends of the Society in Scotland, I have undertaken to visit them, and to preach in such pulpits as may be open to me, for the Society.

I understand that some of our friends in England are anxious that this journey should be openly and avowedly disconnected from any sanction, direct or indirect, of the Society; and I am myself equally anxious, after you have pledged yourselves to a course which you deem necessary, that there should be no appearance of doing indirectly, by friends of the Society, what they declined doing directly. But at the same time I feel that the Committee never intended, or could intend, to prevent individuals from doing what they feel to be right, in their private character.

Under these circumstances, however, connected as I have been with the Parent Society, it is due to the Committee, and due to myself, thus explicitly to state to you that I have undertaken the journey, and complied with the wishes of our friends, entirely on my own responsibility, and without the slightest sanction from the Secretaries of the Parent Society, or from any member of the Committee.

I believe from my heart that the English Clergymen, who had for a season joined the Scotch Episcopal Church, have done nothing that could justify harsh proceedings in any of the bishops of that church against them, or to taint their character, as consistent and orderly clergymen of the Church of England. I believe, also, that it is a special duty to sympathize with those in trial, when standing firm for the liberty and truth of the Gospel. I dare not, therefore, as a Christian Minister, stand aloof from beloved and devoted brethren in these circumstances.

I know the difficulties of the Committee, and would be far from condemning their minutes. I can not, however, but earnestly pray that a gracious Savior may ever guide you to those decisions, which are most for His glory, in the faithful maintenance of those pure truths of the Gospel, which are the whole foundation of the Church Missionary Society,—which God has so largely blessed in times past, and I trust will yet more largely bless

Digitized by Google

in time to come. Let us also stand fast in the liberty wherewith Christ has made us free, reverencing authorities, but obeying God rather than man. I am only anxious, for my own part, to fulfill my duty in godly simplicity, to Him whose I am, and whom I serve.

In Him affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Anxious to meet the wishes of the Parent Committee in the fullest manner, he wrote to Edinburgh on February 10, requesting that his visit might be fixed two or three months later, so as to disconnect it entirely, in point of time, from the deputation early in April. But when he learned, by their reply, that his coming at the close of April had been advertised, with the Sermons and Meetings, he felt bound to adhere to his promise. The great caution, however, of the London Committee, and the efforts which had been used to dissuade him from the journey, produced a natural jealousy in many of the friends to the cause in Edinburgh, who thought that real neutrality was sacrificed for a mere shadow, and that it would have the moral influence of a positive condemnation. In fact, where great religious principles are involved, absolute neutrality, even when honestly sought, is practically impossible. The moral influence must preponderate in one scale or the other; and all indecision in the cause of truth will give a real advantage to the progress of error. Mr. Bickersteth was most desirous to prevent the growth of a feeling, which circumstances rendered almost inevitable, and wrote the following letters on the same day, February 21, to Mr. Drummond, and to a member of the Parent Committee.

MY DEAREST DRUMMOND,

. . . Your letter of the 16th places all in a different position from what I knew when I last wrote. I have promised to you, and you have promised to the public. Unless, therefore, you have made subsequent arrangements in consequence of my letter, I see it right to adhere to my original promise.

Digitized by Google

I am very anxious, however, that you and our dear brethren in Scotland should not think the worse of the Committee in London for the part which they have seen it right to act. Let us admire their delicate sense of honor, to adhere scrupulously to their neutrality, as they viewed it. Let us enter into their difficulties, from so large a proportion of their most devoted friends viewing the matter differently from myself. Let us consider their just having come out of a painful collision. Let us remember that a corporate and representative body has necessarily to consider, not only what is right, but also what is the best way of doing what is right, so as to commend it to the judgment of their supporters. Let us remember, also, the consideration due to faithful brethren in the Scotch Episcopal Church. And then consider how, to this hour, I am identified with the acts of the Society.

In these views I can not judge harshly of the Parent Committee. They will have the whole battle to fight, and it becomes them to be very cautious in their movements.

I am also peculiarly anxious about your beloved flock. The zeal, the decision, the faith, and the love, which has made them stand firmly by you, is admirable. But oh, let it be joined with patient forbearance, meekness of wisdom, long-suffering, and charity! Let patience have its perfect work among you. For your position is peculiarly perilous, and warmth, zeal, and indiscretion, might soon mar your excellent standing. Adhering to a noble institution, like the Church Missionary Society, will be a great stay to your whole flock. I do trust, our Evangelical Societies may help us, in the coming war, to bind all who love Christ more and more firmly together. Tell them, with my hearty Christian love, I entreat them to think well of the Parent Committee. There is a real desire in the whole body to do what they think to be right in the sight of God. We must not let the common enemy divide the little flock; but if any are weak, while others are strong, the streng must bear with the weak. . . . God graciously guide us all. May the season of Lent lead us to what is becoming to us all—humiliation before our God.

Ever affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

DEAREST ——,

I send you the inclosed copy of a letter I have written to

Digitized by Google

Mr. Drummond, as I wish to act with perfect confidence and openness.

It appears to me that the Committee have now taken every step which they could, and more than was required, to disconnect the journey I take from the Deputation of the Parent Society. May they be equally anxious to disconnect themselves from the contamination of the tendency to Popery in the Scotch Episcopal Church—a duty, to which faithfulness to our Redeemer calls them. The fact is palpable. Their Canons and their Communion Service are published and gloried in.

O beware how you put a stumbling-block in the way of faithful, but reviled and suffering servants of Christ! I am sure that this is the farthest thing from the heart of my beloved brethren in the Committee. May our common God and Savior give us all wisdom, in every part of this intricate business, to do that which will promote His truth, and glorify His name.

Ever affectionately yours,

E. Bickersteth.

The following note was written to a valued friend, who, under a false impression of the circumstances, as he owned a few months later, had written to dissuade him from the journey, and taxed him with a desire to fight his own battles at the expense of the Society, and involve it in a breach of promise.

Dear ——,

If you had known the whole case, you would not have written as you have done.

In the Committee of Jan. 18, it was distinctly stated that the minutes then passed did not affect the members of the Society, individually.

I have promised to the Edinburgh Committee to preach for their Auxiliary; and in consequence of this, they have promised, in an advertisement of February 10, to their subscribers. I can not break my promise.

The Society has no right, the public has no right, to identify me, nor will I be identified, with any Society, but as they hold the truth as it is in Jesus, which ought to be dearer to us than all other considerations.

Digitized by Google

Thank you for your love in writing, but when I feel conscience-clear, and conscience-bound to a course, I hope God will keep me steadfast.

Ever affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

The journey which was thus undertaken, amid reproach and difficulty, in the full conviction that it was required by faithfulness to the cause of the gospel, was attended through its whole course, with many tokens of the Divine blessing. Mr. Bickersteth was welcomed by the English congregations, at Edinburgh, Aberdeen, and Glasgow, with deep and almost enthusiastic love; and there was perhaps none of his previous journeys, in which so large a measure of his Master's spirit seemed to be given him. His whole conduct agreed with his expressed desire, before he set out, to heal breaches, if it were possible, without unfaithfulness to the cause of the gospel. In this spirit he sought an interview, when in Edinburgh, with Bishop Terrot, that he might offer a kind and friendly explanation of the motives which had led to his visit. He hoped that, if agreement in their maxims of judgment was unattainable, this conscientious difference might at least be freed from any appearance of personal disrespect on the one side, and from all bitterness of feeling on the other. This object of the visit was fully attained. The last sermon which he preached before he left Edinburgh, was published, on his return home, with the title "The Christian Blessing." Its text was the customary benediction, 2 Cor. xiii. 14, and its character was a powerful enforcement of Christian love.

A letter addressed to the Secretaries of the Society, on May 9, after his return, explains the course and the result of the journey.

MY DEAR FRIENDS,

Having completed my visit to Scotland, it appears to me desirable, with reference to the future course of the Society, to give

Digitized by Google

you particulars of my journey, and the information which it furnished.

I thank God that His providence made the way clear; for I should otherwise have been deprived of the privilege and comfort of brotherly sympathy with tried brethren, in their faithful adherence to the Standards and Formularies of our Church, and of strengthening the attachment of their congregations to our Church Missions.

I preached for the Rev. Sir W. Dunbar, in St. Paul's Church, at Aberdeen, on April 21st, to a large and highly-respectable congregation. I had on the following day the pleasure of personal intercourse with many of them, and was refreshed by their Christian spirit.

On Wednesday, the 24th, I preached for the Society in the Rev. C. P. Miles' Church, St. Jude's, Glasgow. He is a faithful Minister in connection with the Scotch Episcopal Church, but has the same liberty in conducting his ministry according to our church services, that we have in England. I was glad to find that the Bishop of Glasgow has patronized the formation of a Glasgow auxiliary to the Church Missionary Society.

On Sunday, April 28, and Monday the 29th, I preached for the Society in Mr. Drummond's new Church of St. Thomas, Edinburgh, to large congregations. The interest felt by his flock for the Society will be seen in the amount, £112, collected after the sermons. I have never been more delighted with the manifest spirit of devotion and Christian feeling, in any congregation during my ministry. Truly the presence of our God was with us.

I felt it respectful to call on Bishop Terrot, and had a lengthened conference with him: he received me with courtesy and kindness. I also saw, in the course of my journey, several clergymen of the Scotch Episcopal Church, and made such inquiries as were in my power, respecting the position of that Church, and of the English Churches in Scotland. . . .

I rejoice to know and testify that there are, in the ninety ministers serving in the Scotch Church men of much piety and faithfulness. They naturally sympathize with the efforts of the Church Missionary Society, and count it a privilege, as it really is, to be partakers in its blessed work of Christian love. Through the Episcopal Association recently formed in Edinburgh, and the Glasgow auxiliary, under the kind patronage of its bishop, I am

Digitized by Google

thankful that they have an opportunity of doing so, in harmony with their views of Church order, which I desire to respect; while I trust that their liberty, as English clergymen, will be guaranteed by the failure of the efforts to displace Sir W. Dunbar and Mr. Drummond. I see no reason why, in congregations thus connected with the Scotch Episcopacy, where the English Liturgy only is used, clergymen in our deputations should not be at full liberty to preach for the Society.

Still less do I see reason, why they should not have that liberty, to preach in the pulpits of faithful and orderly English clergymen, like Sir W. Dunbar and Mr. Drummond. I have been a witness of the piety, zeal, and love of their flocks to Christ and His truth, and of the evangelical and devotional spirit of these faithful ministers of our Church, and of their conformity of worship with us in their congregations.

Only in this way, it seems to me, can the Committee be relieved from undue interference with questions, which, as a Society, we are not competent to solve; or from dissipating a bright flame of Missionary zeal, which has been kindled in Scotland, and which, I trust, may yet spread, and be a large blessing, not only to the heathen, but to all the churches which thus shine as lights, holding forth the word of life.

God Almighty graciously guide all your deliberations, and make your work an increasing blessing to yourselves, to our Church, and to the benighted heathen world, prays,

Yours very affectionately,

E. BICKERSTETH.

In a note written May 1, from Liverpool, to his son at College, he thus expresses his own feelings, in the review of his Scotch visit.

I left Edinburgh on Monday, the 29th, after a journey more full of spiritual mercies and blessings than any that I ever undertook. Thanks be to God, and thanks be to you, my love, for your prayers, which were abundantly answered. . . . The Lord, when we are trusting in Him, and doing His work, will always abundantly meet our real wants. O what a good Father our common and best Father is! All my love to you, which is not small, is from His first love; and there are unsearchable heights,

Digitized by Google

and lengths, and depths, and breadths, in that unfathomable ocean of goodness. . . .

I should like to send you a long account of my journey. It was brim-full of God's goodness, at Aberdeen, at Glasgow, and at Edinburgh; and the love of the Christians at each place was most precious. None love like real Christians, and you know the sweetness of this love.

A few days later, May 11, he alluded in another note to the same subject, and his own feelings under the praise or censure he might receive.

My views were greatly strengthened and confirmed, when in Scotland. Those who love our Savior are with Sir W. Dunbar and Mr. Drummond; and their congregations are the salt of the earth where they are settled.

You were quite right about the Secession Churches. I wish to do nothing irregular, having plenty to do as a consistent clergyman in my own Church.

My account of my journey would occupy a long time. I have just sent it to the Church Missionary Society. The matter is now getting into all the London papers, and I shall be plentifully hated and abused, and plentifully loved and praised. But the only thing of real importance is,—Will the blessed Savior approve and accept? I have a good hope that He will, and then it is of little consequence having to pass either through good or through evil report. God bless you, my dear son, prays

Your affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

The decision of Mr. Bickersteth in maintaining a righteous cause, amid the invectives of adversaries, and the misconceptions or timorousness of beloved friends, had a speedy recompense. His communications, on his return, to his own diocesan, who had been applied to by some of the Scotch Bishops, and through him to the Archbishop of Canterbury, had the effect they would naturally produce on candid minds, who were not disposed to sacrifice scriptural truth and liturgical consistency, law and precedent, to interdicts framed in miniature on the Romish

Digitized by Google

model. The following note, which he received in June from a member of the London Committee, who had strongly dissuaded him from the visit, shows the new aspect in which the subject now appeared.

MY DEAR BICKERSTETH,

I received your note with great joy. Surely the overruling hand of the Lord is manifest in the whole affair.

You now stand clear of all annoyance, and you have cleared the way for any other clergyman to go down to Edinburgh and Aberdeen; and we have vindicated our honesty of intention. But at the same time it is clear that we can not again interpose a word against any one, however closely connected with us, who may choose to preach our sermons in the proscribed pulpits.

Whether, under these circumstances, it will be necessary to interdict our deputation from preaching, is a matter of very little moment, and may well be deferred till the time arrives for decision. I have read your sermon (preached at Edinburgh) with great interest and thankfulness.

While this change of feeling was still only in progress, he thus expressed his own principles of action, in a note to one of his Scotch friends.

I am indisposed to mix further controversy with the spiritual triumphs which our God has so clearly given us, and which will be more and more manifest, if we leave it with Him. I can say this the more freely, as it is simply personal suffering for ourselves. . . . The ignorant account me rash, in acting contrary to the wishes of the Society, and your standing as a church is not fully cleared. This is the evil: I am willing to bear it, and I dare say you will see it to be right. We make a present sacrifice for the good of missions, as we have often before; and while leaders in the Society here are softening, all the rest will come right in time. It is the patience of Christ, leaving it to the Lord to clear up all, that gives us the full victory.

The whole course of events, during the seven years which have passed since this journey of Mr. Bickersteth, has proved how clear and just a view he took of the real

Digitized by Google

nature of the conflict. It is hardly too much to say, that if all, even of the evangelical clergy, had been equally prompt to discern the inroads of Romish doctrines, and to resist the assumptions of abused and unscriptural authority, the canker of superstition could never have spread so widely, and the country and the Church might perhaps have been spared the insult and the danger which now threatens them, from the growing pretensions and direct aggression of the Church of Rome.

The other engagements of Mr. Bickersteth at this time, and his views of passing events, are seen in these extracts from his journal.

"*March* 19, 1844. I this day complete fifty-eight years of age—a life full of singular mercies and blessings, and greatly wanting in corresponding returns of love to my God. The last year has been strongly marked, in the separation of the Free Church from the Established Church of Scotland; in the increased conflict with Popery; and many shakings in the Church of England, as well as in the movements affecting the Jewish nation.

"In the meanwhile, we have each to be watching, praying, and waiting. Through God's mercy I published this year the 'Promised Glory of the Church of Christ;' and the 'Christian Student,' the 'Treatise on Baptism,' 'Scripture Help,' and 'Practical Guide,' are going through fresh editions. May all these works be more and more used for good, and become a blessing to others. For myself, I am more and more compelled to see that I can hope for nothing but through free and abounding mercy. I am compelled to exclaim, when I look at the state of my soul, and the deadness of my affections, and my wanderings in religious services, 'Can these dry bones live?' O Lord, quicken me and raise me to newness of life.

"*April* 6. . . . I trust there is a little stir for good among my dear people at Watton. Fresh communicants are joining the Lord's table. Oh! with what joy should I see a decided work of grace among them. It would be

Digitized by Google

more to me than all the wealth and glory the world could give.

"O Lord Jesus, leave us not; come near and help us. Give testimony to the word of Thy grace, and may we all be quickened by Thy Spirit!

"I had three important sermons in London last week; the Prophetical at Bloomsbury, and for public charities in St. Olave's, and in St. Dunstan's. Thanks be to God for strength for His service.

"*May* 25. Since last communion, I have been carried through many weighty and important duties, thank God! with comfort, and I hope with usefulness. . . .

"I have in London pleaded also for various Societies, the Jews', the Indigent Blind, the Widow's Friend, the Religious Tract, and the Foreign Aid Societies. To God be glory for any good or blessing. May He pardon all the many sins of my poor services, prevent evil from them, and accept of what I have done, for Jesus' sake.

"I am compelled more and more to renounce all confidence in my own doings, and cling only to Jesus. If I look at my defects as a father, a husband, a minister, a friend, a master, in my home, my parish, in my church, in my country, toward all men, in my devotions, in public, in private—all, all is stained and defiled, and I can have no peace, no hope, but as I wash every robe in the blood of the Lamb, and look to the sprinkling of that blood on all I do and have done.

"O go with me now to Thy house and table, and let not my soul be formal, dead, dry, and barren! Give me realizing communion with Thee, my God, and with Thy people, in prayer and at Thy table; and let Thy blessed unction be largely granted in my ministry, and through the worship and services of this day. Oh, how empty are all, unless Thy presence be in the midst of them!

"The confirmation in my parish-church for the first time is on Friday, June 7. The Bishop of Lincoln stays at my house; my two youngest children are to be confirmed.

Digitized by Google

"*June* 29. I have been more stationary in the last month, though I have preached for the Foreign Aid Society at Clapham and Sydenham, and for a new Church in Christ's Chapel, John's wood. . . .

"The times continue shaking and difficult, and vital godliness has little favor from the authorities in State at least. A false liberalism, in a conservative government, favors both Socinians and Papists, and who can tell the sad issue?

"But the main thing I have to regard is my own faithfulness to Jesus. O that I may not be wanting there! O Lord, uphold, preserve, and keep me, and guard me from temptations on every side!

"*June* 30. I desire most gratefully to record the loving-kindness of the Lord, that I could admit my two youngest children this day to the Lord's table; and so had the privilege of seeing my whole family, my wife and six children, with, I trust, penitent, believing, and loving hearts, commemorating our Savior's death. What am I, that the Lord should thus be gracious to me and mine! To Him be all the glory; and may He largely vouchsafe His grace to all, that we may continually seek His praise, and spend ourselves, and be spent, in doing His will. Oh! how utterly unworthy I am of all the mercies which the Lord has shown me, in this and innumerable other things. Glory, glory, glory, only unto Him!

"I have been to Wanstead for the Church Missionary Society."

"*July* 27. . . . Through mercy we have had good meetings of the Church Pastoral Aid, here at Watton, of the Church Missionary at Hatfield, and the Lord's Day Observance and Bible Society at Hertford. O Lord, accept each feeble attempt to serve Thee. I attended and spoke at a large meeting in London against the Dissenters' Chapel or Socinian Endowment Bill, but it has, alas! been carried through Parliament, and is now the law of the land. The Lord pardon our guilty country. The Lord pardon my own personal sins. O Jesus, wash me in Thy blood.

Digitized by Google

May I wash my robes, even all my graces, gifts, and doings, and make them white in the blood of the Lamb!"

The absence of his son at college, earlier in the year, as it was one of the first separations in the domestic circle, led to some characteristic letters of affectionate advice and encouragement.

January 16.

MY BELOVED EDWARD. . . .

. . . Though you are from home, you are really present with us in spirit. We bring you before our God in prayer, and before each other in our conversation, and we joy in the thought that you are now in the very scene, where all our wishes for your future usefulness may be best promoted. I rejoice in the thought that you are in a circle of friends, who think with us in those all-important things, in which our real happiness is bound up. May your delight be only in the excellent of the earth!

God is beginning to teach us, by our present separation, that we belong to a larger family; that we must not have our hearts selfishly bound up in each other only; that we must comprehend all members of the heavenly family, and seek ever to enlarge that happy number. O what a glory this opens out to us, that unites all the sweetness and enjoyment of family love, with all the innumerable hosts of God's children in all ages, and makes us one with them all! What a joy to think that, in the ministry, we have the fullest opportunity, and the richest advantages, for enlarging that company! How may it compensate for all the dryness of mathematical studies, to be assured that it will enable you more accurately and justly to plead and reason with the wisest of the world, that there is a wisdom beyond what they have before perceived, and a "way of life above to the wise," to be infinitely preferred to all the ways of the world! Go on, then, my dear son, steadily in all your studies; and with all, walk closely with God, keep fast by Him, and He will use you abundantly to His glory here, and to the good of others, and secure for you, in pursuing them, the highest happiness on earth, and hereafter, the prize of our high calling.

Your ever affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Digitized by Google

January 24.

MY BELOVED SON,

. . . Our happy and united family are now beginning to scatter, that we may look more largely for a fuller cup of blessing than we could have in each other. We belong to the greater family, in whose union and communion we have wider and fuller joys for eternity; being, as I trust, born from above. This is our best and highest birth, giving us the nearest relation to God himself, and to all His own children; and bringing us into that glorious family circle of patriarchs, prophets, kings, apostles, martyrs, and reformers, who are now waiting for their glory, till their number be complete. My best service, my dear son, to you as a father, will be, if I have in any way helped to bring you into that company, and these hopes; and your greatest joy, rendered to me, will be that I see you preparing for that glory, and walking worthy of that kingdom. So I have good hope it will be, notwithstanding all our innumerable defects and sins, through the superabounding love of our heavenly Parent, and our blessed Redeemer and Sanctifier.

Your affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

The same jealousy that spiritual objects should be kept foremost, amid the excitement of college studies and literary emulation, marked all his letters. Before a scholarship examination he wrote to him—"Cast all care on your best Father and best Friend, who is always near, always loves us, and receives our attempts to serve Him with constant acceptance and favor. With Him is the best pure and the full reward. . . . O let us walk close with Him, and seek only to please Him, or we shall be drawn about with every wind." After his failure he wrote again—"I had rather you had the three prizes of faith, hope, and love, than all the prizes that all the universities of the whole world could confer, and I do trust the Lord of all will not fail in giving them. Covet earnestly the best gifts." And when, a few months later, his son gained the Chancellor's medal for English verse, in a letter expressing his warm sympathy with his success, he was chiefly

Digitized by Google

anxious to impress on him that all must be kept strictly subordinate to the great work of preparation for the ministry.

Some other letters of Mr. Bickersteth, in the course of the summer, explain his impressions with regard to the state of the Church, and the general aspect of the cause of Christ. The longing for brotherly union among pious Christians, amid the perilous delusions of the age, was gathering strength in his mind. The first, which here follows, was written to the Rev. D. Brown of the Free Church of Scotland, in reference to a sermon, bearing on the subject, which he had published.

June 24.

My dear Sir,

I took the opportunity of going to town, to call on ——, and left with him the Sermon, bringing before him this sentiment, that we should bend all our strength to the forwarding of those great things in which Christians agree, the growth and extension of spiritual and evangelical religion, for the conversion and salvation of perishing souls all around us, and through the earth. I shall be thankful if he takes up the subject, and brings it before Christians. But oh, when I look at the state of the Church everywhere, my heart sinks within me! I fear that nothing but uniting afflictions and judgments will at length give full efficacy to our testimony to the truth as it is in Jesus. It is out of the last tribulation that the great multitude comes, Rev. vii. 9–14. Yet none of our efforts shall be wholly thrown away: they shall be productive beyond our largest hopes; sowing in tears, we shall reap in joy. I wish our Churches in England were more in the penitent, prayerful state, of the Free Churches of Scotland. In our one head,

Affectionately yours,
E. Bickersteth.

Watton Rectory, June 25.

My dearest D'Aubigne,

I thank you for your welcome note of May 28, and your interesting little volume of "Rome and the Reformation." . . .

We were delighted with Monod, and rejoiced to welcome him

Digitized by Google

as a Christian brother. I have a great hope that the real children of God are more and more coming together, and as we do, we shall be greater blessings, first to each other, and then to our fellow-men. Popery and lawlessness, with Infidelity, are our great foes. May we have wisdom and grace, earnestly to contend for the common faith, once delivered to the saints. I hope that Puseyism has received some effectual checks; but it has done, and is still doing, much injury to mere professors.

We deeply sympathized with you in your personal trials; but who is largely used of the Lord without such trials? They are part of the cost of being a real blessing to others.

I was much pleased with your address on the one body of Christ. Many are looking out eagerly for your fourth volume of the Church History of the Reformation. May you be largely assisted from on high in the work! I have been prefixing remarks to translations of Gaussen's Discourses on Rome and Jerusalem, and publishing them for the benefit of the Foreign Aid Society. I hope they will do much good in England. . . . May we so labor for our blessed Master, Jesus, that we may rest in fullness of joy at His right hand. In our one Lord,

Ever affectionately yours,

E. Bickersteth.

Watton Rectory, June 25.

My dear Sir Culling,

Right glad shall we be to see you in England on your return, and obtain some of the benefits of your long absence from home. I thank you for your interesting letter. I am most anxious about the religious state of the continent; but geography has its interest, as connected with the higher elements of truth.

I can not but hope that one good effect will arise, amid numerous evils, from the Dissenter's Chapel Bill. It will bring the true children of God of all denominations, who hold the Head, more to real unity. They will see how few they are, how weak they are in themselves, and how wicked it is for them to fight for minor things, instead of pressing the great things.

Not that we must relinquish truth. I firmly believe that it is a national duty to establish and maintain true religion; and that writers like Vinet, Wardlaw, and others, are unscriptural in their opposition to this. You, I fear, agree with them; but there are

Digitized by Google

so many deeper truths on which we are agreed, that I will not separate from my brethren in the Lord on this ground. I believe that the true religion shines clearly in the word of God, and that all who reject it or oppose it, do so sinfully—but to their own Master they stand or fall; and God forbid that I should judge my fellow-servants, or say what is the measure of light necessary for their salvation.

I trust that these things are beginning to be more seen. The contrasted dangers of Popery, lawlessness, and Infidelity, are obliging us to take the whole armor of God. And the more truth we get from God's word, the more links of union we have with each other; while all error is dividing and separating.

I mourn over the state of our country; and blessed as England may be with reference to other countries, there is an indifference to our privileges, a worldliness, and high-mindedness, and a disregard of the things of Christ, that are most humbling. Oh what might not England be, had our rulers a zeal for God's truth and His glory. . . .

Very truly yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

On October 10, 1844, the Rev. Josiah Pratt was called to his eternal rest, and Mr. Bickersteth was invited by the family to preach one of the funeral sermons for his aged and venerated friend. Almost thirty years before, Mr. Pratt had been the means of introducing him into that sacred ministry, and that sphere of missionary labor, in which he had since been crowned with so large a blessing. They had worked together, for nine years, as Secretaries of the Church Missionary Society, and had been united nearly as long in the pastoral charge at Wheler Chapel. The attachment thus formed, and which was founded on their common love to the great truths of the Gospel, was cemented by their general concurrence and harmony of judgment, in the practical questions that successively arose in the Church of Christ. They were alike strongly attached to the doctrine, the principles, and the essential constitution of the Church of England, and were alike of a catholic spirit, in their love and willing fellowship of

Digitized by Google

heart toward Christians of other bodies, who loved the Lord Jesus in sincerity. Their mutual feelings at first resembled those of a beloved son and an honored father; and passed insensibly, with Mr. Bickersteth's growing years and experience, and widening influence, into those which endear an elder to a younger brother. There was perhaps no one to whose judgment Mr. Bickersteth looked with more instinctive deference. In a letter to the Bishop of Calcutta, in July of this year, he had observed—"Dearest Mr. Pratt is still spared to us, though getting feeble. I and Mrs. Bickersteth spent three or four days with him in the beginning of May. O the beautiful Christian simplicity, humility, and love of our revered father, and his beloved wife!" On the other hand, Mr. Pratt's letter, on Mr. Bickersteth's illness of 1841, shows that only the wisdom of a deeply-experienced Christian withheld him from expressions of most affectionate admiration toward his beloved friend. There was, in both of them, the union of deep spirituality with great practical energy, and a single aim to glorify their Savior. Their occasional divergence of judgment, which was very rare, only rendered their mutual esteem more striking and beautiful. Mr. Pratt paid his last visit to Watton in the summer of 1843, and their intercourse at that time was marked by an almost playful confidence of deep and long-tried friendship. He had never adopted those views of prophecy, which gave so distinctly their tone to Mr. Bickersteth's later writings and ministrations; and the adoption of them naturally seemed to him some drawback on the usually sound judgment, and practical excellencies, of his beloved host and friend. In a time prolific in excitement, he felt called upon to be a spiritual conservative; and could not help expressing, now and then, his affectionate jealousy, lest one who was so justly honored in the Church of Christ, should either indulge himself, or encourage in others an appetite for novelties, and thus indirectly obscure the prominence, which needed to be given, in his view, more than ever, to Jesus

Digitized by Google

Christ, and Him crucified. These cautions, as they were given, were received and returned in the spirit of love, by one who felt their real value, but who was perhaps more alive than his friend to the danger on the opposite side; and who knew that, with regard to Christian doctrine, as well as Christian practice, there is no surer mark of decay than to think that we have attained, or are already perfect. Some allusion having once been made by Mr. Bickersteth to the signs of the times, as confirming his own convictions of the near approach of Christ's second coming,—Mr. Pratt turned to him, and said very significantly, "I stand just where I did." Mr. Bickersteth answered at once, with his joyous tone and beaming smile,—"I hope that I am getting on a little." The playful repartee was full of meaning. If stability is one characteristic of living faith, progress is another. It is needful for the Christian, not only to be rooted firmly against the winds of false doctrine, but to grow continually in the knowledge of Christ and His word.

The text chosen for the funeral sermon was Josh. i. 1, 2. After describing the character of him who was taken away, like Moses, in an important crisis of the Church's history, Mr. Bickersteth made the words an occasion for unfolding the duties to which the survivors were called by such a loss, in the progress of the Church to its better and heavenly inheritance. "I was struck," he said, "when I visited our departed friend, and saw him for the last time, on September 23, with the earnestness with which, in a voice almost inarticulate, he spoke of his own feelings, of the duty of preaching Christ more earnestly, and laboring far more zealously than he had ever done, for Him. O, could he now return from the heavenly mansions, how would he return, with every feeling deepened, with every exhortation full of power, to call British Christians to use their many advantages for the Lord! Every thing calls us to tread firmly, and with enlarged hearts, in those steps which our revered friend has marked out for us; following confessors of the truth in every age.

Digitized by Google

To save a soul from death—to bring a soul to Christ and glory—oh this is worth living for, and laboring for, and dying for! It is the highest happiness to ourselves. It diffuses the highest happiness on earth. It makes us the largest blessings to our fellow-men. It is preparing for us the highest crown of glory in the world to come. The issue of it is glory unspeakable, joy unutterable! What will it be, what must it be, when our Lord returns, to hear him say to us: 'Well done, thou good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful in a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things; enter thou into the joy of Thy Lord!'"

The same month deprived the writer of the privilege he had enjoyed for more than eight years, of daily intercourse with Mr. Bickersteth under his own roof, by removal to another sphere of duty. It was a privilege for which he can not be too grateful to the Father of mercies. Every year seemed only to render his society more precious, and a purer and deeper fragrance of holy love breathed around him, as his spirit ripened continually for its translation to the bosom of the Savior. There was, in his daily affection, a tone at once of such mature, experienced thoughtfulness, and of such frank, open-hearted confidence, that it was like the love of a father, and an elder brother, both united in one. His private journal alludes to the change of duties, consequent on this removal, and to other domestic incidents, while it shows the reflections with which the year came to its close.

"*July* 27. I go next week, if it please God, to Claydon and Wendover. The seventh edition of the 'Practical Guide,' is passing through the press.

"*August* 30. The Lord has blessed me, wherever I have been, in His happy work and service. I have to be thankful for mercies of this kind in Buckinghamshire and at Barnet. O Lord, purify my heart, and raise my mind to Thyself.

"I have before me lengthened journeys from September 13 till October 8, to Exeter, Bristol, London, Norwich,

Digitized by Google

and their neighborhoods, for the Jews' Society, while Mr. Birks will preach a course of parting sermons at Watton. He leaves me for his new living of Kelshall in the middle of October.

"*October* 26. God has graciously carried me through long journeys and important duties for Him, and in pleading His cause. Last Sunday, I was called to preach Mr. Pratt's funeral sermon at St. Stephen's, and at Wheler Chapel in the evening. . . . On Thursday I preached at Rugby, for the Church Missionary Society. Blessed be God, who calls me from time to time to special acts of service, and strengthens me for His work! . . .

"I have now the whole duty of the parish upon me, which I prefer to having a fellow-laborer, if the Lord strengthen me for it, while my son is at College. I hope that my heart will thus be more drawn to my work in the parish.

"My heart needs quickening, and drawing near to the Lord. It is clear that changes are about to take place, materially affecting the Church of Christ; and oh, how needful is it to walk closely with God, in a faithful discharge of known, plain, and immediate duties! O Lord, make me a blessing to my parish, that I may not labor here in vain, for Christ's sake.

"*November* 24. Very gracious have been the Lord's dealings with me in the past month. I have been strengthened for my duties in the parish, and have found, I trust, increasing comfort in my work. I have commonly ten public services in the week; four on the Sunday;—the Bible class at ten—morning and afternoon service—and evening lecture; a school lecture on Monday, Bilton's Cottage on Tuesday, Wempstead and the school-room on Wednesday, Bishop's Cottage on Friday, and the Prayer Meeting on Saturday. O that in each of them there might be tokens, that the Lord is giving testimony to the word of His grace!

"I have this week been to London for the prophetical meetings, and have found them very profitable and edify-

Digitized by Google

ing. O that I may be grateful, and improve all the means and blessings which the Lord so graciously provides!

"Yet I find these London journeys very distracting, as it regards home duties, and I must now be as little as may be away from my parish, since I can not be so without loss to my flock. O for closer communion with God in all His work!

"*December* 31. This has been a year of very many spiritual mercies and blessings to me and to my family. How good has the Lord been to me in scenes of public usefulness, in my journeys to Scotland, to Devonshire, and to Clifton, and in my publications. All glory be to His name!

"O that there may be a closer walk with Him! My heart breathes after His image and likeness. My soul longs to be sealed with the Father's name in my forehead. The likeness of Jesus is indeed a prize above all value. O Lord, give me this! Then only shall I be satisfied, when I awake up after Thy likeness!

"I desire also especially to record my gratitude to God, that I have been strengthened in body for my duties, without a curate. It gives me a more direct interest in my flock, and enables me to continue charities which otherwise I must have restrained."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXV.

THE ENDOWMENT OF MAYNOOTH—COMMENCEMENT OF THE EVANGELICAL ALLIANCE.

A. D. 1845.

TOWARD the close of 1844 Mr. Bickersteth's friend and late parishioner, General Marshall, whose hospitality he had repeatedly enjoyed at Brighton and at Clifton, was seized with a dangerous illness, which, in the course of half a year, carried him to the grave. On April 2, Mr. B. preached his funeral sermon, from Rev. xiv. 13. The notes written to him during this illness are specimens of his Christian sympathy in a time of sorrow.

Watton Rectory, Sept. 9, 1844.

MY DEAR GENERAL,

How we grieve over your illness! but it is of the Lord—the God of light and of love; and we shall not cease to pray that all may be sanctified. I am so glad that my dear wife suggested not taking the children with us. It is really good for them, dears, not to find that all their wishes can be gratified; and it would have been a great grief to us, to have them adding to your family cares at such a time.

Oh, how every thing tells us—This is not your rest! And blessed be God, how all His word tells us—"I will give you rest!" "Come unto me." Look at the freedom—*give;* look at the certainty—*I will;* look at the personal application—*you.* And, dear friends, the Lord himself shower the blessing richly upon you! You have comforted many, many hearts with your love. May the Lord now comfort you with *His* love.

Ever gratefully and affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Digitized by Google

Norwich, Oct. 6.

I must write, on hearing the sad tidings of your being worse. We can not but suffer with you, for we are members of one body. I have three sermons to preach to-day; but my heart flies again and again to Clifton, and then upward to our heavenly Father, to be graciously present with you; if it be His will, to remove the disease; and especially to grant that, while the outward man decays, the inward man may be renewed day by day. O what a sweet hope is added! "Our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh out for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory," while we are looking at unseen and eternal things. Christ, Christ only, is our sole foundation. He will be with us through the valley. He will receive us, when it is passed through. He will present us faultless to the Father. His blood, His righteousness, His Spirit, His image —these are the glorious dress which He gives. Let us day by day put on Christ; so shall we be found clothed with the garments of salvation.

These are our common hopes, my beloved friends, which infinitely out-balance all the sufferings of this life. O may Jesus be very precious to you now! And dear, dear Mrs. M., the Lord greatly strengthen her for all that He calls her to, and be her constant refuge and support. "The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe." He gave us all to each other; and if He separates us, it is but to restore us, more perfect than ever. I have rejoiced in seeing His work advancing in your souls, each time I have been with you; but O how advanced will it be, when we wake up after His likeness, and meet in the heavenly kingdom, pure as He is pure, and see Him as He is!

The Lord bless you and keep you! The Lord make His face to shine upon you, and be gracious unto you! The Lord lift up His countenance upon you, and give you peace, prays

Your very affectionate pastor and friend,

E. Bickersteth.

Watton Rectory, November 8.

Thanks be to God for all His love to you. The two last letters have been quite refreshing.

I am very busy now in my parish, and God is giving me com-

Digitized by Google

fort. Two are dying—a child about ten who has just told me, "I am so ill, I do not know what to do." I told him, "But Jesus knows what to do for you, and He will do it." He replied, "Oh yes, He is all my trust, He is my shield and my strength." I went from him to old Farrer, who is dying, and he said, "Jesus is my rock and my salvation." The old and the young disciples have one voice for our precious Savior. His name be glorified forever! God bless you both, my dear friends, and perfect that which concerneth you, prays,

Your ever affectionate,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Watton Rectory, December 20.

My conscience has just been saying to me—do not forget your beloved friends in Harley Place, in a letter, as well as in prayer; and I seize pen and paper, to silence that all-important and precious monitor, so good a friend if we yield to his monitions, and so sad a foe if we neglect them.

O, my dearest friend, what a precious Savior is our blessed Jesus. Amid the shaking of every thing here, we seem driven by every thing to cling closer and closer to Him. You have had an afflicting disease, to draw you near to Him; and we have changes, and agitating fires,* and such fearful movements as we see in Exeter diocese and elsewhere, to send us to Jesus. But He is carrying on His own work in the midst of all. . . .

The Church Extension Fund is a noble plan. What a magnificent seed-time God is giving to His Church, in the midst of all these confusions, and what a glorious harvest is before His faithful people!

Our hearts are always with you both. We know you love the Lord Jesus, and this eternal bond unites us forever.

February 24.

MY BELOVED GENERAL MARSHALL,

Our hearts are with you, and often lifted up to God, in all your trials and sufferings. They are perfecting the vessel of mercy, to be a vessel of glory; to purify all the dross away, and make you

* An incendiary fire had taken place, a few days before, in Watton parish, in which many ricks of corn were destroyed, and the dwelling-house narrowly escaped the flames.

Digitized by Google

quite meet for the Master's use. I had hoped that the Lord would yet have raised you up for more service here on earth; but should this not be so, should He want you now to swell the choir in the heavenly kingdom, His holy will be done! O what thanks we owe to Him, that He revealed to us Christ, and His free and full salvation, and led us to trust in Him only, to glory in Him only, and to be open and decided in testifying of Him!

I was preaching yesterday on the words—"They washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." It is different from the other—"He washed us from our sins in His own blood." But we need also the same blood, that our robes, every grace and service, faith, hope, love, prayer, alms, kindness to others, &c., may also be perfectly cleansed; and then there is joined with it, "great tribulation." O how sweetly will you sing that song, when you see our blessed Jesus, and cast yourself at His feet, and He welcomes you into His kingdom!

You have been a great help and comfort to me, my dear friend, both in my ministry and in my family; and how glad shall I be, if I can speak a word of comfort to you. God Almighty bless you both. Most affectionately yours,

E. Bickersteth.

The following was written to Mrs. Marshall on the first tidings of her husband's removal.

March 27.

My beloved Friend,

Our hearts sank, as we read your deeply-affecting note. The will of the Lord be done!

Any thing I can do for His blessed character, and for your comfort, is entirely at your command, as to the funeral or the sermon. . . . We must think how we can make so great a loss to us a real blessing to the Church below, as it is a joy to the Church above. Though we must give all the glory, from first to last, to the Lord, so upright, and faithful, and open, and bold a confessor of the truth as it is in Jesus, is an example that must be held out in these days of trimming and time-serving. The Lord enable me, and direct me, so that many may be quickened by his course.

And now, my dear friend, be not cast down. Do not sorrow as those who have no hope! The time is very, very short, even

Digitized by Google

for you who are so much younger, as well as for us who are elder; but our Master will use us a little longer; and we shall have more of a pilgrim, devoted spirit, I trust, while that time is continued; and then—oh what a meeting, what a glory forever! Comfort yourselves with this hope. He is with Christ, which is far better, ever happy in the presence of Him, whom we all love the most—loving even each other for Jesus' sake; and soon we shall join the blessed company.

Most affectionately yours,
E. BICKERSTETH.

The return of his birth-day led to the following reflections, in his journal, on his own duties, and the state of the Church at large.

"I this day complete fifty-nine years of my life. Glory be to God for fifty-nine years full of mercies. Shame and humiliation to me, for fifty-nine years full of defects, infirmities, and sins.

"I find my work continually increasing, and am obliged to decline many things that daily come before me. But it is a day in which much may be done for the Lord. May my time be more and more redeemed for Him! I have completed 'The Signs of the Times in the East, a Warning to the West,' and a new edition of the 'Promised Glory' is now in the press.

"The state of the country occasions anxious thoughts. The present Government seems set on bringing in measures falsely called liberal, really infidel, for giving political power to the Jews, and support to the teachers of Popery. The dispensation of grace to the Gentiles seems fast closing, and the Jewish restoration at hand. At least the signs of the times are such as may well increase our watchfulness.

"But oh that I may not, in public duties, lose sight of that which infinitely concerns me, seeking the glory of God in every thing, and to approve myself in His sight in all my thoughts, and words, and works.

"Easter Day being earlier than usual, my birth-day falls in Passion-Week. May the sacred season be very

Digitized by Google

quickening to every resolution to love and serve the Lord.

"O Lord, direct my soul in all its plans and purposes, that in the important subjects which come before me, I may ever be guided to that course, which will be according to Thy word, and at the last approved by Thee!"

"*March* 22. I desire to go to the Lord's table in a humble and contrite spirit, with a believing and devoted heart, and in full purpose of soul to walk more consistently hereafter, as a Christian minister. Many things are needed for this.

"In private—a far deeper meditation daily on God's word—a much more close walking with God through the day—a greatly enlarged pouring out of the heart to God in prayer (many things that ought to be brought before God in prayer are hardly ever mentioned)—a habit of self-denial and self-sacrifice.

"For my family—a more diligent seeking of the improvement and profit of all—a more constant remembrance of each in private prayer.

"For my friends, especially my relatives—to think of them more in intercessory prayer.

"For my parish—the searching out of sheep that wander altogether—the more diligent noting of their actual state—greatly enlarged visiting of them in their own houses—the habit of speaking to them about their souls.

"For my god-children—to remember them more before the throne of grace.

"For my church and country. To do what I can to maintain truth, and bear witness against error, and to save the souls of others, as well as to show mercy to the poor and afflicted.

"For Christendom—gladly to help efforts for the salvation of Papists, the revival of Protestant Churches, and to prepare all for the day of Christ.

"For Jews, Mohammedans, and Heathen—oh how much is yet to be done!

"O Lord, help me to walk in every good word and

Digitized by Google

work according to the wonderful preparation which Thou hast made in Thy providence, that Thy name may be glorified in me and by me.

"*April* 18. 'The Signs of the Times,' my eighteenth volume, is now published. O that the Lord may use it to His glory, and the promotion of His truth, and mercifully grant that I may ever practice, myself, what I strive to teach others.

"At this time the Parliament in the Commons are debating on the increased grant to Maynooth. The Lord himself frustrate this iniquitous attempt to support the training up of the teachers of papal idolatry."

The Maynooth Bill, to which allusion is here made, awoke in Mr. Bickersteth a deep and mingled feeling of grief and indignation. Accustomed to look on Popery as a fearful apostasy, clearly predicted in the word of God, believing it as clearly idolatrous in principle and practice as heathenism itself, and to be so pronounced by the very Church which the State continued to recognize, he felt the measure to be an enormous national sin, and a direct provocation to the God of truth and holiness, by whose favor alone Britain had been so highly exalted among the nations. His grief was especially stirred, that any of those whom he loved or esteemed in private, for their personal piety, should take part in a measure which he viewed with a just and deep abhorrence. The following letters, two of them written to an opponent, and one to a supporter of the Bill in Parliament, explain his principles and feelings; and present events are throwing new light on the justice of the views, which he, along with many others, then maintained.

March 10.

MY DEAR ——,

You would probably perceive by the papers that I have felt it right to testify publicly against the grant to Maynooth. The more I consider the subject, the more fearful a measure it seems to me really to be. . . . But I know the peculiar temptations of benevolent minds like yours, and Wilberforce's, and Buxton's;

Digitized by Google

that you instinctively shrink from the severity of doing what seems harsh, though it may be real mercy to Romanists as well as Protestants.

We have no support here from foreign countries. They have preceded us in these infidel measures. England has stood alone in principle, and therefore alone in blessedness and glory—not sending forth from the same fountain sweet water and bitter. Our only support is the sure word of God, which clearly describes Rome, and threatens judgment to all who partake of her sins.

If government is too blind to discern between truth and error, at any rate there would be some consistency in supporting neither: but there is both infidelity and folly in supporting both. Protestants are awaking to it, and will be indignant, and grieved to the heart, at such a dishonor put upon God and His truth.

True it is, the political difficulties of Ireland are great, and this through our sins, and the grant to Maynooth, among those very sins. But if God have given us power over Ireland, as unquestionably He has, what an affront to Him to use that power in paying to train up teachers of idolatry! Shall we do the like in India with Mohammedans and Hindoos, and pay teachers of the Koran and priests of Juggernaut? Power is a trust, to be used for God, and not against Him.

I see, as clearly as can be, the harlot mounting the beast, before she is drunk with the blood of the saints; and as a patriot, as a Christian, and as a minister of our Reformed Church, I would lift up a voice, humble and feeble as it be, against it.

April 12.

MY DEAR ——,

I venture to write to you again, after reading Peel's, Gladstone's, and Roebuck's speeches. Peel's is worldly conservatism, Gladstone's is superstitious Romanism, Roebuck's infidel liberalism—the three unclean spirits of this day (Rev. xvi. 13), all perfectly opposed to the word of God, which abides forever.

Gladstone denies that Protestantism is any thing more than a negative term, as knowing and feeling nothing of its life-giving doctrines, common to all the Reformers; and so defames that which God accounts in His word (Rev. x.) an unspeakable blessing.

He insists that we should look upon it in the way in which the

Digitized by Google

Irish Papists must regard it—that is, we must give up our truth to adopt their error. His speech is more revolting than even Sir R. Peel's. He professes to look for principles, and has not one scriptural principle to stand upon.

Roebuck thinks it requires omniscience to know what truth is. Was there ever such a Pilate-like state of mind?

The real strength of the case seems to me very simple. God says, "Thou shalt not bow down to an image." The Papists bow down to images. The Queen is made by the legislature to say, "This is superstitious and idolatrous." The same authority now proposes to educate persons, who shall teach what the Queen then declared to be superstitious and idolatrous, at the expense of the country. It is a monstrous infatuation, apart even from the testimony of Scripture against this corruption of Christianity.

It is more than ever the turn of England's future history. We are Christians, but we are patriots. We love our country and our families. Now is the special opportunity to be faithful to God our Savior, and to our fellow-men, and to save ourselves, and those that hear us. . . .

I write in the fullness of my heart, hoping that God may strengthen you to stand up for His truth where it is so little regarded.

Most truly yours,
E. BICKERSTETH.

MY DEAR ——, April 11.

Your letter gave me pleasure, as opening the grounds on which conscientious minds may concur in such a grant. Thankful should I be, if I could show you as clearly, as I think I see myself, the insufficiency of these grounds for such a course.

Government is a real trust from Almighty God, for the good of the governed. They are appointed of Him for this end, the punishment of evil-doers, and the praise of them that do well. (Rom. xiii. 1 Pet. ii. 13–15.) The principle which is to guide their conduct is clearly laid down. (Ps. ci.) The administration is to be paternal.

Now it will not do for a child, who wishes for that which is evil, to receive from his father support in doing evil. The father, however much the son may wish it, must not help in giving him tutors, either to teach him to *steal*, or *to bow down to an image.*

Digitized by Google

His duty is of an opposite kind. True, the son may help in earning the income that maintains the family; but while the father has his authority from God, he must use it according to the will of God.

All revenue is really the Lord's—the earth and the fullness thereof—and governors, as well as the governed, are accountable to Him for every part. . . . I quite agree with you that mere penal enactments will only do mischief, when tried as they were, alone. The children of God, not the government, have been roused in the last twenty years to Christian exertion, in setting the truth plainly and affectionately before the people of Ireland in their own tongue; and God has blessed their efforts, notwithstanding all the counteracting influence of government favor to Papists, and withdrawal of favor from Protestants. But the efforts to quiet Ireland have utterly failed, as the present measure abundantly shows. It will have the dreadful issue of implicating Britain in the idolatry of Rome, and of teaching Romanists that there is no danger in their religion. God preserve you from sanctioning that apostasy which you abhor.

Most truly yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

About two months later, the entry is found in his journal—"The Lords have just passed the second reading of the Maynooth Endowment Bill by a large majority—the most painful public measure that the Legislature of this country have passed within my recollection. My heart sinks to the dust for my beloved country. The Lord give us true repentance." A little earlier he had written in a private letter: "O what an amount of false principle this Bill has disclosed! I fear it will be carried; but the worst thing is the disclosure of inward faithlessness to Christ and His truth."

Amid the deep anxiety of Mr. Bickersteth, occasioned by the dangers of his country, and of the Church of Christ, and the ceaseless pressure of his correspondence and other public duties, he was still surrounded by an atmosphere of peace and love in his own quiet home. The constant flow of affection, from a husband and a father so justly

Digitized by Google

beloved, and returned by those who felt the greatness of their privilege; the frequent resort to him, for advice or comfort, of so many Christian friends; the full tide of daily correspondence, embracing subjects of the most various interest, and the unbroken harmony of an united family, had rendered Watton Rectory one of the most sunny spots on the face of the earth. The influence which he had exercised at home, began to be now diffused over a wider domestic circle. His son was already in the second year of his course at the University; and this summer witnessed the first marriage among his children. The frequent visits, also, of his many nephews and nieces, who were dispersing from their homes, to prepare for new duties, and occupy posts of influence, or to become the heads of new families, and who all looked up to their uncle Edward with peculiar affection and reverence, gave to his domestic life, from this time, an almost patriarchal character. His journal of this summer, while it alludes to the changes in his family, records his own personal and deepening experience of the Divine goodness.

"*May* 11—*Whitsunday.* I have been spending a busy week in London at the great May Anniversaries.* The Lord pardon every thing said and done, not according to His word; and accept my poor, feeble attempts to speak for Him and His truth, amid all the mingling of my own grievous infirmities and sins. Jesus is all my confidence, hope, and glory, now and forever."

"*June* 28. This last month has been one of very special mercy and loving-kindness from our God.

"I have seen my eldest daughter married to my beloved friend, Mr. Birks, and they have had a journey, full of mercies, to the north.

"My weakest daughter, F., has had a much better state of health, and all my other children are well. My son has again got the Chancellor's medal for the best prize poem.

"And what I count a special mercy, I have had some

* He preached this year for the Church Pastoral Aid Society.

Digitized by Google

sweet seasons of melting of heart before God, and refreshing views of His grace and loving-kindness.

"There have been many deaths in my parish, and several of them have been attended with real comfort, in the sweet hope that they fell asleep in Jesus. May the season be blessed to my people.

"O that the Lord may graciously open doors for the union of His people, who love Him, and for their separation from the world that lies in wickedness!

"I think I find the advantage of having the parish entirely upon me, in giving me a deeper interest in it, as the primary work, and chief object of my daily labors. O Lord, give me more wisdom, faithfulness, earnestness, and love, in dealing with all classes for their eternal welfare!

"*July* 26. This month has again been full of mercies, as is each day of my life. Oh, how great a debtor I am to Divine grace!

"We have had very good meetings for the Church Pastoral Aid and Bible Societies. Thanks be to God for permitting us to labor in these works of love. I have also been to Cheshunt and Hatfield for the Church Missionary Society.

"I have begun some letters on Christian Union, to be inserted in the Record. The Lord guide and prosper me.

"But I fear that my soul is not in so lively a state this month, as the one before. What a poor, fluctuating creature I am! Lord, revive Thy work, and never leave me to myself.

"*August* 30. The letters on 'Union' are published, and will, I trust, have a wide circulation.

"I am going with my whole family to Sandgate, God willing, on Tuesday, for a month, to exchange duties and houses with my friend Mr. Green. May it be much blessed to both our families, and both our flocks!

"I visited the Southboro' Church Missionary Association, preaching for the Society, and attended the Barnet Jews' Meeting.

Digitized by Google

"God is graciously sending us a good harvest, after a season of much anxiety. May His goodness to our nation lead us to repentance!"

The letters, to which allusion is here made, were one public expression, among many, of that longing for closer union among the children of God, which had been awakened at this time in the hearts of Christians, and which led, in this and the following year, to the formation of the Evangelical Alliance. The object itself was eminently dear to Mr. Bickersteth's heart. His intimate connection with the Alliance, both in its origin and its progress, and the large place which it occupied in his private thoughts and public labors, render a brief account of it indispensable in his biography.

There were two main causes, which led to this important movement, and seemed to justify and require some effort of the kind, to heal the breaches of the visible Church, and bring Christians into nearer union with each other. The first of these was the growing conviction, in the minds of sincere Christians, belonging to different bodies, that their real union of heart and judgment was far greater than the outward appearance. It was, however, almost entirely hidden from the eyes of the world, by the variety and frequent bitterness of ecclesiastical controversies. The evil thus arising was great and notorious, and had a most pernicious effect in weakening the hands of Christians, and hindering the spread of the gospel. It seemed, then, a duty to meet this public evil by some public remedy. There was also another powerful motive for such efforts, in the progress of Popery. The recent passing of the Maynooth Bill, in spite of strenuous opposition from such multitudes of British Christians, had rendered this danger more apparent than ever, and proved, in a striking manner, how the divisions of the Church of Christ had weakened its moral influence, and were imperiling the cause of truth in our own country, and in every part of the world.

Several steps had been taken previously, which tended

Digitized by Google

to this fuller union. Among these may be mentioned Mr. Stewart's annual invitation, for many years, to united prayer for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit, an Address of Mr. James, in 1842, to the Congregational Union, the appointment of a Committee by the Scotch Church in the same year, for brotherly intercourse with other bodies,* —the public meeting in London, June, 1843, in furtherance of the same object, an Address from brethren in Switzerland, and another from Dr. Patten of New York, who urged the duty of a general conference in London, with a view to mitigate the dissensions, and if possible, to repair the breaches, of the Churches of Christ. But the more immediate occasion of the Alliance was the united opposition of British Protestants to the Maynooth Bill, in the spring of this year. The intercourse of those, who were brought together by their common efforts to avert that national sin, led to a growing desire for union with each other, and with all Evangelical Protestants; while the need of it, from the aspect of the times, seemed more urgent than ever.

It was thought inexpedient that the invitation should be given by the Anti-Maynooth Committee, which had been formed for a distinct and political object. Several members of the Scotch Free Church had already taken steps for the promotion of Christian union; and by the consent of their Edinburgh brethren, the task was devolved on them, of inviting, to a preliminary conference, the leading members of various evangelical bodies of Christians throughout the empire. The invitation was issued, August 5, and Liverpool was fixed upon as the most convenient place for their meeting.

The letters on "Union," which Mr. Bickersteth wrote and published in the course of July and August, arose from the depth of his own personal convictions; but they concurred remarkably with these other steps of Divine Providence. The Spirit of God was working simultane-

* A volume of Essays, by eminent ministers, on Christian Union, was printed and circulated by Mr. Henderson of Glasgow.

Digitized by Google

ously in many hearts. It was while these letters were publishing, that he received the invitation of the Scotch brethren, many of whom he knew and esteemed, to take part in the proposed conference, which was to be held on the first of October, and had the very same object in view. From such a request, coming at such a time, it seemed unnatural and inconsistent to turn away. Mr. Bickersteth was well aware, however, that the practical success of the conference would be likely to depend, under God, on the presence of adequate representatives from the various evangelical bodies, and more especially from the Church of England. He endeavored, therefore, during his visit to Sandgate, to procure promises of attendance, or of sympathy, from those of most influence among his brother clergymen. The general tenor of their answers was discouraging. His spirit was weighed down with fear and heaviness, and he was led, with increased earnestness, to commit the whole matter in persevering prayer to God. All approved highly of the object; but some were suspicious of the parties by whom the circular was sent forth, others deemed co-operation impossible, and thought the attempt likely to cause increased division; while those who sympathized more hopefully with the movement, were afraid to commit themselves to it, till they could reckon on the support of some large number of their brethren. When one refusal followed another, it became a serious question with him, whether the possible sacrifice of influence, in his own immediate sphere, might not outweigh the benefit which the cause of union would gain from his presence at the meeting, since the same circumstance diminished also the hopes of a very successful issue. The simple faith, which led him to say thirty years before:—"There shall be a Church Missionary Association at Norwich, if I have to stand alone on the Castle Hill,"—guided him now in a similar perplexity. He knew that the object was immensely important, the duty of promoting it by all lawful means, clear and imperative; and he saw nothing but a risk of incurring odium, or a

Digitized by Google

vague fear of possible dangers, to place in the other scale, against an apparent call of Providence, and the obligation of consistency, in his practice, with his published sentiments. The line of conduct which he pursued, and the feelings which guided him, appear in his journal and letters, and in his own publications connected with the Alliance. He went to the Conference in October with fear and trembling, under a simple conviction of duty in the sight of God, and with considerable sacrifice of personal feeling. His fears were disappointed, and his hopes surpassed by the character of the meeting. The Spirit of God seemed to be specially present with His people, amid their many infirmities, to bless them in their feeble efforts to obey the command of Christ, and cultivate the love of the brethren; and he returned to his home praising the Lord for His goodness, and with renewed zeal, to labor in the furtherance of love and union.

On September 9, he replied thus to the Scotch circular of invitation:

DEAR SIR,

It will give me real pleasure, God permitting, to meet my brethren of different denominations, holding the Head, at Liverpool, for the furtherance of Christian union and brotherly love, and in withstanding, at this critical time, the common enemies of our blessed Lord. May He himself graciously direct us to those measures which shall be for His glory.

I feel strongly that mutual humiliation before God is needed from us all. O may the spirit our Lord has pronounced to be blessed, in His Sermon on the Mount, be granted to us! We shall agree in devotional and practical things, I trust, to a large extent; and there is a wide field of doctrine also, in which we are one—if we can keep subordinate things in their due place.

It appears to me, it would much strengthen our standing before the true Church of Christ, if we included expressly Socinianism, as well as Popery, as one fatal error with which we have to contend. They were both nationally discouraged at the Revolution; they are both now nationally favored, and need therefore the express protest of real Christians. Yours affectionately,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Digitized by Google

In another letter, a few days later, he observed,

It is clear the true children of God will soon have to stand alone against all the mighty hosts of this world: Politicians and Statesmen, men of learning, talent, and genius, earthly-minded men, the superstitious, as well as the Infidel, the Papist, and the anarchist, will all combine against those, who, cost what it may, denounce their errors as fatal and ruinous; and who will hold forth the word of life at every sacrifice of ease, peace, advantage, and honor.

There are two grand impediments to real union. On our part, the spirit of the Canons* is a dead weight, confining, cramping, and keeping us from recognizing Dissenting bodies as true Churches of Christ; and on their part, the anti-church spirit is like a fiery poison in the veins. Both these evils, I think, will be greatly diminished by the mutual forbearance of brotherly meetings, with the determined purpose—"whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing"—and not pressing any thing on which we differ. If we can get into common actings of brotherly love, for the spiritual benefit of Papists, and the strengthening of Protestants, in Ireland first, and then in France, Germany and elsewhere, either by already fixed Societies, or a fresh Society, we shall by well-doing put our adversaries to silence. It would be a glorious object, worthy of our meeting, to bring on the Philadelphian state of the Church, which I believe has yet to appear.

He wrote, a few days before the journey,

We can never take any step onward in the cause of Christ, without obstacles as mighty as the Red Sea before us, and the Egyptians behind us. . . . May the Lord himself give us the wisdom that is profitable to direct. I go in weakness, fear, and trembling, and yet with a full conviction that it is our dear Mas-

* In Mr. Bickersteth's deliberate judgment, the letter of the Canons was not morally binding on the conscience of any clergyman, since no assent to them is required. Their obligation, in his opinion, was like that of obsolete and injudicious laws in the state; and implies merely the duty of submission to their penalty, or compliance with their injunctions, when enforced, as a small price for a great ecclesiastical benefit.

Digitized by Google

ter's work; and with readiness, I trust, to suffer reproach for His sake.

The meetings lasted three days, Oct. 1–3, and two hundred and sixteen Christians, of seventeen denominations, were present. They commenced with prayer and deovtional services, and continued with free discussion on the great object itself, of Christian union, and the various difficulties which stood in its way. Mr. Bickersteth had the privilege of being the first called upon to supplicate the gracious presence of God, and His blessing on a work of love. He also occupied the chair on the morning of the second day, at the third sitting of the conference, and on the third day, after the conversations were ended, moved the first of the resolutions, both in the morning and evening. It was in accordance with the spirit which he so earnestly desired to cultivate, as the surest pledge of real union, a common humiliation for sin in the presence of God. In his parting address he made these remarks on the aspect of the times, and the duty of faithful Christians.

We shall have to buckle on our armor for a more arduous conflict, only not with each other, but with a common foe. We shall feel that we are in one great army, under one Head, the Lord Jesus Christ, fighting against the Devil, and Antichrist in all its forms. From my own knowledge of the state of Popery, and of Christendom, and from some study of the Divine word, I think that we must prepare for a very serious and awful conflict with that great apostasy, which has so long deluded the Church of God. My great hope and joy is, that all who love the Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity, will then be more and more as one army united together, and that they will have such joy and such triumph in the midst of their conflicts, such comfort of love in Christ Jesus, that trials and afflictions themselves will be full of blessedness, enabling them to glorify God in the fire.

I am anxious we should all convey the spirit we have felt in these meetings to our respective neighborhoods; though I feel that there has been a spirit manifested, which can not be conveyed by

Digitized by Google

a mere recital. I trust our hearts are so fully knit, that, as the mouth speaks out of the fullness of the heart, when this conference breaks up, it will spread blessings all over the land. The Resolution is as follows:

"That this Meeting desires to express its humiliation before God and His Church, for all the divisions of the Christian Church, and especially for every thing which we ourselves may have spoken, in theological and ecclesiastical discussions, contrary to 'speaking the truth in love;' and would earnestly and affectionately recommend to each other in our own conduct, and particularly in our use of the press, carefully to abstain from, and to put away, all bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, and evil-speaking, with all malice; and in things whereon we may yet differ from each other, to be kind, tender-hearted, forbearing one another in love, forgiving one another, even as God, for Christ's sake, hath forgiven us; in every thing seeking to be followers of God, as dear children, and to walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us."

When I remember that the first of the beatitudes is, "Blessed are the poor in spirit," and that they ascend in a climax, till we read, "Blessed are the peace-makers," I can not but trust that this meeting will ultimately inherit all the blessings there pronounced. May God enable us to go forth in the spirit of the beatitudes to our respective homes, and circulate those impressions of humility and love, which have been made on all our hearts."

After one or two touching and beautiful confessions, made by those who spoke next, of their previous offenses against Christian love, Mr. Bickersteth was obliged to leave the meeting; and all who were present rose, as he left, in token of their deep respect. On the following day he wrote from Watton to a private friend:

I am just returned from the most touching, truly Christian, and most profitable three days' meetings, I ever passed in my whole life. They will ever be memorable to me, for the oneness which our God gave, first in heart, and then to a large extent in judg-

Digitized by Google

ment, to the leading ministers of more than a dozen evangelical denominations, from England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales. More than two hundred were present, of ministers and laymen. Many weighty resolutions were passed, as the basis of union, and then of future action. They were much discussed, but not one dissentient voice disturbed the passing of those resolutions. The last, while I was there, was one of humiliation before God for our divisions, confessions of our sinfulness, and purpose to abstain from angry, irritating things hereafter.

I went at great personal sacrifice, not merely of time, &c., but what cuts infinitely deeper, without my brethren who so generally think with me; but I doubt not, I shall thank God, in the day of judgment, for His grace in disposing me to go. . . . The first meeting for two or three hours was simply spent in prayer, reading the Scriptures, and singing. This brought us into a heavenly and devout state of feeling, and then two meetings were given to mutual conference. Sub-committees arranged business, and subjects to be brought forward; a solid basis of union was fixed, and then plans of future action, the whole being preliminary to a larger meeting, if God will, in the summer of 1846, in London.

The Lord prosper it yet more abundantly to His glory and the good of His church! The God of peace and love was with us throughout. Help us not only by your prayers, but also by your pen.

In a letter to Sir Culling Eardley, of the following week, after some expression of his feeling with regard to the practical evils of the Anti-State Church movement, he continued:

It is always a privilege to submit ourselves one to another in the fear of God, and he who is first in this is really highest with the Lord. I feel the vast importance of our meetings at Liverpool, and if we have grace from the Lord, rightly to improve the opening which He has given us, no tongue can tell the sweet joys of light, union, and love, before the children of God. But oh, how much there is yet to bear and forbear! I am writing daily to influential brethren. . . . In the light of prophecy, I fully hope that the Philadelphian state of the Church is coming on. God give us the blessing of the peace-maker, though it be,

Digitized by Google

as I believe, followed with the higher blessing of suffering for Christ's sake. Matt. v. 9–12. Phil. i. 29. Rev. iii. 7–13. May you have a rich reward in devoting yourself to this blessed cause! It will fill Lady C. with joy, and bring a rich reward on your dear children. Very affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

He wrote on the same day to his beloved friend, Mr. Stewart, who soon after joined the Alliance.

Never, in all my many meetings, did I attend such truly blessed ones as these. Cast down as I was, with not having my brethren with me, and standing so much alone, yet there was such a manifestation of Divine grace through the meetings, in frank declarations of sentiment, in forbearing one another in love, in manifested unity in great things, in the spirit of devotion in every prayer, and the spirit of praise and joy, as we came to unanimity in the basis of union and work before us, as filled our hearts with gratitude to God and love to each other. . . .

I would now earnestly, through you, entreat all my dear brethren, whom I love in the Lord, and at many of whose feet I have sat with such profit, not to impede or oppose a work which God seems graciously to have owned; or to be any stumbling-block to those who, like themselves, loving truth and peace, are seeking to be peace-makers among brethren. I would write separately to others, but am overwhelmed with work.

Most affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

The cheering dawn, however, which delighted the hearts of many in these first meetings, was speedily overcast with clouds, and the hindrances and difficulties in the way of union began to appear. The following notes toward the close of the month, alludes to discussions which had taken place in a synod of the Free Church, and to other difficulties which were rising in various quarters.

Watton Rectory, October 26.

MY DEAR DR. CANDLISH,

I see that you in the North have difficulties with some of your

Digitized by Google

brethren, as we in the South have with brethren of another cast of mind. But it is sad when we fight against all Popery, but the Popery of the inner man in our own bosom; and when all opinions are heresy but those at which we have personally arrived, and the strife becomes—who is the infallible interpreter?

But I would write on a more difficult subject—membership of our Alliance: all who join us now will influence and govern us hereafter. If we leave it quite open to all who acknowledge our basis, we are in great danger of unsuitable men pressing in. I am disposed to think that *communicants* of Protestant churches, who concur in the basis—though it might diminish, perhaps, our numbers, would purify and strengthen the body. I should like to have your mind on it, before any recommendation in our Committee.

Very many of my brethren are with me in heart, who do not join. Their difficulty is this: While the Dissenters, as a body, maintain their present attitude of hostility to what they call the State Church, if I unite, I shall be compromising interests I ought to defend.

The goodness of God in the Liverpool meetings was so great, as may encourage us to hope that He will yet use us in furthering the union of His people. God bless and strengthen you in your many weighty duties, prays

Yours affectionately,

E. Bickersteth.

The following alludes, in part, to the same discussion, and to an article in one of the Scotch papers, containing, with some praise of the Alliance, a strong invective against the Church of England.

Watton Rectory, Oct. 31.

My dear Mr. H.

Your letter has given me great pleasure. Thanks be to God for leading you to this view of the subject. G.'s speech is singularly clever, and yet absurd. "You must agree with me in every point as the first step, and absolutely essential."

We are really feeling our way toward fuller union. The true view of our effort is, an immediate purpose to co-operate for defi-

Digitized by Google

nite ends, on the strength of that partial union which really exists, and a hope that, by strengthening and cultivating the actual union, and a careful abstinence from needless causes of irritation, it will please God, in his providence, to open the way for a deep and full union. We must not mar the first and easier stage, by confounding it with another for which we are not ripe; neither, if the movement is to be real, must we in our hopes abandon the other, which ought to be attained.

I was sorry to see the article. It is not true. The Evangelical clergy are not an insignificant fraction of the Church; and even the errors in other pulpits are much oftener defect than positive falsehood. The preaching has commonly a higher standard than the preacher, and with the Lessons and Liturgy, a nearly full system of truth is before the eyes of the people. This can not make up for the want of heart and power; but still it is a libel to describe it as, in the vast majority of cases, the constant inculcation of deadly error. The spirit of Christ, which rejoices in truth, wherever it finds it, is wanting in such statements.

Affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

The general feelings of Mr. Bickersteth on the difficult, though blessed work, in which he was now engaged, appear in his private journal.

"*October* 25. The events of the last two months have been very important. I spent the month of September at Sandgate, preached at Dover, and went to Fredville (Mr. Plumptre's residence). God greatly prospered several charity-sermons, and I hope good was done.

"On Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday, October 1–3, I attended a series of meetings at Liverpool for promoting Christian union. There were representatives from twenty denominations, and God was very graciously present with us; so that, amid the thousands of meetings I have attended for the last forty years, I never was at any so full of unction and blessing. We came to very harmonious conclusions, and I hope, laid a basis for more extended efforts to promote the same blessed cause.

"But this is likely to meet with violent opposition from

Digitized by Google

all quarters, and at present, I fear, but little support even from faithful ministers, who love the Lord. It is so new and untried. I desire to move with prayer, wisdom, and faith. Lord! give me all needful grace! Specially quicken me in Thy way, for Thy name's sake.

"A new edition of my 'Divine Warning' is passing through the press.

"*November* 28. The importance of the Liverpool meeting is, I think, beginning more and more to appear. The Alliance thus formed, is rapidly increasing and spreading, amid much coolness and opposition from many, who, I hoped, would have favored it. It has brought a great increase of correspondence and labor upon me, and frequent journeys to London.

"I have had the joy of seeing one of the most unlikely numbered among my communicants. Truly the Lord is manifesting His grace in my parish more, since He has led my heart to seek the union of His Church. To Him be the glory.

"My 'Family Expositions,' taken down by one of my daughters, have been sent to the press. May they be blessed of God. We had important prophetical meetings last week. Thus work abounds more and more; but thanks be to God, that He gives me health and strength for it all. O may He be with me now at His table!"

The perplexities, which arose at this time, were from three different sources. Severe reflections on the Church of England were made, soon after the Conference at Liverpool, by one or two of those who had been present, both in meetings connected with the Free Church, and in those of the Anti-State-Church Society, while these and similar causes of offense were collected in the pages of the "Christian Observer," and were made the ground for a charge of treachery and deceit on the part of those who gave, and those who accepted the invitation to Liverpool. Mr. Bickersteth endeavored, amid all these perplexities, to keep steadily in view the great object, the removal of offenses in the spirit of meekness, and the promotion of real unity

Digitized by Google

and forbearing love. The following are extracts from three notes, written about the same time with this view.

Watton Rectory.

MY DEAR ——,

Knowing from my experience at Liverpool your Christian principle, and your brotherly heart, I venture to direct your attention to an article in the Christian Observer of this month, on our Evangelical Alliance. I exceedingly disapprove of the article, and grieve over it as a one-sided view, and have written to the Editor freely; but I think it may be useful to show you the real difficulties of our standing, who are of the Established Church, and how those difficulties are aggravated. . . . I do not complain of your address as any departure from the stipulations of the meeting, but I should have numbered it, in your case, among things lawful but not expedient; considering especially the exceedingly tender state of our infant Alliance, the immense blessing it may yet be, and the position of those brethren in the Established Church, who have cordially joined it, in the hope of attaining its great ends.

O may our God give us grace to meet all difficulty and opposition in the mind of Christ, not being overcome of evil, but overcoming evil with good, and remembering the perfect example of our blessed Redeemer, 1 Peter ii. 19–24. Excuse the freedom of my letter, and believe me,

Affectionately yours,
E. BICKERSTETH.

Watton Rectory, Dec. 14.

MY DEAR ——,

The brotherly spirit which you manifested at Liverpool, and which drew my heart to you, leads me to write to you direct, respecting the expressions in your address at Edinburgh.

There was nothing contrary to our agreement, and I fully admit the lawfulness, in that view, of your statements. But amid the mighty difficulties we have in every way in bringing the children of God into oneness, there appears to me an undesirableness, at union-meetings, in speaking against bodies that hold the Head; as placing our fellow-Christians under increased difficulties in working out the great object.

There are, blessed be God, several thousands, I might almost say to my own knowledge, of ministers of Christ who love and

Digitized by Google

preach Him, in the parishes scattered over England; and amid all the defects we mourn over in our Church, we prize its institutions. Say, this is our infirmity;—but we know enough, my dear friend, of Rom. xiv., to bear with each other, even in infirmities.

My perfect confidence in you as a Christian brother makes me write freely.

Very affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

MY DEAR DR. CANDLISH,

I write now respecting an article of this month in the Christian Observer, on our Evangelical Alliance; to meet which in the mind of Christ, overcoming evil with good, will require peculiar grace in our Scotch brethren. I believe the designs charged against you are as alien from your minds as possible, and I grieve at the sending forth of such suspicions. O may our God give you grace to act in the sweet spirit of the Gospel! (1 Peter iii. 8, 9.) I believe, if we do so, these sharp accusations will give us our happiest victories. I should hope you or Dr. Chalmers, or Dr. Buchanan, will set the key-note of love again in answering this. I have myself written privately to express my grief.

I have had a very important adhesion from 130 ministers and laity of Geneva, stating more distinctly their doctrinal views. All seem afraid of going *much* further than we have done in a doctrinal statement, and anxious to impress the importance of the real, spiritual life existing in the heart, and flowing from the articles we have confessed. . . . May the Lord guide and bless us.

Affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

The letter of the foreign brethren, alluded to above, and Mr. Bickersteth's reply, exhibit another, and perhaps a still more interesting view, of the practical working of the Alliance.

Geneva, Nov. 19.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,

We have the pleasure of communicating to you the accompanying address, and beg you to set it before the General Committee for the Promotion of Christian Union.

Digitized by Google

We have seen that the London Committee were authorized to inform the foreign brethren that you are a member of that Committee, and also that you were one of the presidents at Liverpool. These motives, added to the respect we feel for your Christian character, have determined us to resort to your intervention. Permit me to add two or three words in our private capacity.

The brethren whose signatures we have sent, concur in what has been done in Liverpool, and in all with which they are hitherto acquainted; but it is clear that they can not pledge themselves to concur in what may hereafter be done without their knowledge.

We believe that all those who have signed, are earnestly and prayerfully desirous that this Christian Union should be completed, without any obstacle being thrown in the way. But if the Committee in London make any considerable addition to the number of the dogmas contained in their confession — if they enter into details of doctrine on difficult points, it is possible that some, who now adhere, might not be able to go along with such additions.

Articles are necessary; but it is not in articles that we must seek for Christian union, but in the word of God believed in the heart, in the work of the Spirit, in the blood of the Lamb, in communion with the same Head. Christian union can only be realized by much faith and life on the one hand, and by much prudence and moderation on the other.

Accept, dear brother, the assurance of our respect and Christian affection.

C. Barde, Pasteur.
Merle D'Aubigne.

This letter was accompanied by another, signed largely by the Christians of Geneva, explaining at length their views of the basis proposed for the Alliance, and to which the following was the reply.

Watton Rectory, December 15.

Beloved brethren in Christ,

Your letter was received by me with deep interest and brotherly affection. It very much accorded with the principles and feelings which our gracious God has given me, respecting His glorious gospel; and having communicated it to leading members

Digitized by Google

of our Alliance, there is a considerable response in their minds. You may be assured, there is not the least probability that any thing will be made articles of the union, at all opposed to those sentiments.

At the same time it would be unwise to make limitations, which might exclude real brethren in the Lord. Our object was to make the opening so wide, that as many as possible of those who love the Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity, might be brought into our Alliance, and yet so distinct, that it might not be latitudinarian, and include those who hold vital errors. The brief statement which I inclose, will give you a clearer and fuller view of our aim than has yet appeared. I prepared it at the request of the London Committee, and they approved it. If it commends itself to your minds, perhaps you will be kind enough to get it translated into French, and circulated, to diffuse information among your brethren.

We deeply feel how much we need the special guidance of the Spirit of our God in every step of the way. We feel, also, how ignorant we still are of the brethren on the Continent, who would cordially join with us in this blessed work. Our only hope is in the Lord, and we wait on Him continually in prayer. The impediments are great, everywhere, to real, cordial, full, Christian union. But the mighty Spirit of our God, who has already converted to the Lord the thousands and tens of thousands of His people in every land, has accomplished, in that conversion, the great elements of the union we desire to make visible to the world, by a manifested oneness of confession, and by a real brotherly feeling, notwithstanding all diversity in subordinate things. Thus will our Savior be glorified, and the Papist and the Infidel be left without the excuse, so often urged, of the variations of Protestant Churches.

You may render us great help, by furnishing lists of brethren on the Continent, with whom we might correspond on this great object; and especially such leading brethren, as it would be desirable to have at the London summer conference.

May I add—British Christians have much sympathized with our suffering brethren of the Canton de Vaud, and grieve over the harsh and unchristian spirit in the government, which has dealt so severely with faithful ministers of Christ. It is one object of our Alliance, to show brotherly love to brethren, suffering for the

Digitized by Google

truth in any part of the world; and I hope that, when our plans are matured, ways for doing this effectually may be opened.

You will be pleased to hear that this cause is daily gathering strength in the country. Ministers of Christ in all denominations are giving in their names. We have good hope that our God will increase us, and bless us, and make us a blessing. . . The Lord bless you and keep you, and make His face shine upon you. You have much refreshed our hearts by your brotherly letter, and strengthened the principles on which we are united. Pray also for us, that we may be guarded from every thing that would mar this work, and guided to all that may strengthen, confirm, and enlarge it.

Your affectionate brother in Christ,

E. BICKERSTETH.

This eventful year closed with the following reflections in his journal.

"*December* 24. Goodness and mercy follow me and mine. All glory be to the Lord.

"The Evangelical Alliance spreads, and calls forth the opposition, alas! of good men. Lord, grant that their opposition may so purify this work, that at length they may be brought to join us! There is to be, God willing, a meeting on January 8, in London, and others on the 15th and following days at Liverpool, which I hope to attend. O for heavenly wisdom, patience, forbearance, and love! Surely I need especially to abound in prayer.

"God has been very gracious in providing an opening for my child F. to pass the winter at Torquay, in Sir C. Eardley's family, and for help being found to provide me a fellow-laborer. All glory be to His great name for his many mercies.

"I have suffered much in the last fortnight. Thanks be to God for sufferings, which humble me, and draw me near to Him.

"I entreat Thee, make me a larger blessing to my people! Oh that there may be in my parish that Christian union, which I desire to spread and diffuse! But I had need walk softly, when I see how hard it is to walk in

Digitized by Google

union with my own flock and people. Of all my duties the most humbling is my public worship, so dead and formal. O Lord, at length give me some life there!

"*December* 31. Through mercy I am brought to the close of another year. How excellent is Thy loving-kindness, O my God!

"Certainly the most important work, in which I have been concerned this year, is the Evangelical Alliance. The difficulties seem to thicken, so that unless God marvelously appear, and give us special wisdom, I fear it will yet fail. So many of the excellent of the earth hold back from it, after full consideration, as necessarily to keep us very humble, and very dependent before God. He can crush us in a moment. He can also in a moment raise us out of the dust.

"O my God, I especially pray for my parish. I thank Thee from the heart, that in the past year several truly hopeful additions have been made to the communicants, and I have reason to think Thy Spirit has been at work in their hearts. Carry on Thine own work.

"We hope to begin the year to-morrow with a special prayer-meeting for a blessing, as we have just closed this year with a service in the Church.

"O Lord, I commit all unto Thee! Without Thee I am nothing, and can do nothing, and all that has been done comes to naught! With Thee every thing prospers. Never leave me! O never forsake me!"

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVI.

PROGRESS OF THE ALLIANCE—FALL, AND ILLNESS.

A. D. 1846.

WITH the new year, Mr. Bickersteth continued his labors in the cause of Christian union, which was now more than ever dear to his heart. Even those who doubted the expediency, and feared the results of the proposed Alliance, could hardly fail to recognize, in his recent efforts, the simple integrity and earnest zeal of an upright and loving spirit. He was not exempt, in some quarters, from bitter censures and malignant aspersions; but most of those who loved him before, even if they now differed from him in judgment, loved him the more deeply for the Christian charity, and ardent desire for the glory of Christ in the closer union of His people, which evidently prompted his labors. He was, on his side, very jealous that no diversity of opinion, on a question of expediency, should create fresh suspicions, or weaken mutual confidence, among dear Christian brethren. His zeal was for the great object itself, the love of the brethren; and while his judgment thoroughly approved of the Alliance, he was far from being disposed to idolize it. His views of prophecy made him hopeful of great and real good, but kept him from being sanguine, like some of its zealous friends, of immense results, and of a speedy success that would dazzle the eyes of the world. In all his public speeches and private counsels, he chiefly dwelt on the need of mutual confession, of abasement and humility, if the work was to be prospered by the Divine blessing. An

Digitized by Google

extract from the close of his address on January 8, at a public meeting in London, shows the real nature of his hopes and feelings:—

"Union with all who love the Savior is not a matter of choice; it is a commanded duty. To join the Alliance is optional, and very many real Christians will stand aloof. But we must not, therefore, love them the less. O how much of the power of the movement depends on our adhering to this spirit, especially those who take a leading part in it! God forbid that, by unholy tempers, we should increase disunion, instead of healing it.

"Let us not think too highly of this effort—let us not expect too much from it. It is not the mechanism of a society that will heal our divisions, but God's truth that we may bring out, and the aid of the Spirit that we may obtain by prayer. Let us abase ourselves—let us abase our society, as altogether feeble and insufficient in itself, and magnify our great object as all-important. This will be the secret of our strength, and God may then use us far beyond our expectations."

On the 17th of January he wrote from Liverpool, where he had attended a further conference, and introduced some practical resolutions for the furtherance of humility and forbearance:—

MY BELOVED CHILDREN,

God's loving-kindness continues abundantly. Our Liverpool conference of four days went on very well throughout, and in parts was intensely Christian and edifying. The Manchester meeting last night was prodigious, five thousand people at least in the magnificent Trades' Hall, and a truly Christian spirit. How good the Lord has been in every part of the progress of this work! Nothing on the Lord's part could more effectually have furthered our blessed object. . . . At times, things seemed threatening, and this brought out the best feelings of all: difficulties were prayed away. Let us all praise the Lord forever.

Your own father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Digitized by Google

On his return he wrote in his journal:—

"*January* 24. I have been to Liverpool and Manchester, and was carried graciously through weighty duties for my Savior. I think and hope that the Alliance will, by its Christian spirit, manifest clearly to God's children that it is of God. In the week before this, we had six important meetings; and I trust that real good was done, in laying a more humble and wide foundation for our future proceedings; but it will require time to win my brethren to join in it. At present comparatively few of those, who love the Lord, have united with it in my own church. Lord, draw them.

"O Lord, only let my heart be right with Thee—only let me be accepted of Thee! This one thing I desire—Thy favor, Thy approval. Truly life is a vapor; the favor of man is vanity. . . .

"All my temporal as well as spiritual concerns I leave with the Lord. May He provide for all, and enable me to be a far larger blessing in doing good, than I have ever yet been. O Lord, thanks be unto Thee for any and every instance of Thy goodness, in using me for the good of others. Yet more largely use me in this way, for the glory of Thy great name, and especially in my own parish, and among my own flock!"

On January 29, he wrote to a clergyman, who had referred to some proceedings of the Anti-State Church movement, as a difficulty which prevented his own adhesion to the Alliance, and after some remarks on that subject, concluded with this statement of his views:—

How are we to overcome evil? There is tremendous evil in this war of brethren, Protestant brethren, biting and devouring one another. It is the scoff of the Infidel and the Papist. I believe that we shall best overcome it, by men of the beatitudes presenting another spirit, that shall commend itself to the minds and consciences of all men, overcoming evil with good. It is not necessary that all who have a heart-union should visibly unite, but it is needful that enough should do it, to produce the effect of a brotherly recognition.

Digitized by Google

It is with the Lord whether it prosper or not. I feel that hitherto the design is hopeful, though full of difficulties. I endeavor to commit it all to the Lord; my conscience being clear that His truth and His love are my main motives in what I have done. Be also fully assured of my entire conviction of your brotherly spirit and faithfulness to Christ.

Very affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Watton Rectory, February 2.

MY DEAREST MR. BEVAN,

Peace and every blessing be with you and yours. I have read your letter with deepest interest, and fully enter into your difficulties.

I think that we, whom God has honored to be leaders, must expect to be the special objects of Satan's enmity, and to be specially tried in this very character, that we may be proved, and approved, and further used. God has singled you out to stand in the fore-front of the battle, and no wonder Satan should specially aim his darts at your ease and comfort in it. Let us gain our lesser victories, and it will be a token of the greater triumph.

I hope also that —— will have learned by past experience on the one hand, and the spirit and atmosphere of our meetings may have a sweetly subduing power on the other, and then all his energy may have a right direction. Surely we have seen this already.

I know how hard it is, when we see inconsistency, to believe there can yet be grace; but look at David living months in sin, and Peter cursing and swearing, as well as into our own hearts, and till the Lord come, we can despair of no living being.

Your very affectionate friend,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Watton Rectory, February 2.

MY DEAR MR. GARBETT,

Your beautiful Christian letter, so full of thought, and unction of spirit, has much interested me. No doubt the difficulties of manifested union with those whom we know to be brethren in Christ by their fruits of faith, hope, and love, while they differ in many things which we think important and precious, are very great.

Digitized by Google

But some things are clear. Fullness of confession of truth does not exclude disunion. There is a much greater disunion between me, and Dr. Pusey, or a mere worldly clergyman, than between me and Mr. James, or a spiritually-minded Dissenter. Yet I quite agree, the more truth we *cordially* receive, the greater is our fullness of union.

But the state of the heart is the main thing; and we have had much on our thoughts to press a Christian state of mind in our differences, such as is brought out, Rom. xiv.; 1 Cor. xiii; Phil. ii.; Eph. iv., and in many other passages. A little light in the understanding, if we walk faithfully in it, and real love in the heart, will do much for union.

All human language is vague and indefinite, and can never exclude false professors. God's own word is the highest and clearest light which our world possesses; and our own Articles and Homilies are very plain and explicit, yet what differences they are made to cover!

It is wonderful to see the strange alliances against this movement. . . . . It appears to me as if each had cherished an idol, which is in danger of being broken. The warm combatants, too, of the powerful minds, are not prepared to come in; but other dear brethren are with us, and I do believe, what is of all things most important, the God of peace and love is with us. He has helped us in our difficulties, cheered us in our trials, and strengthened us to stand. . . .

Ever most affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

It pleased God within a few days to fulfill the anticipation expressed in his previous letter, of special trials to be expected by those who were leaders in a work of love. On Feb. 11, while on his way to a Committee of the Evangelical Alliance in London, Mr. Bickersteth was thrown out of his carriage by meeting a cart loaded with bricks to build a Roman Catholic Chapel, at Old Hall Green;*

* It is due to the gentlemen of that establishment, to notice the courteous visit of inquiry, which two of them were sent to make after Mr. Bickersteth's health, on hearing of the accident, and the circumstances which occasioned it.

Digitized by Google

fell under the wheel of another that was passing in the opposite direction, and which passed over the lower part of his body, crushing him very severely. For two or three weeks his life was in imminent danger; and one of the smaller bones in his leg was doubly fractured. Some extracts of a journal kept during his illness, will give a more vivid impression of the trial, and of the special grace and consolation with which he was accompanied:—

"*February* 8, Sunday. Our dear father preached twice on the words—'Grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior.' His mind was so full of the blessedness of the knowledge of Christ, that we said, in coming home, he never seemed so near heaven before.

"*February* 11, Wednesday. Papa left home at seven for a Committee-meeting of the Alliance. After prayers, E. was called out to speak with a poor woman. She said to her, 'Your father has got hurt—thrown out of the chaise—the back of his head is cut, but not much; and I heard them say, his feet are the worst.' While we pondered how best to tell dear Mamma, she came in and told us she knew all, having learned it herself from the messenger.

"Mr. Dalgleish had received the account before us, and while his carriage was got ready, came to relieve us, by telling us he was going to bring him back immediately. We had a prayer together. After an hour and half the carriage drove up quickly. It was with difficulty they lifted him out, and three men supported him up stairs, but he fainted and nearly threw them down. They lifted him into bed, and Mr. D. gave him a strong cordial, and waited anxiously to see its effects, for, though he did not tell us, breathing was suspended, and he feared that all was over.

"After a few minutes he breathed, and said, 'Sarah,' Mamma hastened to him. 'Praise God that I am preserved!'—and then to us, 'The Lord is very good, dear children.'

"Active means were used to restore warmth, but the

Digitized by Google

pain was racking, and for some time every breath was a groan. Calling one of us to him he said—'Good and upright is the Lord. You see I thought I was to serve the Lord in London, now I am to serve Him here in suffering.' He then said, smiling, 'The Lord is very good, dear H. I was just thinking myself very important, that they could not do without me in London, and now I am to be taught another lesson. You have all to praise God.' While he was trying to sleep, and groaning with pain, he whispered to us, 'Praise the Lord.' He added soon after —'There is much to praise for, much to profit by, and much to be submissive under. I am all sores and bruises —I can lie nowhere in peace: that is a picture of the state of the soul. From the crown of the head to the sole of the foot there is no soundness; but wounds, and bruises, and putrefying sores.' When we repeated to him Psalm xlvi. he added, 'The Lord is my salvation and my healing.'

"Constant fomentation and incessant calls of friends and parishioners filled up the day; the fullness of sympathy has been most refreshing. In the midst of his pain he remembered his little godchild's birth-day (Miss L. Smith) and dictated the following note.

MY DEAR LUCY,

I have not forgotten that this is your birth-day, though I am sorry to say I have met with an accident in being thrown out of my gig, which confines me to my bed, so that one of my children writes for me.

I shall not forget to pray that God will give you His holy Spirit, and help you to love Jesus very much, and to try and please Him in being very obedient to your dear parents.

Your affectionate god-papa,

E. BICKERSTETH.

"Our dear father was in great danger all that night. (Mr. D. said afterward that he feared every hour he should have to break the tidings, that mortification had begun, and the case was hopeless.) He seemed aware of it, for

Digitized by Google

in the whispered prayer on his lips we caught the words —'The Lord's will be done, if I recover, or if I go hence.' When suffering much from the bruises in the night, he said—'He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities.' The extreme pain allowed him only an hour's sleep, after taking an anodyne. . . .

"As soon as we heard of the accident, we sent a letter to the Committee, to account for his absence, and all the members present united in prayer for him. Sir Culling came down the following night, and could scarcely speak to us for grief when he came in.

"The whole of Thursday the pain scarcely abated. Our dear father speaks only of mercy. 'All is well; the Lord is full of grace.' When told of the repeated and hourly inquiries, he said, 'The sympathy of my family and my friends has been more overwhelming than the accident.' 'I have not a grain of the medicine too much,' was his remark when he saw us distressed by his sufferings. He had formed many engagements for work, and we had to write to five different quarters to say that he could not fulfill them.

"*Saturday.* Still not out of danger. Mr. D. fears the formation of an abscess, which might prove fatal. At night E. came from Cambridge, and left on Monday with a lightened heart, thankful to have spent a little time in that chamber which is indeed, as our dear father calls it, 'A chamber of light and love, and peace and praise.'"

On Monday he seemed slowly recovering, and dictated the following letter to the London Committee of the Alliance.

From my sick-room, Watton Rectory.

MY DEAR BRETHREN IN THE LORD,

I can not but be grateful to our merciful Father, and to you, that as soon as you heard of my dangerous accident, in that brotherly and sympathizing spirit which has hitherto distinguished all our meetings, you united at once in prayer for my recovery. This comfort of love, this fellowship of spirit, will be our great support in the trials and difficulties of our most blessed work. I

Digitized by Google

have had opportunities, in the seclusion of a sick-room, of reviewing the way in which we have been led, and the objections made to our efforts, as well as the difficulties which impede those who are most friendly to us, and I am only the more confirmed that we are walking in the way in which the Lord would have us walk; and if He give us grace to proceed in patience, forbearance, wisdom, and love, we shall have a blessing beyond our largest hopes. It is so peculiar a privilege and honor, to have been early and prominently engaged in this work of love, and it is likely, if prospered of God, to be recompensed with such full spiritual blessings, that those who are thus circumstanced, as all the history of the Church teaches us, must expect to pass through peculiar trials, and some even be laid aside for a time; that the Lord may show more distinctly, it is not their work, but His, and we may all rejoice the more to give undivided glory to His great name.

The delicacies and difficulties experienced, not only between the different sections, but within almost every section of the Christian Church, in this matter, are just what we ought to have expected, had we comprehensive knowledge of each other's situation. They call for continual forbearance in love on all sides. The more we can be forgiving and forbearing toward one another, the more we can bear one another's burdens, the more we can exhibit the meekness and gentleness of Christ, in our dealings with each other's infirmities and ignorances, the more speedy, the more happy, and the more peaceful, will be the triumph of love. While the more we clothe ourselves with mailed, impenetrable armor, in a fancied, perfect, and minute system of theology,—though it be really Scriptural, and seek to maintain it only by controversy, in the prominent urging of our respective peculiarities, the more difficult we shall find it to arrive at the fullness of Scripture truth, as well as to come together in love in the far greater things in which we are agreed. Not that I would call on any one to suppress what he believes to be truth; but if the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets, it is clear that we need not, at all seasons, and never except in that spirit of faith and love, meekness and fear, which our Divine Pattern justifies and demands from blind and erring creatures, urge what we believe to be a part of God's truth, revealed to our own minds, in which we differ from those we believe to be our brethren. The

Digitized by Google

law of love, also, is to receive as a brother, him that is weak in the faith, but not to doubtful disputations. . . .

Thankful indeed shall I be, if my trials and helplessness, and lengthened hours on the bed of languishing, should, among the innumerable family and local blessings already given, be also honored of God to the furtherance of Christian union and love, among all who love the Lord Jesus in sincerity. If the Lord should raise me up, as I trust He will do after some weeks, may He enable me to give myself more wisely, more lovingly, and more heartily, with you, to the attaining that manifested oneness of the people of God, which has never yet been fully realized, except in the truly primitive Church of Christ.

The God of love and peace be with you, and guide all your deliberations to His glory, and the furtherance of this manifested unity.

Your affectionate brother in the Lord,

E. BICKERSTETH.

"*February* 16. Twenty-five answers to letters of sympathy and love were sent off to-day. His pain drives away sleep, except from anodynes, but his great refreshment is a verse of Scripture. I read John xiii. at his request, and he added a beautiful prayer; first for himself, that if it were God's will to restore him, he might be a fuller blessing to all in his works, publications, &c.; then for dear Mamma and ourselves, that we might obtain fuller spiritual blessings through this trial, and that God would enrich us with more faith, love, hope, and experience; thanking Him above all that He had made us one in Christ, near to Him, and thus nearer to each other, of one mind, and the same spirit; then, he earnestly sought God's blessing on sympathizing relatives and friends, and especially for the parish, and the Evangelical Alliance.

"While he prays for others, God gives others a heart to pray for him. To-night a hundred of the parishioners, of their own accord, met in the school-room to pray for him,—a cheering earnest of his recovery.

"*February* 19.—*Thursday*. Through mercy the alarm-

Digitized by Google

ing symptoms are removed, and our dear father scarcely suffers. The privileged night-watchers have a chapter, prayer, and sometimes a hymn with him, in the morning. I never saw any thing like his deep humility. He did not sleep so well last night, but told us he had quite as much as his best Friend saw good for him. We expressed a wish he had slept better; he added, 'The only safe wish is, that the will of God may be done.' Every morning brings a multitude of letters of sympathy. Those of some of his Dissenting friends in the Alliance are full of affection, and he often blesses God for having taken a step, which has unsealed so many springs of love to him. This post brought one from Mr. Stewart full of comfort."

On Friday morning, amid the restlessness which followed a sleepless night, he dictated the following letter.

My dear Mrs. Smith,

O what thanks to God I owe, more than I can utter or express, for all His mercies to a poor sinful creature, graciously vouchsafed in this most blessed trial. His goodness has overflowed on every side, and you must allow me to speak good of His name, and to testify of some of His loving-kindness.

When I look at the way in which my poor, dear people, in their trials, are often left, who am I, that God has made me to differ? A precious wife, whose watchful care and love has been my joy and relief for more than thirty-three years, has been strengthened to be my constant nurse. My three dear daughters have, by turns, day and night, anticipated and supplied every want, and been spiritual as well as temporal comforts. Our skillful friend, Mr. D., has always provided the best remedies; and sufferings and weariness have literally been swallowed up, in the tide of loving-kindness, flowing in from all quarters. It may show something of this, that one hundred and twelve letters, in reply to expressions of sympathy, have gone forth from the Rectory, only in the last five days.

But all this, in itself, might be empty and vain, and serve only to the exaltation of the flesh. Blessed be God, He is making my trial fruitful in good to others, and first to my own dear flock. He has enabled my beloved son-in-law to improve the occasion

Digitized by Google

for their best good. They have of themselves had repeated prayer-meetings, which are described to me as peculiarly earnest and affecting. Joyfully would I suffer far more, for a revival of religion among them.

But yet further, that most blessed object, which it was the design of my journey to further, is, through the mercy of God, far more promoted by my suffering through it, than if I had been permitted to give my presence and counsel. It has called forth most touching manifestations of sympathy and love from faithful ministers of other denominations. O what fields of unopened blessedness the Lord has in store for His people! Without the least thought of mine, prayers were offered for me in more than a hundred churches and chapels in London. Is not this, my dear friend, true Christian union? Oh, when the restraints are removed from all the Josephs of the brotherhood throughout the land, what gushes of endearment and affection will be realized! Is it not a singular mercy that, before the Lord returns in glory, He should give His people such fresh fountains of love? O taste and see that the Lord is good! It is my hearty prayer to Him, that you may have a rich experience of the same goodness. You are also encompassed by the loving-kindness of the Lord in a special degree, and oh, may He give you the joy of seeing this loving-kindness full of spiritual profit, in the wide sphere which He has called you to fill.

Especially it is my prayer, that your earnest longings for the spiritual health of your dear children may be so gratified, that your songs may have to burst forth continually, in gratitude to God. Oh, let us live, not to ourselves, not even to our families, but to Jesus; and we shall then live best to ourselves, and for our families, forever.

My kind remembrances to Mr. Smith. Much have I thought of him also during these trying sessions, so peculiarly trying to him. . . . But the Lord reigneth, that is enough for us all. Still pray for me, for without Jesus I am nothing.

Most truly yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

On Monday the 23d, when he seemed still advancing to recovery, he dictated the following paper to his children.

Digitized by Google

"Gracious indications of the Divine goodness and loving-kindness, connected with the accident of Feb. 11, 1846.

"My mind had been oppressed with the great amount of public duty to which, for many weeks and months, the Lord had been calling me. The difficulties of that blessed Society, the Evangelical Alliance, had been multiplying, though the happy effects of it were becoming more and more apparent to those who had formed it.

"It seems the Lord's plan, that those who are called to peculiar service for our heavenly Master, must pass through humiliation and trial; and especially where the work is consolation, union, and love, that they themselves must be sufferers. It appears to me that, to accomplish great ends of personal sanctification, meekness for the Master's service, capability of being useful to others, and particularly of being a blessing to my family, to my parish, to my evangelical brethren in the Church, and especially to the cause of manifested oneness of the people of God, it was important that some providential trial of a marked character should occur, if the Lord should favor me with one great object of my desires, to be a large blessing to my fellow-men. This providence was just of that character. It was so marked and public, that it was brought into the public journals; it was known immediately to the London Committee of the Alliance, whence it has spread rapidly through the country. It is just the providence which goes so far to accomplish, through the Lord's grace helping, which may He grant for His Son's sake, all the benefits which my circumstances required. I have a bruised body that confines me to my couch; but there has been no concussion of the brain to impede my mental faculties. It is also a singular mercy that this occurred so near home, so that I was brought here within a few hours, to receive those rich blessings which the Lord by this affliction has been pouring upon me. By His mercy I have enjoyed the constant care of a skillful medical adviser, of my beloved and most tender and affectionate wife, and of

Digitized by Google

three dear daughters who have felt it their privilege to watch over me with unwearied love.

"The blessing to my people will not, I trust, be small; they have gathered together in increasing numbers to remember their minister before the throne of grace, and to intercede for the continued light of the Gospel in this place. The Lord make any sufferings of mine turn to their good, and it will be joy indeed.

"The streams of love from relations and friends have come in with a gush of kindness quite overwhelming, when I consider my personal weakness and unprofitableness.

"Especially endearing and refreshing have been those from members of the Alliance of other denominations; showing me from what streams of loving-kindness we are turning away, in turning from our Dissenting brethren. . . . How good the Lord has been, to give such precious tokens of brotherly-kindness, and such spiritual blessings, at so small a personal sacrifice! He did not give me into the hand of Satan, to do as that adversary would, but just to do that which He saw would bring the richest blessings. My hope is, that as St. Paul's imprisonment, which apparently might have damped the zeal of friends, and so have impeded the Gospel, through the grace of God made them more confident and bold to speak for Christ, so my trial, incurred in going to the work of the Alliance, may perhaps make my brethren more willing to come to its support."

The three next days were a time of increasing danger, and growing anxiety, from the return of inflammation, and the severe shock to the whole system. The private journal continues as follows.

"*Thursday, February* 26. At three A. M. he said to Mrs. B.—'I think it right, dear, to tell you, that though I got through the accident, I do not think I shall get over this.' She had hitherto kept up, but now her heart quite sunk within her. When Mr. D. came up, he confirmed

Digitized by Google

all her fears, and soon after set off to London for Sir B. Brodie. The inflammation increased frightfully, and spread rapidly upward. Since Tuesday morning he has eaten almost nothing. He was calm and peaceful, but very solemn, and called me to read Psalm lxii. Seeing my distress, he directed me to the words, 'only,' and 'at all times.' He dictated the following letter to the village prayer-meeting."

From my sick-room.

MY DEAR PRAYING PEOPLE,

I bless God who has given you grace, thus to unite in prayer for me. Such an affliction as this calls for great searchings of heart, both in you and me. Blessed be God, I feel fully assured that the great truths I have preached to you have been those truths of the word of God, which will judge us in the day of Christ. But I mourn before God innumerable defects, omissions, and negligences; the blood of Jesus is my only hope. I pray God, my dear people, that you may also be led to much self-examination and prayer, as to how you have received the truth. O be sure, nothing but the word of God will do to build your hopes upon, and nothing but a sound conversion of heart will answer at the last. Make sure work, I entreat you, in the one thing needful, the salvation of your never-dying souls. Whether the Lord will raise me up or not, I know not; but the great Shepherd ever liveth, and to Him I commit you day by day. From the sick-bed of

Your affectionate pastor,

E. BICKERSTETH.

"He then bade E. write to Mrs. Smith, and tell her it had been a great comfort to him to think that, if the Lord were pleased to take him, Mr. Smith would certainly provide a faithful pastor for his people. In the afternoon, after another severe attack, he fell back fainting. We all gathered round him, and he said—'If I were not sure that the Lord is good, I should be so grieved to be troubling you all thus.' Mamma said—'God will be with you and support you.' 'Oh! for myself I am quite sure it is all good, for Thou, Lord, in very faithfulness hast afflicted

Digitized by Google

me. It is you, love, of whom I spoke; but if it be God's will that I should sink under this, He will support you.' Again he said to H.—'It is the Gospel that supports me now. Jesus is my only hope.'

"B. and T. drove over by half-past four, but he was so weak they did not see him at first. When T. came in, papa said, 'I have been thinking of that sweet text—"I die, but God shall be with you." Yes,' he answered, 'but there is another sweet text—"I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the Lord." Yes,' he replied with a calm, but feeble voice,—'that is very true;' plainly meaning that he felt the will of the Lord to be the best, whether for life or death. He said again to Mamma—'If any thing happen to me, God will be your support.' And soon after to B.—'I have had no shaking of my peace; but if the Lord permitted, Satan could buffet me.' He asked them for Psalm li., and after a few minutes added —'The Lord is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid.'

"The people are very anxious; the door is besieged with inquirers. A voluntary prayer-meeting of two hundred parishioners seemed a pledge of an answer in mercy, and encouraged us to hope. . . .

"*March 3d.* A most affectionate letter from Lord Ashley, and another from Mr. Stewart, mentioning the earnest prayers of many brethren at Liverpool. These and many others of the same kind, fill his heart with love and gratitude, which overflow in words of praise and letters of thanksgiving. When one of us said—'This has been a week of trial,' he replied, 'It has been a week of full, rich mercies.' He dictated the following to Mrs. Smith:—

Glory be to God! What a flow of mercies have I been enjoying for the last three weeks. My expositions, just before my accident, were on the Apostle's desire to depart, and willingness to stay; and how good the Lord has been, in giving me something of the same blessed state of mind! And now there seems

Digitized by Google

every prospect of the same issue, my being raised up for the service of His people. Thanks to you for all your kindness! If the giving a single cup of cold water does not fail of a reward, a cup of cream, every morning and evening, will, I am sure, be remembered by Him we love and serve.

How far beyond our thoughts, how deep, how comprehensive, is the wisdom and loving-kindness of our God! I had thought of great scenes of usefulness, in active exertions for my blessed Master. He says, "No, I will lay you aside, and teach you better, that you may be fitted for my service." My friends had thought, "Our minister gives too much time to the Church at large, he should give himself wholly to the parish." The Lord seems to say, "I will take him wholly from you for a time, that you may gladly see him surrender some of his time to the work of Christ at large, and yourselves and the whole parish obtain a richer blessing in his enlarged usefulness." I only desire to know, suffer, and do, the will of my heavenly Master, and be the joyful and spiritual father of many spiritual children, who shall be my joy and crown of rejoicing in the day of Christ. . . .

With kindest regards to Mr. Smith, believe me,

Most truly yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

His mind is again busy with schemes of usefulness. His "Divine Warning" was now just completed; and he was much interested with distributing it in quarters where he thought its stirring message was needed. He is busy, too, in looking over the "Expositions on John and Jude," and penciling alterations for the press. He has begun also to read a little the fourth volume of Merle D'Aubigné's History, and Dr. McNeile's "Church and the Churches."

"*March* 7. This day he dictated the following letter:

MY DEAR PRAYING PEOPLE,

Through the mercy of God, in answer to the prayers of many, I am going on most favorably. On Thursday last week, I almost thought the Lord was calling me home; but now I hope yet again to preach the glorious gospel to you. I shall now be your minister in a double sense, not only appointed by the providence

Digitized by Google

of God, through my beloved patron, whose aim in fulfilling his trust has always been the best welfare of the parish, but also the minister of your own asking from the Lord. May it be the token of a revival of grace among us, and of more rich and abundant blessings in my ministry. . . .

I am anxious to bring before you, for your prayers, my choice of a fellow-laborer. Earnestly pray that the Lord may guide me to choose one, who will be a true yoke-fellow to me, and a constant blessing to yourselves. The prayer-meetings lead me to the sweet hope, that my dear people will hereafter be more perfectly joined together in one spirit; and so exhibit at home, what has been so much laid on my heart, the oneness of all who love Christ truly. I really hope God is about to give a large growth to this blessing in His Church. Your minister has taken a very open part in promoting it. O that his dear flock may help him by their prayers, and by their example in forwarding this blessed work!

Nothing more expresses my feelings at this time than Psalm ciii. It just describes how good the Lord is, and has been to me. The principles I have preached to you, I have found every day powerful to sustain and comfort me in the time of trial. I can well recommend them to you, and say, "O taste and see that the Lord is good; blessed is the man that trusteth in Him." Let me however specially commend to you Rom. xii, as that which peculiarly adorns these principles. The source of them is, the Lord Jesus, our only and complete Savior. My heart clung to such passages as these: "Look unto me, and be ye saved." "Behold the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world." May Jesus be all in all to every one of you, prays

Your affectionate pastor,

E. Bickersteth.

"*March* 19. Our dearest father's birth-day—a day to be long remembered. It was like a jubilee of thanksgiving for his restoration. He had a little family service of praise with us, and in hearty prayer he commended each and all of us to God; praying that, as in God's providence his illness had been made so public, and such fullness of sympathy and affection had been received from all quarters, we might not pervert these gifts of love, to

Digitized by Google

nourish pride and self-conceit, but receive all the spiritual benefits designed by the trial.

"*April* 25, *Saturday.* Our father's first lecture on the close of Matt. xiv. The room and the passage leading to it were crowded."

On May 3, after eleven weeks' silence, he preached once more, and his subject was the practical benefit of trials, from Acts xiv. 22, 23. The impression made on those about him was thus described in a letter written just after leaving his sick-room:—

He has been so lively, so earnest, so confiding, so genuine, and his conscience so tender! First, he saw nothing but love even in trial. All was right; no pain, no weariness too much. Then he seemed quite afraid lest, in the abundance of mercy he should forget that it was meant as a humbling chastisement. I can not but think his light will shine more brightly than it had ever done before. Mamma almost trembled to see him so ripe for glory. I felt rather that an especial work is before him. The union of the Church is to be brought out by a mutual recognition of the badge of union, loving holiness; and the man appointed to be a leader in this task, must bear the badge most prominently. It was no intellectual training that he wanted, but soul-quickening trials. It was no work on baptism, no exposition of prophecy, he was about to write. These he has accomplished without any special exercises to prepare him; but when the loving work of union is to be promoted, even this fruitful bough must be purged, that it may bring forth more fruit. Oh that we were more like him! Our religion seemed so superficial by his bedside; he little knew what an undertone of reproof there was in his whole conduct, while so full of love.

The marks of deep sympathy from all parts of the Church, elicited by his illness, were most touching and beautiful. Out of a multitude of letters, there may be given one from the Committee of the Church Missionary Society, another from one of the most honored servants of Christ among his dissenting brethren in the Alliance, and another from his beloved and honored friend, Dr.

Digitized by Google

McNeile. The last of these, beside its interest in itself, led to a reply no less interesting.

March 11, 1846.

MY VERY DEAR FRIEND AND BROTHER,

I have received with deep emotion the affectionate letter which you have sent to *me*. I yesterday read it to the Committee, and it is in their name, as well as my own, that I write to assure you of our sincerest Christian sympathy with you and your family, under the dispensation with which our heavenly Father has visited you. We humbly thank Him for the abundant mercy which He has remembered in the midst of judgment; and we fervently pray that He may continue and confirm this mercy to your family, and to the Church of Christ, by your restoration to health and strength; so that you may yet be enabled, by future labors, to animate, to direct, and to strengthen, as in former years, your brethren in the Lord.

One especial mercy we recognize, in that the Lord has made you, by this very event, the object of abundant prayer throughout His Church at home and abroad; and these prayers will avail much, to procure enlarged blessings upon your own soul, and upon the many great works with which your labors have been associated. Among these works we rejoice to regard this Society as standing in the first place. The joy which you describe, with which you contemplate the work of the Society under your present circumstances, is a cheering testimony to its Divine character; and if such be the blessedness of being associated with it below, what will be the joy in the presence of our blessed Lord and Master above—when our labors are ended—when multitudes from all parts of the heathen world rejoice with us before the throne, and before the Lamb!

May these refreshing views still comfort your heart in your present confinement, and may they animate and quicken us to renewed exertions. Continue, my beloved brother, your prayers for us, that the power of Christ may rest upon us, and that He may be glorified, even by the weakness and infirmities of our labors.

Ever in the best Christian bonds, very affectionately yours,

HENRY VENN.

Digitized by Google

Edgbaston, March 3.

MY BELOVED AND VENERATED BROTHER IN CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD,

. . . . I can not refrain any longer from conveying to you the assurance of my tender and prayerful interest in your present situation, and future recovery. With what deep concern I heard of your accident, as *we* call it, He is witness, who alone knows how much I love you, and how much I glorify Christ in you; and with what gratitude I praised Him for the preservation of your invaluable life, which seemed in such imminent peril, my congregation can testify. Never was public prayer presented by them more fervently for the restoration of any one, except in the case of their own pastor, when his life seemed trembling in the balance. Thanks to the God of all power and grace, dearly-beloved servant of our common Lord, that in your case has been exemplified the truth of David's words in their true import: "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints," which evidently means, that God does not readily allow His servants to die, but watches over them as a rare thing, which He values and protects. So has it been in your case; and so, I trust, it will be. With our Divine Lord, the source of all life, all power, all wisdom and grace, at the head of His church, and the helm of the world, I dare not say of any human instrument—"We can not do without Him," but as far as I can with propriety say this, I say it, dear sir, of you, in reference to our glorious cause of Christian union Oh what an affliction is it to me, that we shall not see you in Birmingham! With this however we may be content, now that you are likely to be spared to us for future service, and spared with all the new treasures acquired in the purifying process of affliction. Yes, honored and beloved brother, we shall love you more, and see more in you to love than ever, even as we shall love Christ more, not only for forgiving you, but now for sparing you to us. The Lord Jesus be with your spirit. Believe me to be, what you have owned me in public,

Your Brother in Christ,

J. A. JAMES.

Liverpool, March 6.

MY DEAREST BICKERSTETH,

Occupied as I am, I must not attempt to express to you, either

Digitized by Google

my deep anxiety, on hearing that your dear brother was gone to see you, or my relief on hearing his report when he returned. You have been in our thoughts of love, and our prayers, I trust, of faith, ever since it has pleased the Lord to intimate to you, and through you to us, that He is independent of human instruments.

It is a blessed thing to be willing to labor for Him. I sincerely believe it is even more blessed to be willing to be laid aside. He doeth all things well. The most advanced in His service and likeness require more advancement still; and if through a stroke that lays us low, He convey the sweet voice which says—"Come up higher," oh how exquisitely well done it will appear in the light that shall make all things manifest! For the last few months I have felt deeply the pain of publicly differing with you in any thing. Since your hurt, this pain has been increased. But indeed, dearest Bickersteth, it is inevitable, since the more I meditate and pray over our present circumstances, the more I am convinced that your ardent and loving spirit will meet with a distressing disappointment in the issue of the Alliance. That even this, should my worst fears be realized, will be overruled as a great blessing to your own soul, I can not doubt; since there is nothing but good to the glory of the Lord, and the happiness of His Church, in your intentions.

Well, our love to one another requires, perhaps, this test of its sincerity, that it can live, and breathe, and pray, with undiminished warmth, through the uncongenial season of a dark and cloudy day. The mists will soon be dispersed, and we shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring again Zion. May the Comforter, in the mean time, strew your couch with the soft sweet flowers of patience, gathered under the cross, and greet your ears with strains of joy, which are not very far off!

Dear love to your family, and thanks to your sweet child for her notes to me. I shall long for another. Yours in Him,

HUGH MCNEILE.

To this beautiful letter, which alone was a sign of the real difficulties besetting that work to which his own heart was so powerfully drawn, Mr. Bickersteth dictated the following characteristic reply:

Digitized by Google

Watton Rectory, March 9.

MY BELOVED McNEILE,

Glory be to God, all is going on well in my poor body, and I hope, in my soul. My whole soul was touched by your most brotherly, tender, and consoling letter, and never in my life has my heart been knit closer to you.

It may indeed be asked, How can those, who have equally sought the Lord, come to such opposite conclusions in so important a point? But we are both partially blind, and partially sinful; and so the Lord in part only shows us His truth in the matter. Yet, I doubt not, from Rom. xiv., even in our differences we are equally accepted of Him.

We can not be wholly disappointed in this work of love; we have already tested so largely the comfort of love, the fellowship of spirit, the consolation in Christ, as constrain us amid all difficulties to go on,—against hope, to believe in hope, casting ourselves hour by hour upon the Lord, who can bring us, through all, to the largeness of the blessing we seek.

But I am anxious, dearest brother, that the difference should be for the greater good of our own Church. I believe no Church on earth possesses more objective truth than our own beloved Church. We are far too ready to boast of this, but I believe it to be our duty to maintain these truths, in wisdom, firmness, and love. We must not yield to the temptation, to which our divine Master was exposed, of casting Himself down from the pinnacle. Here we are one. But then, dear brother, we must on the other hand accept the punishment of our sins as a Church. The hard severities against Puritans and Papists, till the grand rebellion was provoked, gave occasion to that insurrection on all sides against the laws of Christ, of patient suffering, and victory by faith and love, and overcoming evil with good, in which so many godly men, of deeper piety than ourselves, were led astray.

Instead of learning wisdom by experience, our forefathers passed the Act of Uniformity, and added to our guilt by the persecution of the Nonconformists, and were themselves punished by two evil kings, till God brought about the revolution. Still we learned not wisdom by experience, we repented not of our sins, and our Church sank into dead formality. God then gave a glorious revival in the time of the Wesleys and Whitfield; but instead of being welcomed, it was mocked and scorned, till there was no room in our

Digitized by Google

Church for the faithful men who began this work. We are reaping the bitter fruit of three centuries of sins. It is not enough to say, our Church has most truth to present in its constitution to the people of England. The Lord may well say: "Look at your sins in the appointment of bishops, and the exercise of patronage generally. See tens of thousands in your parishes, and under the appointed ministry, starving for want of the bread of life. I have called other faithful men to the ministry, to help to supply this need. I have given to them also precious gifts of my own Spirit, important truth to testify souls to their ministry, and a large proportion of my Church in England is now to be found among them. I have indeed divided the land for the Church of England, but I have given them also a legal sanction for their worship in every parish in that land" Thus, my dearest brother, the Church of England is not the whole Church of Christ in England. It probably was so once; and but for our sins, particularly the way in which the Act of 1662 was passed, and our own Church sins, it might to a great extent have been so now. Now you aim to bring our whole country to this state of unity. But my view is, that though we should aim at this in the way of truth, forbearance, and love, we must also humble ourselves before God for our exceeding church sinfulness, which has prevented our dissenting brethren from recovering the light of truth which we really enjoy, and has (for with them also there are many sins) engaged their zeal even directly against what we believe to be the truth of God.

Our disunion is our weakness. Now what I wish from you, dear brother, is, that you should be God's voice, calling the Church of England to true repentance for three centuries of sins; that you should charge home on the present generation all these sins; that you should obtain, by prayers from God, and by manifestation of the truth, from men, frank confession, deep humiliation, and tender forbearance toward others, because of our own exceeding sinfulness.

I would further suggest that our repentance for our sins, as a Church, should be proved, by leading us to humble ourselves before God, in joyfully acknowledging their call of God, their ministry, their gifts, and their success, and thanking Him that, notwithstanding our unfaithfulness, He has carried on His precious work, of gathering His elect from our land, even by those who

Digitized by Google

are, as we believe, in many things defective laborers; if indeed we may say so of so many, who, like Baxter and Owen, Watts and Doddridge, Benson, Hall, Fuller, and Watson, have by their writings profited the whole Church of Christ. We ought to cultivate intercourse and kindness with them, as Archbishop Sancroft so sweetly recommended. All this may be done most effectually, even by those who do not join the Alliance, and now is the time for you, dear brother, to do it.

Having done this, I further want you to be the spring of a union of all the Evangelical brethren in our Church, in an avowed and decided opposition to Tractarianism, to secularity, and all Infidel perversions of the gospel. Let the true ministers of Christ in the Church combine. Let them have an organ like the Christian Penny Magazine, among the Dissenters, and of which, by arrangement with faithful ministers, half-a-million a month might be circulated for the diffusion of sound, interesting, Protestant and Church truth, and in the spirit of love and forbearance to all who love the Lord Jesus in sincerity. Thus should we be working together, in different sections of the Church of Christ, to a common end.

I, equally with you, view John xvii. 23, as only to be accomplished at the return of the Lord; but it is the ideal at which we are to be aiming; as "Thy kingdom come," is an ideal at which we aim in missions.

Farewell, my dearest brother; the Lord forbid you should use your powerful mind and your deep piety, against Christian union. The Lord use you very greatly, for His glory, and the good of His Church.

Your affectionate brother,

E. BICKERSTETH.

The following were his remarks in his journal on the trial through which he had now passed, and his merciful recovery.

"*April* 12.—*Easter-Day.* Very remarkable have been the dispensations of Providence with me in the last two months. . . . . For some time I was in great danger, and for two months I have been confined to my room, and kept from all public duty.

"Now what was the special design of my God in this

Digitized by Google

affliction? How may I most profit by it? Besides those rich mercies which I have received, doubtless there was a message of instruction to my soul. See what thy life is, a vapor! Live as on the borders of eternity! Be bold and decided for God and His truth, while thou hast time. Count the cost of aiding such a work as the Alliance, and the sufferings to which it may expose thee! Be specially careful that this be not a lost, but a sanctified affliction!

"I have been especially awakened with seeing how God's most eminent servants, after deliverance from affliction, fell into sin—Noah, David, Hezekiah, and others. O Lord, I shall do the same, if Thou leave me to myself. Leave me not, I beseech Thee; sanctify all, uphold me to the end, nor for one moment forsake me. In the time of need and trial let help be given.

"A further trial has arisen, from the illness of my dear child F. at Torquay, of a nature so serious, that she can not be removed home, and two of her sisters are obliged now to be with her. We know not what may be the Lord's will concerning her; and the separation, distance, and suspense, have been distressing to us all. The will of the Lord is wise, and kind, and good; we need the whole. May this also be sanctified!"

The notes of Mr. Bickersteth to his absent children, from his sick chamber, breathe all the fragrance of sanctified affliction. The first of those which follow was dictated, while he was still unequal to the effort of writing.

February 17.

MY BELOVED CHILDREN,

At first I grieved you should have to partake in our distress; but when I considered that it is only in this way we arrive at the fuller joy, and how blessed the oneness of our family has been, I am sure that this, like every thing else in our trials, is full of choice goodness and loving-kindness. Our sympathies are now transferring to Torquay. The Lord fill each with heavenly consolation and peace. Dear F. is in the same kind hands, which

Digitized by Google

have blessed, and will bless even to the end. The rich fruits of this affliction are springing up on all sides. . . . As to myself, I have now no pain, but ten thousand comforts and blessings, which humble me in the dust, while they fill me with joy and gratitude to the Giver of all. All is well, all will be well, now and forever.

Your own Papa,
E. BICKERSTETH.

March 24.

MY BELOVED F.

I know not whether you can even bear to have a father's letter read. But I have full joy that the Lord has chosen you in the furnace of affliction, and that He is good, and will be found by you "a stronghold in the day of trouble." Our daily and almost hourly prayers are poured out for you, and to Him we continually commit you, my child, who from your birth have been so dear and precious to us.

April 6.

MY BELOVED CHILDREN,

Truly affecting to us were your letters this afternoon. Our beloved child's sufferings go to our hearts, and we can only bow in submission to our heavenly Father's wisdom and love, who assuredly orders all this trial for our child's good, as well as our own. We know we deserve severer chastisement, and we know that this chastisement is full of loving-kindness. Be of good courage, then, my children; wait on the Lord still, in faith and patience, and we shall yet see His tender mercies. It is our greatest trial that we can not be personally present with our beloved child, and minister to her; but all this is also ordered, and we feel grateful that she has such help, and is in the dwelling of such tender sympathizing friends.

Tell my dearest child that her work is now, simply looking to Jesus, as the Israelite, bitten by fiery serpents, looked to the brazen serpent on the pole. So looking, so trusting in the dying Savior, no malice of Satan, no mental darkness, no want of preparation, can hinder her sure and complete salvation. Should we not meet at Watton, which yet we would pray and hope for, happy as our home has been, it is nothing to that far happier home, in which we shall shortly meet and dwell forever. Let

Digitized by Google

our affections be more set on things above, and all these severe trials will be rich in spiritual fruit.

I thank God for the wisdom given to my children. . . . I doubt not He will yet give grace for every exigency; only let us speak good of His name, and glorify Him.

We grieve that Sir C. and Lady E. are involved so painfully in our afflictions, but the Lord grant in it, even to them, richer and fuller blessings, and mercies, as I doubt not that He will, and may it be so ordered, if it be His will, that they may not suffer further for all their love.

Your ever affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

April 14.

MY BELOVED F.

So, my dearest child, it pleases the Lord to show His love to you, by severe sufferings and trials of darkness, and keeping you at a distance from your dear home, and precious parents, and beloved family; and you have to spell out, by faith, His tender goodness, and His loving-kindness, in these dark signs.

This, my sweet child, is the privilege and glory of faith, to see love in these things; and when they come, to lift up our heads, assured that they are tokens of faithful and covenant love.

An eternity of glory is worth a momentary affliction; nay, the suffering of the present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed in us. But we are always fancying this is our home, when it is only the passage thither; and that here is the time of rest, when it is only the time of preparation for the true rest.

Especially be careful here, not to mistake darkness for sin, and the effect of disease for any thing wrong in the sight of the Lord. This would be, to think your food and medicine, sent in love from God, were the poison of Satan. Oh no, my child, it is because the Lord loves you, and would have you quite meet for His presence, that He sends these trials, according to His own precious word. 1 Pet. i. 3–9.

This is perhaps as much as you can bear, and I will write the rest to your sisters.

Your most affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Digitized by Google

April 18.

MY DEAREST CHILDREN,

Thanks be to our good and gracious God for the better tidings. We know that my dearest ones are in the Lord's hands; we would obey His commands, and rejoice with trembling; but we have sweet confidence in leaving all with Him, assured that He will order all for good.

I wish you now to rejoice with us in the overflowing goodness of God, in providing for our temporal wants. . . . You see how God has graciously made up all our expenses of this year, and will, I trust, be strengthened in your faith and confidence, that the God of love will ever provide for His children. Who can tell all the goodness of our God, or all His ways of love! How abundantly we, as a family, have experienced His loving-kindness! Let us ever praise His name.

Your affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

A letter to his son at college, during his recovery, contains his sentiments on a work which was then attracting much attention, and has continued probably, to exert a powerful influence on many minds.

MY BELOVED EDWARD, March 21.

I have just got from my bed to the sofa, and through the rich mercy of God, go on favorably every day. His mercies have been great indeed, and specially sweet, as given in answer to so many prayers. . . .

I have been reading Arnold's Life with considerable interest, but I feel that there are very weighty objections, to hinder its solid usefulness.

His ignorance in Theology is really great, with all his claims to study and knowledge; and this has begot a rashness and presumption of judgment, full of self-conceit and imagined superiority, and seeking to put down those who differ from him, whether Puseyites or Evangelicals, by harsh words, such as priestcraft, fanatics, men of narrow minds, bibliolaters, and the like. The acquirements of sixty years, instead of his limited studies, would never justify such railings; and so he was left to fall into infidelity about Daniel, and into many rash speculations about Church and State.

Digitized by Google

But, on the other hand, there is a frankness and thorough honesty; there is a real devotion, there is genuine piety, there is a kind, affectionate spirit; and so, not being an evil man and a seducer, he did not wax worse and worse, but better and better, and his last days were his best days. His great glory is his bringing Christian principles into schools, and training up the young as immortal beings. God honored him as His servant for this.

May you, my dearest son, be guarded against what is evil in this work, proving all things by the word, and "holding fast that which is good." Your affectionate father,

E. Bickersteth.

The return of his beloved child, after a time of suspense and danger, and the close of his own illness, are thus noticed in his journal of May 30.

"The Lord's mercies have been very great to us. My dear child has been brought home in safety, though she suffered greatly on the journey. And now I hope again to go to the Lord's table, after being absent nearly four months, and with my people to remember the Lord's sacrifice of Himself for our sins.

"O let me not, O my God, be slothful in business, but fervent in spirit, serving the Lord. Let me not be slothful in prayer, but pray without ceasing.

"The love of Christian friends has been very great. O Lord, make me a blessing to them, I entreat Thee!

"My 'Family Expositions on John and Jude' have just left the press. The Lord prosper even this feeble effort for good. In none of my works do I take pains enough to make them permanently useful. Eccles. xii. 9–11.

"O Lord, assist me for all the weighty duties that now again come upon me!"

At the beginning of the month, when his recovery was almost complete, he wrote to the Secretaries of the Alliance, expressing his thanks for the sympathy of his beloved brethren, and his hopes for the cause which now engaged his heart, amid its many difficulties.

Digitized by Google

Watton Rectory, May 5.

MY DEAR FRIENDS,

I have gratefully to acknowledge your kind sympathy in my restored health, and especially your prayers for my future usefulness. I believe it to be the highest and greatest of the beatitudes to be among the peace-makers; and I rejoice in the thought of again being employed, with beloved brethren in Christ of all denominations, holding the Head, our one Savior Christ, in promoting that blessed object. But we have all seen that, like our blessed Master, in whose glorious titles the Prince of Peace seems the last and highest (Is. ix. 6), in being peace-makers we shall have to be sufferers, and that even beloved brethren will be afraid of our proceedings, and oppose us. Yet if God give us grace to persevere in prayer, and real love to the brethren and to all men, I feel assured, notwithstanding all the many predictions to the contrary, from those who do not join us, our Heavenly Father will greatly own our efforts to heal the divisions of the Church of Christ, and to restore the first brotherly love of Christians. What a glorious consummation of our best desires will this be!

Gratefully and affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Mr. Bickersteth came forth from the retirement of his sick chamber, not only with increased zeal in the cause of Christian union, to which he felt that the Providence of God had specially called him, but with those spiritual perceptions deepened, which made him keenly alive to the dangers of the church, and to the need of incessant watchfulness against the besetting evils of the day. These feelings are apparent in the following letters. The first relates to the spiritual condition of the Irish Church, and the other to the proposed change in the Newfoundland School Society, which took effect at the time, but has been reversed after an experience of its practical evils.

Watton Rectory, May 5.

MY DEAR ——,

Since I sent you my short note, I have received your affecting letter about the Evangelical body in Ireland. I fear there is too

Digitized by Google

much truth in it, as a *general* representation of our present state, and it is the very thing which renders the trials that are manifestly before us, so needful. We have sunk into the spirit of the world, and so our faith, and boldness, and zeal, have all languished, and Popery and Puseyism, and infidelity and lawlessness, rise up on all sides to punish us. O that men could be brought more to prayerful study of the Scriptures, to retired duties, to lean only on the Lord, and not on an arm of flesh! . . . .

The temporary triumph of ungodliness seems close at hand. It is, in my view of the Scriptures, rapidly joined with the Lord's return, and the rapture of the saints. Let us make it, then, our constant and great aim, at every cost, and sacrifice, to be approved of Christ, and accepted in His sight at His appearing. The Alliance is, I feel assured, a work entirely accordant with His mind; and in confessing it, and adhering to it in a right spirit, I fully believe we are approving ourselves in His sight.

Affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Watton Rectory, June 5.

MY DEAREST ——,

I had not heard of the proposed extension of the Newfoundland School Society, with the concession of a *license* being requisite for the schoolmasters.

I am sure that these are not times in which such a license can be safely conceded to the Colonial Bishops by the Society. Neither the general feeling of the evangelical contributors to the Society, nor the understood principles of some of the Colonial Bishops, make such a change safe or prudent, for the enlarged usefulness of the Society.

Why should we revive in our Colonies the 77th Canon, which the common sense of England has sunk into disuse in our country? It is the revival of an injurious, self-destructive, and impracticable system, which looks at externals, instead of looking to the power of Divine truth, in the living experience of a Christian life and Christian teaching.

Surely there is much greater safety to the subscribers, that we shall have faithful men of God under it, in the character of a known Committee at home, of men of piety, dependent for the continuance of the work on the confidence and love of true Chris-

Digitized by Google

tians. I have rejoiced to support the Society on its present principles. I should feel trammeled by the proposed alteration.

Affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

After the experiment of the change, here deprecated, had been tried for a few years, it was found necessary for the Society to revert to its original constitution; and it has more recently, while both its principles and its object are retained, been merged in the Colonial Church and School Society.

Mr. Bickersteth had not long been raised up himself from the bed of sickness, when he was called upon to perform the last service of Christian love for a dear and beloved brother. He alludes to it thus in his journal:

"*July* 25. It has pleased God on Tuesday, July 14, to take my beloved brother-in-law, Mayor, to himself, in the full triumph of faith, at Acton, near Nantwich. I have seldom heard of a more truly peaceful, holy and happy death. He wished me to preach his funeral sermons, and, please God, I am to do so on August the 2d. May they be accompanied by the power of God to the salvation of precious souls. He has left my dear sister a widow, and ten children. He might as much have been expected in February last to preach my funeral sermon, as I to have preached his. Charlotte Elizabeth also has been taken to her rest.

"Please God, I go to Liverpool, Coppenhall, Acton, and Bristol, next week and the following. The Lord give me rich blessings in all the work to which He calls me, and carry me through all to His glory, and the good of many.

"O how I need Thy quickening grace; else every thing is dead and formal, no thirstings after God, no sense of His presence, no spiritual desires in prayer, no lifting up of the mind, nothing but cold, dull, drowsy, heavy form. O Lord, deliver me from this. Give me unction, and reality, and life,—a real communion with Thee, a

Digitized by Google

stirring up of myself to lay hold on Thee, and may the Lord's Supper be specially blessed, to help me to walk in newness of life.

"*Acton, August* 2. I preached my two sermons to large congregations; that in the afternoon was the largest they had ever seen in Acton church (1200 or 1300 people), and they were most attentive. I got many fresh facts, and the sermons are to be printed."

He wrote to one of his younger children on this journey, who was with her cousins at Liverpool—

What wonders love does! how it makes every house a palace, and every heart where it fully dwells, a little type of heaven! The Lord give it to us abundantly more and more! . . . The Lord bless you, my love, with every temporal and spiritual blessing, and grant that each year may see you increasing in knowledge and grace, in usefulness and happiness. You have been a great source of comfort to your parents, and I trust in the Lord's love that you may yet have much happiness in each other, while spared by Him in this world of change and temptation—this scene of our constant and busy preparation for eternity, and the very seed-plot of our future harvest. . . . It is beautiful to see how much grace can do to make a female the largest blessing to all around her—her feelings, like the flow of a deep river, with an unruffled surface, quietly carrying forward a full tide of blessings.

In the same month he thus expressed his habitual feelings, with reference to some suggestions on Church Reform.

I am not disposed to lessen much the incomes of the Bishops, when I see the nobleness of charity in which the Bishop of London, the Archbishop, the Bishop of Chester, and others, have spent theirs. Their multiplication, however, seems very desirable. I would not deter from attempts to do good, by my own natural incapacity; but I feel little fitted for the rough work of reforming others, and shrink from it, except as it comes before me in the way of positive duty. After all, the great

Digitized by Google

spring is something quite different. The whole Church might be thus re-formed, and be a dead form. Extempore prayer would be no remedy; the Divine Spirit is the great and all-essential Reformer.

The month of August was occupied with that work on which his heart was set with earnest desire,—the actual formation of the Evangelical Alliance. Nearly a thousand Christian brethren, from England, Scotland, and Ireland, from France, Germany, Switzerland, and the United States, besides some from the British Colonies, were gathered together in London; and their meetings for united prayer and friendly conference lasted fifteen days, from August 19 till September 2. It was naturally a time of deep interest and of intense excitement; and though several difficult questions were raised in the protracted discussions, especially on the subject of slavery, which alone threatened to be an insuperable difficulty, the general character of the proceedings, and the issue of the whole conference, were causes of deep thanksgiving to all those who desired the prosperity of a work of love. The services of united praise and prayer were particularly interesting and solemn. Mr. Bickersteth presided at the first of these, and took an important part in the whole of the business. It was remarked of him, and of two or three others among the more aged leaders, that whenever the Christian tone of the discussion was in danger of being lost, amid the necessary details of business, or the partial clashing of opinions, their rising was the signal of its instant recovery, and their voice a watchword of holiness, peace, and love. The resolutions, which he had introduced at the second Liverpool Conference, and with which his name is honorably connected in the lips of many, as "Mr. Bickersteth's Resolutions," formed one of the latest parts of the public business, and may perhaps be viewed as the practical quintessence of the whole movement.

He wrote toward the close of the meetings to his family

Digitized by Google

at home—"God has been graciously with us in the most difficult part of our meetings, which have been more trying than last year, but I think may have even a fuller blessing. Sir Culling has conducted our business with his usual judgment, sweetness, and influence. To God be all the praise. The devotional and loving spirit triumphed over all difficulties. Such days I hardly expect to pass again on earth, of intense interest and incessant exertion."

The following are his remarks in his private journal.

"*August* 29. I have been engaged for the last three weeks in almost incessant labors, in the formation of the Alliance, and I trust that God is bringing it to a safe and happy conclusion; though there are many difficulties in the way, which call forth our Christian principles.

"Much progress has been made, but probably another week will have to be spent in prayerful deliberation. My soul, bless the Lord, for being permitted to take part in a work so calculated to bless the whole Church of Christ.

"The scenes have been so exciting, prolonged, intensely interesting and exhausting—that private devotional exercises have been much interfered with. The Lord pardon my many sins and infirmities, use and accept my poor services, and grant that I may be now refreshed and strengthened at His holy table, so that my soul may suffer no loss, but every grace be quickened and enlivened."

"*September* 26. In the last week, Monday was occupied with the Herts Lord's Day Observance Society; Tuesday, with Committees of the Alliance in London, and journey to Norwich; Wednesday, Norwich Bible Meeting; Thursday, two Norwich Jews' Meetings; Friday, Norwich Evangelical Alliance, and Norwich Jews' Sermons; Saturday, journey home and Committee Meeting on the way. To-morrow, God helping, the Communion and Jews' Sermon at Tewin; Monday, Hertford Jews' Meeting; Tuesday, Aylesbury Jews' Sermon and

Digitized by Google

Meeting. Thus from day to day the Lord provides work for me. . . . ."

"*October* 24. I have been much occupied the last month in preparing 'A Brief Practical View of the Evangelical Alliance.' I grieve that several of the bishops have spoken against it, and none have appeared for it. Unless the Lord graciously appear for us, we shall fail of our hope, at least to the extent which we desire.

"The way in which those who have taken a part in it have been called to pass through the furnace, is instructive. One after another has suffered. The American brethren, one part shipwrecked in the Great Britain, another in fearful peril in the Great Western. One has lost a wife, another been disabled by sickness, another cast out of his curacy. May we count the cost, and take up the cross!

"But O my God, where is my heart? where is the inner temple, cleansed for Thee, and sanotified for Thy use? O come Thyself, and cleanse the thoughts of my heart, expel every thing that would keep Thee out, and banish every idol from my soul!"

"*November* 29. I have been very greatly occupied from home last month, though not absent on Sunday. One week at Manchester, in the organization of the Alliance; another at Cambridge for the Female Refuge; another at the Prophetical Meeting, and preparing an Appeal for a special fund for Ireland, the last week of the Alliance Committee in London. Glory be to God alone.

"Gracious Father, let not work for Thee lead my soul from Thee. Thine I am, Thee I rejoice to serve, it is my privilege. Give me not less work, but O give me with it all a constant looking to Jesus!"

Thus, in the course of the present year, in the sufferings and perils with which it began, and the labors with which it continued and came to its close, the words of our Lord were eminently fulfilled in his beloved servant. "Every branch in me, which beareth fruit, He purgeth it,

Digitized by Google

that it may bring forth more fruit." And the fruit, which he brought forth, in all his thoughts, prayers, and labors, was the choicest, sweetest, and ripest, "the fruit of righteousness," which "is sown in peace of them that make peace."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVII.

SPECIAL APPEAL FOR IRELAND—FRENCH REVOLUTION—CHURCH MISSIONARY JUBILEE.

A. D. 1847—1848.

THE opposition to the Maynooth Bill, among the great body of British Christians, who loved and prized the Gospel, had from the first a double tendency. That spurious charity which thought peace attainable by setting aside the most vital distinctions of religious truth and falsehood, had triumphed only by the divisions of Protestant Christians. The desire was thus increased for a purer union, not based on religious indifference, or the sacrifice of conscience even in lesser things, but on the real and substantial agreements of Evangelical Protestants in all the vital doctrines of the Gospel; and this gave birth to the Evangelical Alliance. The false benevolence, which pretended to heal the miseries of Ireland by an ampler supply of Popery at the expense of the State, called equally for vigorous efforts of real Christian love, in a more earnest diffusion of the Gospel, the only true remedy for Ireland's distress and moral degradation. This conviction gave rise to another work, in which Mr. Bickersteth also took a very prominent part,—"The Special Appeal for Ireland,"—issuing soon afterward in the Society for Irish Church Missions.

While the Maynooth Bill was still in progress, he was deeply impressed with the importance of both these objects,—the closer union of true Christians, and direct labors in spreading truth among the Roman Catholics of Ireland. In May, 1845, he wrote as follows.

Digitized by Google

"I feel that nothing more weighty ought to be on our minds, than that so vast a religious movement should have a right direction. We want a great Protestant Institute. We are at present placed in quite a false position. Really loving Ireland, and because we love it, resisting this aggression, we are brought before men of the world as resisting conciliation, full of bitterness, and opposed to the men of liberality and kindness. We must not let Satan get this advantage over us, by perverting the real truth. This Institute should be, to receive information on the institutions now in existence for the relief of the temporal necessities, and promoting the spiritual improvement of Ireland, to circulate that information through the country, and to convey help to such societies, each subscriber to appropriate his subscription to such of these objects as he most approves. The word of God, in the vernacular languages, to be circulated with those funds which may be left at the free disposal of the Committee. . . . I have written in haste, and amid distraction; but the ideas have been much on my mind, as needful to give strength to our resistance of the Maynooth grant, and to place us in our right position, by legitimate actings for Ireland, that will show real love."

Circumstances delayed, for a little time, the fulfillment of a duty, which was already felt, by Mr. Bickersteth and many others, to be alike seasonable and important. But the providence of God began to conspire signally with these instincts of Christian benevolence. The same judgment which blasted the hopes of worldly politicians, who had sought to conciliate by the sacrifice of truth and righteousness, opened a way for efforts to benefit Ireland, for a purer and higher kind. The measure had scarcely passed, when the staple food of the island was turned to rottenness, and famine set in with unparalleled severity. The distress kept increasing throughout the year 1846, and the recurrence of the evil, in a second harvest, seemed to fill the cup of Irish misery. All the resources of government, and of private benevolence, were exhausted by the claims of millions, reduced to utter starvation. But some gleams of hope appeared amid the very great-

Digitized by Google

ness of the calamity. The famine loosened the chains of priestly bondage. The sympathies of British Christians were rendered deeper and more intense, by the awful spectacles of misery spread before them. The alms of Protestants, which were dispensed largely, without distinction of creed, and indeed mainly to Roman Catholics, since Popery and poverty went hand in hand in Ireland, broke down a vast amount of religious prejudice, and thus conspired with heavy affliction to prepare the minds of thousands for the seed of Divine truth. While Englishmen, in general, felt the plain duty of relieving temporal distress, there were a smaller number of earnest Christians who saw, in this visitation of God, a still louder call to care for perishing souls, and to raise them from the darkness of sin and superstition into the glorious liberty of the gospel of Christ. The religious societies of Ireland were all crippled by the famine, at the very time when the spiritual necessities of the country were most urgent. The cry of need was heard plainly from across the channel, "Come over and help us!" The servants of Christ assuredly gathered, that the Lord was calling them to new efforts in that land of trouble and sorrow, and a Committee was formed, toward the close of 1846, to provide "a Special Fund for the spiritual exigencies of Ireland."

The first mover, perhaps, in this work, and certainly one of the most active and liberal contributors, was the late Enosh Durant, whose mind had been deeply affected by the claims of Irish Roman Catholics for spiritual instruction. Mr. Bickersteth and Mr. Dallas were very early associated with him, and while the latter was employed in direct efforts to ascertain the true state of Ireland, and prepare the soil for the preaching of the gospel, Mr. Bickersteth entered zealously into the task of awaking the zeal, and securing the aid of British Christians. The following notices of the subject occur successively in his journal.

"*November* 29, 1846. I feel that a great opening is now

Digitized by Google

made for doing good to Ireland. O Lord, prosper the effort I have made in the Appeal I have now been writing. I lodge this prayer with Thee, O Redeemer, who delightest to use the weakest.

"*December* 25. Glory be to God for the measure of success given to the 'Irish Appeal,' above £1000 having been already raised. O how merciful the Lord is, in any measure to use one so unworthy, for advancing His own purposes of truth and love.

"O take my soul unto Thy special care, O my God! Amid incessant occupations, it is seriously injured, by want of more communion with Thee. Lord, give me more of the spirit of prayer. I loathe and abhor myself, and humble myself in Thy sight. O that the closing Sabbath and week-days of another year, may, by Thy mighty grace, have a quickening power, reviving every good thing, and quickening every grace of faith, hope, and love!

"*January* 30, 1847. The Lord has most graciously prospered the Appeal for Ireland. More than £4000 have been contributed, and several of the Bishops have aided it. It has also been greatly opposed by the Infidel and Papal party, and by Lord Brougham in the House of Lords. May it indeed be owned of God, in doing a great work.

"*March* 7, 1847. The Lord has especially blessed the Appeal, which has reached about £6000. Glory be to His name."

In the Appeal itself, Mr. Bickersteth stated clearly the broad Scriptural principle, on which the effort was based, and which proved it to be specially seasonable in the hour of distress.

"A calamity, fearful in extent, and occasioning wide and severe suffering, has befallen our sister country, Ireland. Famine, with its many sad and distressing attendants, has come upon vast multitudes. Their sufferings can not fail to awaken our deepest sympathy, and to call forth our cheerful contributions.

Digitized by Google

Something has been done by private benevolence, but more may, and we trust, will yet be done, in channels that are open to individuals, and by unexceptionable societies. We have also to thank God that a provident government, though it can never reach all the details of such a calamity, has done much to alleviate this national affliction.

"But such afflictions come from the hand of God; they are are His chastisement for our sins. They are His voice—'Hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.' He tells us, in the day of our adversity, to consider. They issue from His mercy and love, to recall us to Himself, from whom we have grievously departed.

"The primary, the very chief remedy for all temporal destitution, is a real return to that God who smites us. If the appointed weeks of harvest bring no harvest, the reason is especially stated. 'Your iniquities have withholden these things from you.' There is no principle more sure than the Divine promise—'Seek ye first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.' In making this appeal, therefore, to set before the Irish the word of God, we may be assured that we are taking the right and principal means for remedying the evil under which Ireland is now suffering."

Such an effort, however, was too thoroughly in accordance with the mind of Christ, not to insure the opposition of the world. It brought the principles of Christian faith into direct collision with those maxims of false peace and hollow expediency, which had brought on the terrible judgment. An outcry was speedily raised that it was a scheme to take advantage of Irish starvation, for bribing the peasantry to renounce their faith. O'Connell was forward, as usual, in the work of poisoning the minds of his countrymen, and denounced all the benevolence of England, which was pouring into the island, as a conspiracy worthy of the fiends of hell. Lord Brougham, in the House of Lords, condemned the Special Fund, and Mr. Bickersteth as its promoter, in language of almost equal violence. But what was still more deplorable, an Irish clergyman of some eminence was found willing to repeat

Digitized by Google

in one of the London papers, the wretched and calumnious misrepresentation, and thus to hold up the best and wisest friends of Ireland to the condemnation of the irreligious public. Mr. Bickersteth, in a further Address of February 19, disposed in a few words of the groundless calumny, and of the antichristian maxim on which it was based, which would shut the mouth from imparting a knowledge of the gospel, because of the pressure of unusual distress. "The Fund," he remarked, "is entirely unconnected with any plan for temporal relief whatever. The contributors will be found to have given, in other ways, for the temporal relief of all classes, without reference to their creed, whether Romanist or Protestant, but wholly apart from, and independent of this 'Special Fund.' When Christians have thus shown their sympathy for the physical wants of the people of Ireland, the Committee feel justified in calling their attention, if not to a more urgent, to a higher and more enduring charity, the care of the soul. On the principle that the time of affliction is specially the time, when it is a pastor's duty to impart religious instruction, and that every infirmary should be provided with its chaplain, they could not hesitate as to the propriety and importance of raising this fund. . . . Believing that there is none other name under heaven, whereby we must be saved, but the name of the Lord Jesus, they would thankfully avail themselves of a season, when the heart is softened by affliction, to spread before our afflicted brethren in Ireland that one name, as set forth in the word of God."

A few days later, having received from his Irish brother a reply to a kind letter of private expostulation, he wrote again as follows:

February 1, 1847.

MY DEAR ——,

My love to you obliges me to write again, though entirely at issue with your letter in its conclusions, but at one in its kindness.

You can never surely mean that when God's hand is over us

Digitized by Google

in judgment, is just the time when we are not to obey His commands, and make known the love of Christ from His own word to dying sinners. This would be indeed to read things backward. The objections to V.'s plan are quite as groundless as to the Special Fund.

Surely the Apostle was not guilty of bribery, when he says, "Do good to all men, and specially to them which are of the household of faith;" nor our Lord, when He made the feeding of the five thousand the direct occasion for teaching them the great truths of the Gospel.

Nor was that paper a right channel for censure of the children of God. I wrote a very friendly reply to you, which I sent to it, as soon as I saw yours. This they refused to insert. It may show you that it is not an honorable vehicle for your letters. . . . The Lord forgive us all our mistakes, make us a blessing to our fellow-men, and bring us to rejoice together in His heavenly kingdom, prays

Yours affectionately,

E. BICKERSTETH.

It pleased God, however, amid all opposition, to prosper this work of Christian love. For several months Mr. Bickersteth alludes in his journal to its continued success. On April 3, he wrote:

"The Irish Appeal has raised nearly £7000, and has been the means already of sending forth many fresh laborers, as well as of upholding the excellent religious Societies of Ireland. O Lord, prosper it more and more! I do count it Thy especial love, to be in any way used and owned of Thee, in doing Thy blessed work of faith and love."

And again, in the three following months.

"*April* 24. Through mercy a 'Second Appeal' has been prepared by me, and is now circulating. The Lord prosper it for the good of Ireland, and dispose His children to aid in it.

"*June* 26. The 'Irish Appeal' has raised £8021. Glory be to God alone!"

The funds thus raised were employed, during the same

Digitized by Google

year, in aiding the "Irish," the "Church Education," and "Additional Curates" Societies, the "Irish Scripture Readers," the "Hibernian Female Schools," the "Cork Pastoral Aid" Societies, the "Achill and Dingle Missions," and the "Irish Islands Society;" while a small portion was devoted, toward the close of the year, to a direct mission to the Roman Catholics of Galway, which has since borne such abundant fruit to the glory of the grace of God.

Along with his efforts for the good of Ireland, Mr. Bickersteth continued to labor, with unabated zeal, for the furtherance of Christian union. His loving spirit knew how to turn passing causes of offense into blessed occasions for the triumph of forbearance, candor, and charity. One of the brethren from America, who was present at the August conferences, had written home a little before they took place, in a moment of excitement, reflecting severely on the religious state of England, and especially on the Established Church. The letter was printed, and found its way back across the Atlantic; and its strongest passages were produced, in an Irish journal, as a convincing proof of the futility of the Alliance, and the insincerity of its professions. Mr. Bickersteth, at the request of other friends of union, wrote a private letter of kind and affectionate remonstrance. One or two extracts will show his feelings with regard to the actual state of the Church of England, and his habitual candor toward those who differed from him, whether within or without the pale of the Establishment.

"For above thirty years I have been a minister of this Church, and I may say, without condemning other denominations which hold the Head, it is the Church of my deepest conscientious convictions and affections, as being truly Scriptural, evangelical, and catholic toward other Churches.

"For fifteen years after I was in the ministry, I traveled in connection with the Church Missionary Society, over every part of our country; and since that time, from my connection with different religious Societies, I am well acquainted with its situation. I deny not many humbling and fearful inconsistencies.

Digitized by Google

Throughout the Protestant Churches much of the spirit of the Reformation has decayed, and hence the door has been opened to many evils. I deny not our participation in this decay. . . .

"There are fifteen or sixteen thousand clergymen in our Church. The chief proportion are in country parishes,—the great stay, support, and comfort, of the retired villages of our country, from their conscientiousness, intelligence, and benevolence, and this in many cases where there is not the fullness that might be wished, of enlightened, deep, and experimental religion.

"There are, it must be admitted, to the grief of every true Christian, unconverted, worldly and formal ministers, and perhaps at the same time exclusive and extreme in their notions of Church authority. But faithful rulers and ministers in our Church have again and again testified against these evils. A fervent and zealous spirit may also greatly mistake as to the proportion of evil-doers. Elijah thought that he only was left a true worshiper of God, when there seven thousand such in Israel. I mourn that there should be any such in a Church, where the most eminent holiness and devotedness are required by her principles and ordination-services. But the tares will grow with the wheat, and while it is our duty to testify against that which is evil, let us remember also the solemn admonition, 'Judge not, that ye be not judged.' We may exaggerate the extent of the evil, and are incompetent judges of others.

"As to Tractarianism, the general voice of the bishops and clergy has been against it, and the middle and lower classes of Churchmen strengthen faithful brethren in firmly withstanding it. Its character has been manifested by some open secessions to the Apostasy of Rome, and this shipwreck of faith has not been in vain. Others, yet with us, in my view overvalue their own notions, as to the visible Church, its sacraments and ministry, and episcopacy; but are there no contrasted errors in other denominations? And where there are these errors, there is often much conscientiousness, seriousness, real devotedness, enlarged bounty, and self-denial,—though mingled with statements erroneous in themselves, and leading to still more dangerous errors.

"Blessed be God, there is also a great revival in the last thirty years, a growth of earnest attention to religion, as the one thing

Digitized by Google

of supreme moment. These errors have quickened many to deeper studies, and a more bold and open confession of Evangelic truth. It remains yet to be seen whether the Church of England may not, in the great mercy of God, be a means of preserving this kingdom from national apostasy, and preparing the way of the Lord on earth. Sure I am, a very large body of ministers are laboring in retirement, with patient zeal, for the salvation of their flocks. There are thousands of such ministers, who count the salvation of souls their highest preferment, and the reproach of the cross their greatest honor. They, with faithful brethren of other denominations, are the true salt of Britain.

"As to the higher authorities, they have large incomes, and these may be abused, but often their charities fully correspond. The Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of London, for instance, give immense sums for charitable objects. . . . Our Church authorities have also taken many decided steps, bringing in and carrying through Parliament, laws to diminish and put away various evils. . . .

"God forbid that I should justify sin or error, either in my church or out of it. I would rather cry and sigh for every abomination. Any mixture of truth in the sharpest statements, or the most unfounded principles, may well occasion grief and humiliation, in one who loves the institutions of the Church, while he is aware that the administration of them is defective.

"My hope is, that this frank communication, in the full spirit of brotherly love, will meet with a kind reception, and that now I have pointed out what I think was wrong, none will more grieve at it than yourself, if convinced it was so, and a foundation will be laid for deeper and fuller union than we could otherwise have attained.

"What merciful deliverances God gave on your return! He is the Hearer and Answerer of prayer. Glory be to His name!"

The reply was such as Mr. Bickersteth had hoped to receive—frank, affectionate, and ingenuous; and was prefaced with a brief tribute of hearty esteem and love. "I thank God, and glorify God in you, my honored brother, that whatever I have done, it has been overruled as the occasion of displaying your Christian urbanity, your

Digitized by Google

heavenly temper, your brotherly faithfulness, your wisdom, your benignity." The whole explanation was worthy, in its tone, of the affectionate remonstrance by which it was elicited. The result was a striking proof of the real tendency of the Alliance, as a powerful influence on the side of forbearing love, and how far more blessed it is to seek the cure of offenses in the spirit of meekness, than to blazon them abroad, as excuses for alienation, distrust, and bitterness, among the servants of Christ.

The correspondence of Mr. Bickersteth was, at this time, of a most extensive and interesting character. Very frequently he would receive more than twenty letters by a single post, and many of them on topics, either of great delicacy, or of public importance, in connection with the general interests of the gospel. Some of his more prominent engagements in the course of the present year are briefly recorded in his journal.

"*January* 30. I was called on the 13th, at the Islington meeting, to speak on the way in which St. Paul encountered error in his ministry. It was a very profitable meeting, and many spoke very seasonably. I go next month, if it please God, to preach, on the 14th, at Clapham, for the Church Missionary Society, and, on the 21st, for the Jews at Brighton. May the presence of the Lord be with me!

"My brother's family has been specially afflicted in the last six weeks. The Lord relieve, comfort, and sanctify. As to my own soul, I hope that there has in some things been more unction and communion with God. O that there might be a full tide and flow of blessings, much spiritual grace and fruit to the glory of God, and the good of my fellow-men! When shall it be? I am much pressed with work, but God has graciously given me a most valuable curate for my flock.

"*March* 7. The Lord has disposed Government to appoint a national fast-day. May it be greatly blessed! I was carried through my duties at Clapham and Brighton; and on the 28th we had a large collection of £30 for the

Digitized by Google

Irish at Watton. On March 4, I preached for the London City Mission at Woolwich, and the next day a lecture at St. George's, on Prophecy. The Lord be blessed for strength in these duties!

"*March* 19. I this day begin my 62d year: so long has my God spared me and preserved me in this world of sin and sorrow. The last birth-day was spent in my sick-room, while slowly recovering; this birth-day I am surrounded with many peculiar blessings. . . First, the birth this morning, of my first grandchild, born the same day as my father and myself. It was a time of special answer to prayer. Glory be to God.

"Secondly, God is graciously prospering my little tract on the Fast, and 80,000 have been printed. May it be owned of the Lord, to help in bringing the nation to repentance!

"The blessings given to my dear children make our home one of special happiness and blessedness. These are some of my mercies. What is my return? Very unworthy, very inconsistent. If there be some outward zeal, O how little real communion, fervent prayer, and self-sacrifice, in seeking only the glory of Jesus! Lord, help me, even at 61, to begin to walk in newness of life.

"*March* 24. This is the National Fast-day, for the famine in Ireland. I have preached two sermons on Isa. xxvi. 9. There have been unusually crowded congregations, morning, afternoon, and evening; and I trust the Divine blessing will rest largely on the labors of the day. O how much I have to be thankful for! It appears that 120,000 of the Tract have been published. Glory be to God! May it please Thee to give some blessing to the sermons also.

"How very different may be my heavenly Father's judgment, from that of partial admirers; and though enemies say hard things of me, which are false, friends speak, as they judge, far too highly of my doings. Nothing is of the slightest value, but Thy approbation, O Jesus; nothing

Digitized by Google

a real injury, but Thy displeasure. O Jesus, pardon, accept, and bless me!

". . . The Lord guide me, in accepting and in declining invitations to journey for, and to help Religious Societies. Many I am obliged to decline, and often I am in great perplexity what to do, the applications for this help are so numerous. My correspondence also is so much increased, that I have sometimes 20 or 25 letters and packets by the post. O let not work lead from, but lead to Thee, my God, and be for Thee, and give me strength for it, and then the more the better.

"*April* 24. Last Tuesday and Wednesday I was at Birmingham for the Jews' Society. . . For many weeks I have important engagements: the Prophetical meetings and Religious Societies next week, several Societies the two first weeks in May, the Evangelical Alliance in Edinburgh at the beginning of June, and then journeys to Inverness and Aberdeen. O Lord, give me heavenly wisdom for all Thy work, and a large blessing on the furtherance of Thy truth; and, along with this, give me to grow in grace, and in the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord.

"*May* 22. . . Thanks be to my God for help in duties in London. I spoke for the Foreigners' Evangelical Society, the Wesleyan Missionary, the Church Missionary, the Irish, the London City Mission, the Jews, the Home and Colonial, the Religious Tract, the Church of England's Young Men's, Societies. I then went to Nottingham for the Church Missionary Society, and on Tuesday returned to town, and spoke at the Church Pastoral Aid, the Protestant, and the Reformation Societies. Thanks be to the Lord for health and ability to plead His cause. May He make what has been said a blessing, and pardon all that was sinful in His sight.

"I went to Kelshall last Sunday, for the baptism of my first grandchild. The Lord pour his grace upon her!

"The conflict is manifestly increasing. O Lord Jesus, give me this one thing—let me be faithful to Thee, cost what it may! Hold up my goings in Thy paths.

Digitized by Google

"How uncertain is all before us! What an important journey that to Scotland! How shall I need heavenly love and wisdom from above! Lord, make me faithful!

"*June* 11. *Edinburgh* (Alliance Meetings).

"Every moment is full of work for our blessed Savior. Oh it is sweet to work, and to promote the love of the brethren! The meetings have been very blessed, beneficial, and striking hitherto. God is with us of a truth.

June 14. *Glasgow.* God graciously carries me through my work, and blesses me in it. I preached twice in Edinburgh yesterday, and have come here for the meetings of the Alliance. Oh how much there is, each hour, for which to praise God!

"*June* 16. *Aberdeen.* I go fifty miles further to Banff to-morrow, please God; then to Huntley, back to Aberdeen, and on to Perth, Edinburgh, Newcastle, and London, and then to happy home, where, if it please God, the Watcher over all, I hope to arrive this day week, after a journey of 1500 miles, hitherto full of mercies and blessings.

"How sweet to commit all that is dear to us to the Lord! His truth, His kingdom, the union of His children, the spread of His gospel, the communion of saints, and the greatest things we have to do with; and then wife, children, relatives, friends, parish, church, and all our immediate relationships. God give us singleness of eye and heart for Him!

"*June* 26. I have been safely carried through my long journey. I preached for the Irish Scripture Readers at Edinburgh, for the Colonial Church Society, and the Evangelical Alliance, and three times for the Church Missionary Society. I was strengthened to speak often at public meetings, and brought home in peace. All glory to the Lord my Savior.

"As a clergyman of the Church of England, I am apparently called, with a few brethren, to walk in a solitary path, and find my brethren on all sides shrinking from that course which seems to me the plain path of duty.

Digitized by Google

I can fully free them from blame; and yet, seeing as I do, I can not act otherwise. Yet it will most likely bring upon me trials and sorrows.

"My soul thirsts for more grace; more of God's presence; more preparedness for the Lord's coming; more self-denying labors. O Lord, time is short, the work to be done is immense; make me faithful to Jesus, faithful to souls, faithful to my parish.

"*July* 23. The chief public work has been in reference to county Societies, the Herts Reformation, the Hatfield Church Missionary, and the Herts Gospel Propagation Society. Glory to God for help in these!

"I trust that there is a blessing on the labors of my dear fellow-laborer, Mr. Ogle, in the parish, and that more communicants are added to the Lord. The elections make it a time of great national moment, as well as the ingathering of the harvest that now covers the earth.

"*August* 28. Months roll rapidly away, each bearing its solemn account for the judgment. O were it not for the promises, for the grace of the gospel, I should have no hope!

"We have had Church Pastoral Aid and Church Missionary Meetings, and I am at present trying to get a day of National Thanksgiving. The Lord in mercy prosper a feeble instrument.

"My time has been much occupied in preparing a lecture on Popery in the Colonies. Lord, help me to speak in much faithfulness on a subject so important to the welfare of my fellow-men in distant lands.

"My dear child F—— continues most distressingly ill. It ought to be a very serious inquiry with us before God, wherefore He thus contends with us. I know that I am not walking closely enough with God. O Lord, give me repentance and newness of life! I would humble myself before Thee: quicken me for Thy name's sake.

"*September* 26. Still mercies are prolonged. There appears the prospect of a day of National Thanksgiving, as indeed there ought to be. I am preparing a Tract for

Digitized by Google

its due improvement, and another on the due observance of the Lord's Day. The Lord own and prosper them.

"In the last month we heard of the heavy trial of our dear friends, the Auriols, in the loss of their only son in the lake of Geneva. They have been wonderfully supported in the fiery trial, and enabled to glorify the Lord, as doing all things well. May we glorify Him also under F——'s affliction. Lord, we commit all to Thee.

"My faith is very weak, hope very feeble, and love very cold. Lord, pardon all my follies, inconsistencies, and every thing in me short of Thy mind and will. O fulfill Thy new covenant promises, and write Thy laws in my heart, for Christ's sake!"

The affecting trial of his beloved friends led to the following letter of Christian sympathy.

MY BELOVED AURIOL,

Our hearts have been greatly crushed by your letter. We got it just after family prayers, and your most touching account thrilled through all our feelings, so that I could hardly read it. It is the Lord! This silenced us, and we knelt down together again in prayer, that you might be supported, sanctified, and strengthened, and that it might be sanctified to us all. Ever since, the painful stroke has been like a weight upon us. O may it indeed come with purifying power to every one of us! Our own dear child has been under aggravated suffering the last two days; but your fearful loss is most upon our minds. And yet what alleviations and consolations! no father's, no mother's love can do for E. what a few moments did—bring him into the presence of Jesus, and make him happy in His love forever. All was foreseen and foreordained, in deep love and infinite wisdom, that he might be removed from conflict, temptation and trial, to rest, and holy love, and full joy; and that you, dearest friends, might have fresh experience of the all-sufficient grace of Jesus in the greatest of earthly trials parents can have, the sudden removal of an only child. And I doubt not that God may be greatly glorified before all, and especially among His people, in the grace given you, to testify His faithfulness, wisdom, and love, in such a stroke as this! And I doubt not further, many spirit-

Digitized by Google

ual children you would never otherwise have had, many comforted children of God you would never otherwise have been able to comfort, a heavenly-mindedness you would never otherwise have attained, will be given you through this trial, and will increase the perfected joy and glory, with which you shall both rejoin your son in the speedily coming day of the Lord. That all-glorious day can not be far off; and then lost E. and harassed F. and afflicted relatives, all remember no more the present sufferings; or rather, in the sweet words of that precious promise —"I will turn their mourning into joy; and will comfort them, and will make them rejoice from their sorrow." They shall have joys they could not have had without their sorrow.

O my dearest friend, we know these things are ours! we know the truths we preach are realities, not fictions! Our only sorrow is, that they do not impress us enough, and so we fail to impress others; but such dispensations deepen every inward conviction, and give strength and power to our utterance of God's own truths for our people's salvation.

The Lord bring you back again, then, with even a fuller blessing for His church than when you went out. The Lord anoint you with a fresh unction from above, "to preach good tidings to the poor, and to bind up the broken-hearted, and to comfort all that mourn." And your dearest wife and sister, the Lord be gracious to them, and bless with especial help to glorify Him in this trial, that all may see His grace is all-sufficient, to sustain those who confide in Him, in the very darkest day of earthly sorrow. I need not say how my dearest wife and our children sympathize with you in all this trial—it is like losing one of ourselves; for he had endeared himself so to us all, we felt him to be like one of our own family. And so he is now, in the highest of all senses, removed to our safe and happy home, to welcome us there.

Yours most affectionately,

E. BICKERSTETH.

About the same time a letter of Lord Ashley, in reference to the great perils of the social condition of the country, led to the following characteristic communication.

Digitized by Google

August 11, 1847.

MY DEAR LORD ASHLEY,

Thanks be to God for your deeply interesting and truly Christian letter. I bless Him who has given you this deep insight into the actual state of our country. It is just that to which the study of the prophetic word has long led me, though the visible signs of it have not before been so apparent.

We have, then, just to rise to the mind of Christ and His apostles, as patriots in the Jewish State, laboring intensely, though they knew the people would fill up their sins and bring down Divine judgments, for the highest good of the State; and who were eminently and remarkably blessed of God, first in bringing out of that state the purest and most efficient Church of Christ that has ever appeared on earth, and then by that Church, in sending the Gospel through the known world, and founding the whole of present Christendom. This is our mighty mission, to prepare the way for that happier state, near at hand, when the whole earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord; though all our hopes have the humbling and sanctifying sorrow, that our country as a country, with Christian kingdoms in general, nationally rejecting the gospel, must previously undergo national judgments.

God is so wonderful in all His grace, that it is possible He may give a temporary ministry in the State for good, before our trials; as He gave a cabinet of grace for a short season in the reign of Edward VI., before the martyrdoms of Mary. But our brightest views must be drawn from the scene beyond all this, which Scripture opens out to us;—The Lord of heaven and earth, notwithstanding all our infirmities, approving and accepting our confession of His truth, blessing it to the awakening of many, and the salvation of multitudes, through our beloved Societies, that would otherwise have perished; and so the seed sown of a harvest, joyful beyond all our imaginings, in the day of Christ. And, as it regards our country itself, prolonging the day of grace, the long-suffering of God, in the meanwhile, bringing salvation to multitudes, and lengthening out our tranquillity.

Those who are so prominent as your Lordship in what is good, will of course be special objects of the wrath and malice of those, whom your faithful conduct especially condemns. It was so with

Digitized by Google

Wilberforce. The revilings of that good man, which I heard above thirty years ago, are still remembered by me. So Sir T. F. Buxton called on me once in London, much depressed with the obloquy which he encountered. When I told him of those who sympathized with him, he seemed greatly comforted, and said he met with little of that sympathy in the circles in which he moved. Yet see what these men effected! Wilberforce opened the door to the Gospel, through the East and the West Indies. Buxton has made the Christian instruction of those, who once were slaves, to be now coveted through the islands, and even in Africa the Gospel is pervading that dark continent.

Of our Lord it is said—"He shall not fail or be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth, and the isles shall wait for His law." This is firmer than heaven and earth. His approval in this work, carried on by us, is our present joy, and will be our everlasting reward.

The excess of lawlessness is needed to show liberalism its false position,—and extremes beget their remedies. Yet immense mischief may be done in the mean while; and our best comfort is —the Lord reigneth, and orders every thing to the glory of His name, the triumph of His truth and love, the good of His people; and finally, to the everlasting happiness of this lower world, in the full glory of His own Church.

In that day, my dear Lord, what fullness of joy will be yours, and what praise will you give to Him for the course which He has put it into your heart to pursue! May He uphold you to the end, and continually give you wisdom and judgment, grace and strength, for all the trying and difficult exigencies through which He is leading you.

Most affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

The tone of deep, calm faith, mingled with strong and pure affection, in this letter, will explain the words of his Lordship, in replying to another of the same kind, about two years earlier, at a time when he was exposed to very bitter reproaches. "Your letters are always to me a balm of Gilead, grapes of Eshcol, which show that there is a better land than that in which we now are."

"*October* 30. The Lord graciously strengthens me for

Digitized by Google

His work. About 45,000 of the Thanksgiving Tract have been circulated. On Monday last I delivered my lecture on Popery in the Colonies, at Islington, speaking more than two hours. It is now printing. I have since been to Huntingdon for the Malta Protestant College. Thanks be to God, if He uses and accepts me in any thing for His service. The Thanksgiving was on Sunday, October 17. I regret that it was not a week-day.

"The one thing I need and desire is to be approved of Thee, O Lord. Revive Thy work, and quicken all my graces! On the morrow I hope several of my young people will come to the holy communion. May there be a gracious outpouring of His good Spirit upon us all!"

The Lecture to which the journal here alludes, was one of the most laborious, and perhaps of the most seasonable and striking, of Mr. Bickersteth's small occasional publications. He briefly unfolded the extent of the British colonies, and the solemn trust thereby committed to our nation; the character of Popery, and its direct opposition to the gospel of Christ; the zeal of Romanists in its diffusion; the support of it, by the British Government in most of our colonies; the conflict in every sphere of Missionary labor, first as deduced from Papal, and then from Protestant testimony; and lastly, the practical measures which it becomes Christians to adopt, in order to withstand the apostasy of Rome. His remarks, on this first point, are still highly seasonable.

"It becomes important to discern with what forces Popery shall be overthrown. There are many unhallowed weapons which a Christian can never use. Lawlessness, Infidelity, Unitarianism, and Rationalism, are opposed to Popery, as well as to Evangelical Protestantism. We can not combine with such hostile forces. Let them unite against us, if they think it will promote their cause to do so; they have done it in times past, and are very likely to do it again. God will divide and destroy all His enemies; we can not, may not, will not, unite with any of them. The only effective weapon is the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

Digitized by Google

What is further wanted now, is to combine and greatly enlarge all the scattered efforts made by Protestants for resisting Popish aggressions, and for extending and diffusing Protestant truth. . . . . We must out-preach, out-pray, out-work, and out-give the Papist, if we would gain the victory. We do not wish to see England under spiritual bondage, like Austria, Spain, Portugal, or Italy. Should Popery again triumph in Britain, by God's grace we will not lay up for ourselves the agonizing reflection, that we were careless, supine, and indifferent, while its hosts were thundering at our gates, or traitors within were admitting them into our strong places. We will do what we can to hand down, unimpaired and strengthened, to our children, that Protestant constitution which we received from our forefathers, and which has been such a mighty means of national greatness and blessedness to Britain. The spirit of delusion is mighty and energetic to overcome worlds, but the Spirit of truth is mightier still. "He that is in us is stronger than he that is in the world."

Let it be seen that none magnify Jesus so much as faithful Protestants; that none dwell so much on his grace, all-sufficiency and love; none more continually exhibit Him as "made of God unto us, wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption;" none more rejoice in the blessed hope of His return, His kingdom, and His glory. Thus lifting up Christ, we present the great magnet of souls, and God will prosper all our labors."

The year came to its close with premonitory signs of the tempest which quickly followed; and Mr. Bickersteth continued his course of unwearied labor in the cause of Christ, while ripening apace for his heavenly rest.

"*November* 27. Goodness and mercy daily follow me. I went the Sunday before last to Bath, for the Church Pastoral Aid Society, and am going next Thursday to preach in London, for the Young Men's Society. I am also preparing a Manual of Prayers for the Young. On October 31st, 102 communicants were at the Lord's table.

"I hope that, through Mr. Ogle's zealous labors, much good is doing in my parish, though I have much to be humbled for. Two have been excluded from the com-

Digitized by Google

munion, and two have died this week, one of them suddenly. O Lord, lay not the blood of souls to my charge! I cast my many and great sins on the Lord, and entreat that, in the sense of his forgiving love, I may live more to His glory.

"*December* 24. Public events are full of agitation. Government are introducing a bill to bring Jews into Parliament, and a violent controversy is rending the Church of England on Dr. Hampden's appointment. Our consolation is—the Lord reigneth!

"My Tract on the Lord's Day, and the Lecture on Popery, are now printed and in circulation.

"But what most condemns my soul is within. Whatever I may be before men, I am indeed a poor wretched sinner before God. Such a two-fold character is in my soul; sometimes a burning flame of pure zeal thirsting for God, and longing to live wholly to Him, and then a spirit feeding on ashes. O Lord, expel Satan, and come and dwell wholly in my soul.

"*December* 31. I come to the close of this year—a year of many trials in our country, and of many mercies. Judgments seem now impending over us; distress in Ireland, with many murders; cholera approaching; and our country endangered, by not being prepared to meet powerful enemies; and with this, the Government support of the admission of Jews to Parliament.

"My own soul is barren, even at a time when the Lord has been graciously using me in the ministry, and blessing me in my parish with an increased number of communicants. My dear son is preparing for the ministry, and hopes to be ordained February 6. Glory be to God for the grace, I trust, given to him!"

The year 1848 was one of storms. It opened with the French Revolution in February, and continued with a series of convulsions, that shook or overthrew nearly every state on the Continent of Europe. Mr. Bickersteth looked with peculiar interest on these great and solemn changes,

Digitized by Google

which seemed to him the beginning of the last vial of judgment, and a fresh warning to the nations, to prepare for the coming of that kingdom which can never be moved. The time of public alarm was also marked, in his domestic circle, by special mercies, and his journal records his mingled feelings of humility and thanksgiving.

"*January* 29. Wonderful is the Lord's love to a most unworthy servant, very negligent of His work, very unfaithful to His trust. And yet He spares and blesses me; that I may be ashamed and confounded, and deeply humbled in His sight.

"I have been preparing a 'Manual of Prayers' for the young, and hope that the Lord may graciously bless it for much good. God graciously grant it!

"The signs of the times in the country are very fearful. The Parliamentary measures for the next month, if carried, would go far to unprotestantize and unchristianize our country. The Lord stop them, if it be His will."

The measures here condemned were the Bill for the admission of Jews into Parliament, and that for diplomatic relations with the court of Rome. To both of these he was earnestly opposed, from the most deliberate conviction, as destructive of that national testimony to Christ and His truth, which he accounted the chief honor and privilege of Britain, and the true secret cause of our national greatness. His views on the former are stated at some length in an Appendix to his "Guide to the Prophecies;" while his lecture, a few months before, on "Popery in the Colonies," was a warning against that destructive and senseless policy which prompted the other measure, as if to link our nation with the mystic Babylon on the very eve of her judgment.

On February 6, Mr. Bickersteth's son was admitted to Deacon's orders by the Bishop of Norwich, and the following Sunday was a time of peculiar interest to himself, his family, and parish. He preached in the morning on

Digitized by Google

2 Tim. ii. 1. "Thou, therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus;" a sermon, says one who was present, "almost heavenly—such an opening out of the fullness of Christ, that it might well be comfort to the sorrowing, and strength to the feeble." In the afternoon he had the pleasure of hearing his beloved son preach his first sermon, to a crowded congregation, on 1 Cor. i. 30. It was a time well suited to awaken a thankful review of God's mercies, through forty years, since the time when he himself, at the same age, began to desire the ministerial office, and after patient waiting, had his desires fulfilled, so as to be led in a course of ministerial labors, crowned with the largest and richest blessing. The next entries in his journal, allude to his son's marriage, the Revolution in France, and his own impressions of past unfruitfulness.

"*February* 26. On Thursday the 24th, at Norwich, I married my dear and only son, Edward, to Rosa Bignold. I have great joy in hoping that the marriage will be full of blessing. The day this was taking place, Paris was the scene of another Revolution, that seems a step onward to the terrible convulsions of the last tribulation. I also preached at Norwich a Jewish lecture.

"O that the Lord may quicken me by His own ordinance. Changes, traveling, bustles, and distractions, are great impediments to the steady following out of earnest devotional exercises.

"A fresh Revolution seems to be now opening a new and eventful era in European history—perhaps the beginning of the seventh vial. The Lord prepare His people for all His purposes.

"*March* 19, *Rugby*. Having been called here to preach for the Church Pastoral Aid Society, I spend my sixty-second birthday at Rugby. The last year has been specially full of mercies, particularly in my dear son's entrance into the ministry, his happy marriage, and settlement at Banningham, in Norfolk. The Lord bless him, and make him a blessing.

Digitized by Google

"God has been very merciful to me, but my returns to Him are very poor and ungracious. It is so difficult to live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave Himself for me; and when I cease to do this, all is dead. Prayers are formal; self-indulgence creeps in at a thousand crevices, and the work of the ministry is neglected.

"But it becomes more and more evident, that the day of the Lord is approaching, and that all His ministers should be energetic and zealous, and sound an alarm in His holy mountain, for the day of the Lord cometh. I have entered on another year of my life;—oh that it may be more fruitful than any past year in labors of faith and love! I have been much struck with St. Paul's description of approving himself as a minister of God, in much patience, afflictions, necessities, distresses, stripes, imprisonments, tumults, labors, watchings, and fastings; by pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, by the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armor of righteousness on the right hand, and on the left.

"What poor, little, puny ministers we are; at least, I am. Blessed Savior, O, at length, touch my heart more with the fire of Thy love, and enable me more to follow Paul, as he followed Thee. Seventy years is the ordinary term of life. If spared such a lengthened period, there would be eight years more of seed-time for eternity. Lord, help me to redeem the time! to be very watchful, very dependent, very prayerful, very zealous for Thee! Washed afresh in the blood of Jesus, may I, with an enlarged heart, run in the way of Thy commandments."

A few days before, he wrote to his son, on his return to settle at Banningham. "Our hearts and thoughts are much with you. Now, my children, form your plans early. You can easily modify them, but have regular plans for steady work, each hour, for the Lord. Time for solitary communion with Him, time for social prayer, time for family prayer, time for exercise out of doors, time for study, time for the poor and for all parishioners, and time

Digitized by Google

for conversation on all. In short, time so laid out, as in the review will give you most joy, and enable you to do most for Him, to whom you owe, as we do, every thing. The Lord make your ministry full of blessing.

"Order and discipline are very good, as means to an end, but not to be pressed, so as to destroy the end itself, the salvation of our hearers. Show a loving spirit in every thing to Dissenters who love the Lord, and a forbearing spirit to others, and all will work well in the end. Your difficulties will be more, as you are successful; but grace will always be given."

"*April* 1, 1848. I am losing my valuable Curate, Mr. Ogle. The Lord graciously supply the want.

"The revolutionary movement seems spreading over the kingdoms of Europe; Berlin, Vienna, Rome, Naples, Turin, Sicily, Hanover, Bavaria, have been undergoing great changes. The Lord, through all these, open doors for the spread of His gospel!

"In the mean while may my soul be watchful and prayerful; may I keep my garments unspotted, and be preserved from all spiritual defilement in these trying times. I do desire of the Lord, in the name of Jesus, these great blessings: that I may be preserved from these evils—dishonoring Him, injuring others in body, goods, or soul—defiling my inner man by any allowed sin: that I may obtain, from His mercy and grace, these three great blessings—to glorify His great name, to be a blessing in every thing to others, to grow continually in inward purity and holiness.

"O Lord, let this ordinance strengthen these desires, and do Thou give to me these blessings!

"*April* 22.—*Easter.* A great deal of public business, through the post, comes daily upon me, but from a want of vigorous self-denial and industry, little that is widely useful comes forth. I am now left alone for my parish duties, and hope that I may earnestly and faithfully fulfill the sacred trust, for which I am accountable to Thee, O my Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Digitized by Google

"I am struck with seeing, in all the great French histories, and in the present revolutionary proceedings, how exactly France realizes the words—'They repented not of their evil deeds,'—'they repented not, to give Him glory.'

"The Lord grant me true repentance for all my present sins, and help me to lie very low in the dust before Him. Truly, O Lord, if Thou be extreme to mark what I have done amiss, I can not for one moment abide it. In every character, in every relation of life, I plead guilty. I have nothing to mention, but only as it is washed in the blood of Jesus, that cleansing, purifying blood; nor hope for any thing better, but in the power of Thy quickening Spirit and strengthening grace.

"*May* 27. In the last month I have been one week at the London Anniversaries, which have been much blessed this year; another week at Sheffield, with visits to Manchester and Nottingham, and part of a third week in London at the prophetical lectures, besides the parochial work, which now lies wholly upon me.

"It is pleasant to work for the Lord; only let personal religion, heart, family, home and parish work, be preserved from neglect and injury. I am looking for another fellow-laborer: the Lord guide every step, to His glory, and the good of my parish. I hope that we may resume our clerical meetings on an improved plan.

"I am very anxious about the young men of my parish, who seem growing up in a headstrong, self-willed spirit. The Lord help me wisely to seek their improvement.

"My 'Manual of Prayers,' and 'Child's Book of Prayers,' are now published. The Lord prosper them.

"*June* 9. The Lord's mercies are innumerable to me, to my wife, to my children, married and unmarried, and my sick one, to my servants and my parish. Oh how great is His goodness!

"I have had to prepare two addresses for the Evangelical Alliance; one for the missionaries of all Societies,

Digitized by Google

and the other to those who have not yet joined us. I have also been requested to prepare an Address on the approaching Jubilee of the Church Missionary Society, November 1st. The Lord help me in these important duties.

"I have been thinking how good the Lord is in my trials. While some, both in and out of my parish, prize me too highly, some are ready to find fault. The trial is the needful ballast to the mercy. While I am so largely blessed in the spiritual state of all my children, the constant and severe illness of one is the needful ballast to this mercy. Let me then be ever truly grateful for my trial, and bear even those things which trouble the spirit, but yet, so far as they come from the Lord, are only mercies and blessings.

"*July* 1. O how great are our mercies! What desolations and judgments the Lord is sending on the nations! In Paris there has been in the last week an insurrection, which was not subdued without the loss of several thousand lives. Who are we, that we should be spared such dreadful evils! Not because of our righteousness, but from the Lord's great mercies.

"Lord, help me to remember Thee at Thy table, and obtain there new strength against corruption, and new power to fulfill all my duties, to Thy glory and the good of others."

In a letter of June 29 he wrote to his son—"They stick up in the streets that 35,000 Frenchmen have been killed or wounded in the late terrible scenes. It is clear that there has been a fearful slaughter! O for the Lord's coming, and happy kingdom! Our own country is shaken with the heavings of this terrible earthquake."

"*July* 29. The last week has been specially full of mercies. My dear brother John from Acton, my son from Banningham, my son-in-law, his wife and child, have been staying with us. At our Pastoral Aid meeting we had a larger attendance than before, and more abundant contributions. This evening three Africans, George Nicol,

Digitized by Google

Thomas Maxwell, and Thomas Macauley came from London, to visit the old African visitor of the Church Missionary Society. All glory be to God.

"I visited Sir Culling Eardley at Belvidere, and found it a profitable and refreshing season, preaching on board the Thames Church Ship at Erith."

The visit of the three African youths, from the Institution at Islington, was full of interest to Mr. Bickersteth, and awoke his grateful recollection of the Divine goodness. Thirty-three years had passed since his own voyage to Africa, when he admitted the first-fruits of the Society's labors to the table of the Lord—six boys from one of the native schools, whom he had himself examined and prepared for that sacred service. The little one was now become a thousand. More than 18,000 communicants had been gathered into the fold of Christ, in various parts of the heathen world; and in Africa itself the cords were lengthening daily, native Africans were preparing to spread the Gospel among their sable countrymen, and Abbeokouta, an off-shoot from Sierra Leone, had assumed its place among the twelve leading fields of labor, now occupied by the Society. It was an interesting sight to see Mr. Bickersteth, in his own school-room, introduce his three visitors to his own people, and then cede his own place to them, that they might speak of the gracious Providence by which they had been rescued from slavery and heathenism, and were prepared to go forth shortly as messengers of grace to their own brethren. They came to Watton for the purpose of receiving the communion at his hands, and the contrast with that earlier communion, on the shore of Africa, might well awaken the feeling, What hath God wrought!

"*August* 26. How good the Lord is, day by day! The Bible and Church Missionary Meetings at Hertford were full of interesting details, and our collection at Watton just double that of last year. I have been writing tracts for the Jubilee, and shall be very thankful if the Lord bless them to the furtherance of His cause. I have

Digitized by Google

also been appointed to preach one of the Jubilee Sermons in London, and felt it a duty to comply; and God has disposed the beloved Archbishop Sumner to agree to preach the other.

"But, in the midst of blessings, signs of judgment abound. The potato-crop has again failed, and the weather has been such as to injure the general harvest, while the cholera seems impending on our shores. While Government is passing a Bill for Diplomatic Relations with Rome, God himself seems destroying the Pope's temporal power. O that the Lord may deliver our rulers from the infatuation of being reconciled to Antichrist. At such times how important is the office to which I am called, rightly to improve the present season, as to our national duty in more extended missions to the heathen!

"I hope that I have been favored with more earnest communion with God in some seasons of private devotion; but there is great room for quite another standing of communion and devotedness. O that the Lord may give it me! May I shrink from every defilement of the inner man, and may the light in my soul be purer, brighter, and more blessed to others!

"Please God, in the next month I go to my son at Banningham, and to Cromer, Yarmouth and Norwich for the Church Missionary Society, and then to Liverpool for the Colonial Church Society."

Several notes to his children were written on this journey.

Banningham, September 15.

MY BELOVED F.

The sick one has the strongest claim, from her very weakness, on the absent father; and so I begin my letters with one to you. And if it be so in earthly parental love, which is only a drop from the ocean, it must be infinitely more so in heavenly parental love, the very ocean from which all other love originally comes. . . .

My child is called to glorify God in a more difficult path than her father has to walk in; by quiet, patient, confiding, and loving acquiescence in the Lord's will, amid daily suffering; and I re-

Digitized by Google

joice to see how the Holy Spirit is mightily aiding her to learn the lesson, which will help her joy forever. I have to wait on Him and to walk with Him, in active work, and there is great danger of losing the fellowship, even in the midst of the Master's own work. But He is all-sufficient for us both, and will never leave us, till He has accomplished His own good pleasure in us and by us. Let us ever joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ. My hearty love to your sisters. Remember me to the servants, and to our friends about you. . . .

Your ever affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Banningham, September 18.

We had a very happy Sunday yesterday. The four parents and their two children met, and we had the Lord's Supper in Banningham Church, with about twenty-five communicants. I preached in the afternoon for the Church Missionary Society, and in the evening at Felmingham, for the Jews, and go with Edward, please God, to Cromer to-night, and to Yarmouth to-morrow. The most delightful thing to me was to hear my dear son preach a very faithful sermon on Luke xii. 32, and to be cheered by the hope that the Lord will be gracious to him, as He has been to his father, in blessing him to promote His holy and happy kingdom. Few parents have so much cause, as we have, to glorify the Lord of all for His goodness to their children; and all lesser trials may well be swallowed up in this unspeakable mercy. . . .

I am engaged continually in the work of our blessed Master here; and I trust my dear children do not cease to pray for me, as we do for them.

Caistor, September 22.

MY BELOVED SICK ONE,

A father's heart yearns after his afflicted child, going through lengthened trials; but a better, wiser, more loving, heavenly Father directs it all. A Savior sits by as a refiner and purifier, watching over all. It will not last one moment more than He sees good, for the best good of my child, her sisters and brothers, her kind nurse and servants, and the parish, and a far wider circle; and then, too, for a far higher object—His own glory, in buffeting Satan by a weak earthen vessel, and the perpetual ex-

Digitized by Google

pulsion of that malignant foe, from a temple which the Lord will consecrate to Himself forever.

O how much is suffering better than sin, and victory over temptation better than not being tried (Rom. i. 2; Rev. ii. 10), and the haven after a storm, than to have had no experience of the power, wisdom, and loving-kindness of the Lord, in carrying us safely over every stormy wave. . . .

Your ever affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

"*October* 28. Glory be to God for all his mercy, in carrying me through trying duties, and prospering me hitherto in His work. Next week is important in various respects. On Monday I observe the Jubilee by preaching and a meeting at Watton. On Tuesday I go up, please God, to London, and preach my Jubilee Sermon at St. Ann's. On Wednesday the Archbishop preaches; Thursday is the Jubilee meeting; and Friday evening, the Young Men's Church Missionary meeting, when I am to be in the chair. O Lord God, my Strength and my Redeemer, assist me and Thy servants in these weighty duties and engagements, and grant that they may be full of blessing to many souls!

"On the 14th, please God, I am to go to York, where the Archbishop of York is to be in the chair. May all these efforts very widely awaken the Missionary feeling through the country. And, O Lord, kindle in my heart true zeal for Thee, and true love to Thy cause!

"*November* 25. Through God's great goodness I have been carried through my duties. Through his loving-kindness the Jubilee has been accompanied by many blessings in all parts of the country. Glory be to His holy name. I hope also that good is doing in my own parish, through the labors of my children. O for more of the spirit of grace and supplication! Lord, grant Thy grace for this end."

The season of the Church Missionary Jubilee was an era in Mr. Bickersteth's life, as well as in the history of

Digitized by Google

the Society. He had been a member of it for more than forty years; and for three and thirty years, which was two thirds of its whole existence, had been one of its most active and zealous friends. Fifteen years he had labored as one of its official secretaries; and the eighteen years since his resignation, had been marked by annual journeys to plead its cause in almost every part of the kingdom. He had joined it while he was still a clerk in the Post-Office, and when it was comparatively unknown; he had founded one of its auxiliaries when he was a layman at Norwich; his first work, as an ordained minister, had been to visit its African stations; he had admitted there to the Lord's table the first-fruits of its heathen converts; he had toiled in its cause, when it was still exposed to obloquy and reproach, and neglected or discountenanced by those who should naturally have been its patrons; and now, in its old age, amid the convulsion and overthrow of earthly thrones and kingdoms, he joined his brethren in celebrating the mercies of the Lord in its growth and prosperity, and was called to share, with the Primate of All England, the honorable and blessed office of recounting those mercies, and publicly enforcing its claims on British Christians. His Tract, entitled "A Pastoral Address to British Christians on the proposed Jubilee," was very widely circulated before the time arrived. On Wednesday evening, October 31, a crowded congregation assembled in St. Ann's, Blackfriars, the church where Scott, Simeon, Cecil, Biddulph, Venn, Robinson, Richmond, Buchanan, had successively pleaded its causes in early years, to hear him, as its oldest surviving Secretary, proclaim with the silver trumpet of the Gospel its blessed year of Jubilee. His text on this occasion was Rev. xiv. 6, and the Sermon is printed at length in the Jubilee Volume of the Society. His intimate connection with the whole progress of its work will justify the insertion of one extract, in which he reviews the course of its labors, and invites his fellow-Christians to more abundant thanksgiving for its success.

Digitized by Google

"Feeble, like all the great works of God, the Society, in its first appearance, seemed little likely to effect much on the earth. But God raised up the men, both home and abroad, and fitted them for His own work. Its first preacher, the venerable commentator, Thomas Scott; its most efficient secretary for twenty-two years, my beloved and departed friend, Josiah Pratt, whose heart would indeed have been filled with joy in reviewing with us these fifty years of mercies; the departed Venn, who modeled the rules under which we have acted; these, with others dear to us all, and our lay brethren, Grant, Wilberforce, and Admiral Gambier, laid the foundations. But Melville Horne, who went as Chaplain to Sierra Leone, by his celebrated letters in 1794, eminently prepared the way for British Missions. The Society sent forth its first two missionaries in its sixth year. They gradually increased, but for seventeen years it had none of the converted heathen that its missionaries could welcome to the Lord's table. Unhealthy climates cut off many of its laborers, and its first English missionaries were only sent out in 1816. But the Lord sustained the faith of its conductors and contributors, and enabled them to persevere. In 1816, on my visit to West Africa, I had the opportunity of placing Johnson at Regent's Town, and Düring at Gloucester, who were so owned of God. I had also the privilege of finding some in a prepared state for the communion; and on Easter Day, 1816, I admitted the first six communicants to the Lord's table, at Bashia, on the Rio Pongas. It has now twelve missions, in West Africa, Abbeokouta, the Mediterranean, East Africa, Western India, North India, South India, Ceylon, China, New Zealand, the West Indies, and North-west America. In these its missionaries preach the gospel in twenty different tongues, and congregations worship in our liturgy in seventeen languages. It has 102 stations, 138 ordained clergyman, of whom fourteen are natives, and 1342 lay teachers. From places whence we have returns, not including one of our principal missions, New Zealand, we have 561 schools, and 23,965 scholars. Glory be to our God. There are also now 13,010 communicants in our different missions. If the Apostle could say, within sixty years from the birth of Christ, 'Their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world,' now that the utmost regions of our earth have been unvailed, we may adopt in a yet larger sense the same heart-cheering language, 'Glory be to

Digitized by Google

God on high, on earth peace, good-will toward men!' O excelling and heart-gladdening review! which shows us that there are thousands, once in heathen darkness, who are now become the salt of the earth and the light of the world, to all who are around them. Yes, thousands in different classes, of different colors, and different tongues, but who all believe in the same Savior, have received and know and obey His word, and worship Him in our beautiful prayers in spirit and in truth, sing His praises, commemorate His dying love at His table, and tell others of His grace, and hope for His glory. The sending of the gospel has also everywhere been the revival of the gospel at home. In the apathy and darkness of the Protestant Churches, we might have lost our Christianity, had we not the reviving home reaction of our Foreign Missions, realizing the Divine promise—'Give, and it shall be given to you.' 'He that watereth shall be watered also himself.' . . Oh! let us praise our God, as we ought, heartily, fully, and consistently. This is the right improvement of past success; this is the sure precursor of triumphs to come! Let us realize the predicted position of the Church of God in the last days—'Ye shall have a song, as in the night when a holy solemnity is kept, and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe, to come into the mountain of the Lord, to the Mighty One of Israel.' This is the true, fearless, and blessed position, amid all earthly shakings, of the children of the living God, who have received a kingdom that can not be moved, and belong to that glorious Church of which our Lord Jesus is the Head and Monarch."

His address at the public meeting, October 2d, began in the same spirit of earnest praise.

"Glory be to God, our heavenly Father, for the scenes He has permitted us to witness during the last few days! Glory be to God, that we have been permitted to see, in this great metropolis, such gatherings of His servants in the truly Christian cause of missions to the heathen. Amid the shaking of the whole earth, amid the revolutions which are overturning kingdoms, and dynasties, and thrones, the Christian Church in this land is graciously permitted to hold this happy jubilee! We can not thank God sufficiently for what He has done for us. Never was it more needful that the Church should continue steadfast in the faith, and

Digitized by Google

exhibit to the world a glorious light in the midst of the darkness, holding forth the word of life. The falsehood and failure of all worldly schemes, makes our duty to glorify God, by diffusing His means of blessing the world, more manifest. Men may now see that no real good can be conferred on mankind, but by His gospel, and the regenerating and sanctifying influence of His Spirit. The great object we ought to keep in view is to make our Church a really missionary Church; and then, through the Church of Christ, the nation must and will become a really missionary nation. . . Britain will never be destroyed while Britain is zealous for God. This is our surest bulwark, the protection of the Lord."

In two notes, a few days after, he alludes to the joy of this happy season.

November 6.

MY BELOVED E. AND R.

. . . . You will be glad to hear that all went on prosperously to the end. The dinner at Mr. Venn's, the evening sermon on 1 Thess. iv. 16, and the conversation afterward on Thursday evening, were deeply interesting. On the Friday morning such a meeting and breakfast, and addresses at the Institution, I never witnessed, for love and deep instruction and joy. An important Irish Committee Meeting, and then the Young Men's Meeting in the evening, crowned the whole of this memorable week of jubilee. From my conversation with ——, I hope we may establish a Mission in the Holy Land. It is very pleasant to me that you had a part, not only in seeing it, but in helping it by your hymns. God bless my dear children.

Your affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

November 7.

MY DEAR MR. SMITH,

. . . I never spent such a remarkable four days of Jubilee days in London. It was really heaven upon earth. The dismission of the missionaries on Tuesday, the Archbishop's Sermon, and the five or six hundred communicants on Wednesday, the immense public meeting on Thursday, the meeting of the old missionaries and missionary students, on Friday morning, and the crowded meeting of young men in Freemasons' Hall on Friday evening,

Digitized by Google

were specially interesting. Had you been able to have been present, I feel assured, Mr. Smith would have had increased joy in all the support which God has enabled him to give to a cause so emphatically His own. . . . . I spent an hour, along with two or three friends, with the Archbishop after his sermon, and thanked God for the remarkable spirit of meekness and of wisdom, which God has given him. I feel assured that he is raised up, in a most critical period, to be a blessing to our church and to the world. A Pastor's prayers and best wishes for all.

Verv truly yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVIII.

IRISH CHURCH MISSIONS—LATEST JOURNEYS.

A. D. 1849.

THE influence of Mr. Bickersteth, in his last years, was so widely felt, and the works of benevolence in which he took an active part were so various, that a full account of all the subjects which occupied him from day to day, would almost require a large volume of Church history. Beyond the immediate circle of his family and parish, he was the mainspring of religious activity in his own county, where most of the Societies had been set on foot, and some of them were chiefly maintained, by his efforts. He devoted himself to the work of missions, among the Irish, on the Continent, to the Jews, and to the heathen world. He also labored zealously, both in his numerous writings, and by his public addresses, to resist the inroads of Popery, to maintain the national testimony to Christ, and to promote peace and love among evangelical Protestants; while as a preacher and writer on the subject of prophecy, he fulfilled the office, in a time of startling and convulsive changes, of a heedful watchman to the Church of Christ. The unobtrusive simplicity of his zeal, and the variety of his exertions, makes it difficult to convey a just impression of their collective amount, and of the real eminence of blessing and usefulness which he had attained. His course was like that of a river, which sends a thousand little streams into the adjoining valleys, and loses in apparent volume, only by enlarging the range of its fertilizing influence. It is impossible, within a few

Digitized by Google

pages, to give a full view of all those fields of Christian activity in which he labored. The notices in his monthly journal, during the last year of his life, will give occasion for a few remarks on those which were most characteristic and important.

The first entry after the Jubilee alludes to his domestic mercies, and to several events of public interest, in which he was actively occupied on his return from those happy and quickening services.

"*December* 25, 1848. Goodness and mercy, O how great they are to one so unworthy! God has placed me in a position of wide influence, but I by no means use it as I ought, for his glory in the good of others. But His blessings abound. He has given me another grandchild, the first-born of my son. He is using me in making our Special Fund a means of Church Missions to the Roman Catholics of Ireland.

"The triumphs of the Jubilee are accompanied by one humbling lesson to us all. Mr. Baptist Noel has left our Church, . . . which, with all its defects, I believe to have been God's gracious and chief means of blessing our country, and making it a blessing to the world. The Lord avert the evil, and bring great good out of it.

"I have been preaching, this Advent, on the Church of Christ, in the position of waiting for the Lord's coming. I have engaged to speak on Wednesday at the Sabbath Prize Essay Meeting, and to go to Brighton on the 6th, for the Jubilee. The Lord strengthen me for these duties!

"This winter my children have established a working school for the young women, and adult evening schools for the young men, which I hope will meet the wants of two inaccessible classes."

The event just referred to naturally caused Mr. Bickersteth deep regret, and involved him in a large correspondence; but it seems undesirable to enter into any details. With a deep and heartfelt sorrow for many practical defects and abuses in the Church of England, growing years had rather strengthened, than weakened, his conscientious

Digitized by Google

and deliberate attachment to it, as the noblest witness to Divine truth on the face of the earth; and as affording, in spite of the laxity of its discipline, abundant helps, wherever there was a faithful and zealous ministry, for the quiet, practical growth of true godliness. His growing desire for union with true Christians of other bodies was no result of diminished love to his own Church, but of a fuller and deeper sense of the supreme importance of those great common truths which they all believed, and of which the secret glory dawned more and more upon him, as he drew nearer to the borders of eternity. His own view of his friend's work was summed up in a sentence written soon after. "Most of the arguments would apply to the Divine ordinance of marriage. There are so many unhappy marriages, and so many bad husbands and wives; therefore marriage is so very mischievous." But his chief regret arose from his fear, not that Churchmen would be led to copy Mr. Noel's example, but that they would be repelled from that cause of Christian union, which had become increasingly dear to his own heart.

The distribution of prizes to Working Men, for Essays on the Sabbath, at which Mr. Bickersteth was present, cheered his mind as a hopeful sign, amid so many causes of fear and alarm. He had written one of the Tracts, which were contributed by several distinguished men on this important subject, with the title "The Spiritual Observance of the Lord's Day," and had taken a lively interest in the general movement. When some of the successful Essays, out of more than a thousand which had been sent in by working-men, were published by the Religious Tract Society, he readily complied with the wish of the Committee, and prefaced the volume with a short introduction. The Sabbath had long been to him "a delight, holy to the Lord, and honorable;" and from forty years' experience of the greatness of the blessing, he was earnest in his desires for its fuller private and national observance, and a branch of the Lord's Day Society had been set up in his own county by his exertions.

Digitized by Google

"*January* 27, 1849. Mercies encompass me largely. The meeting for delivering the prizes was a very useful one, and I have to bless God for the Brighton Jubilee. A first grand-son has been added to my family. Glory be to the Lord. May He continue His grace to all my children from generation to generation.

"The whole work of the parish is now upon me. The more regular duties are these:

"Sunday: Bible class—morning and afternoon service—and evening lecture.

"Monday: Cottage Lecture—catechizing the children—and Parish Friends' Meeting, in different classes, weekly.

"Wednesday: Wempstead Lecture in the afternoon—Watton Lecture in the evening.

"Thursday: Adult Evening School.

"Friday: Cottage Lecture—Adult Evening School.

"Saturday: Prayer-meeting at the Rectory.

"O may the Lord pour out His Spirit on these means, for without Him none can prosper. I feel sadly how easy it is to go through a round of religious duties, without any heart-communion with God. Vain thoughts, pride, and neglect of self-denying duties, still beset me. O how low shall I stand at the last! Only the wonders of redeeming grace and love can at all help me in the day of Christ.

"Lord, let this first communion of the year be blessed, as a help to my own soul, as well as to my people. Amen."

The love of children had always been one feature of Mr. Bickersteth's character, and his three grand-children naturally came in for a large share of his affection. Two notes to his son at this time express the habitual feelings of his heart.

Watton, Jan. 19.

MY BELOVED E. AND R.

It is very pleasant to hear of you both, and of our little grand-child. I am so rich now with three grand-children, I may well

Digitized by Google

be very thankful. My brother John tells me he has twelve; so, altogether, the Bickersteth tribes are growing. O that they may all belong to the sealed tribes, that shall stand with the Lord on Mount Zion.

The difficulty of leaving a parish, now of 950, without a curate, obliged me to give up visiting you; but how I rejoiced to hear that our beloved friend, Captain Trotter, is coming to the baptism. It is truly kind and Christian. Our poor F. continues our cross and our blessing. We seldom keep very near to God, but when we have a burden for Him to bear; only too often we are unconscious of our worst burden, that should ever bring us near to Him.

Our hearts will be much with you on your birth-day. Believe me, my dear children,

Your ever affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

January 28,

MY BELOVED EDWARD,

We can not but write a few lines for your birth-day, though I have just been to Kelshall and back, to fetch your mamma, and see your sister and her babe. Glory be to God for the many and great mercies which you have received in the last year; a ministry, a wife, a child, and a first published book. It has indeed been an eventful year to you; and so the years to come are loaded with deeply important events, full of goodness, and full of mercy, because Christ is our Shepherd, and He restores and leads us. May He bless you both, and my grand-child, more and more.

Your ever affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

His parish engagements now occupied much of Mr. Bickersteth's time. From October, 1844, to April, 1846, while his son was at College, he had dispensed with the aid of a Curate; until his severe accident, by disabling him from active work, led him to seek for help again. Mr. Ogle, who had previously had a charge at Wellington, was led to offer his services, partly from a wish to benefit by intercourse with one so highly esteemed in the Lord's

Digitized by Google

work; and continued to labor zealously, and with marks of the Divine blessing, till he was called away, in April, 1848, to another sphere. Though no signal revival of religion, at any one time, had taken place during Mr. Bickersteth's stay at Watton, there had been a gradual progress. The number of communicants, which was about twenty-five when he first came, had increased to an average attendance of more than eighty persons, and sometimes above a hundred met around the Lord's table, as at the communion before the Missionary Jubilee. The word of God, though the results were far short of what their pastor earnestly desired, had not been spoken among them in vain, and many a peaceful and holy death-bed had borne witness to the blessed power of the Gospel of Christ.

The Bible Class, which stands first among the Sabbath engagements, was a little company of from twelve to twenty, old or middle-aged men, who met in the chancel at ten o'clock, to read a chapter, and hear Mr. Bickersteth give a simple explanation. At eleven the morning service began, and when he was without a Curate, Mr. Hudson, a clergyman residing near, and who attended the Church, assisted him by reading the morning prayers, so as to enable him to keep up the Bible Class, along with three other services. He preached from notes, and usually continued the subject of the morning in the afternoon. His style was earnest, homely, and above all, affectionate. His really spiritual hearers prized his sermons for their ripened fullness of Divine truth, while the attention, even of the careless, was often secured by their heartiness of tone, and the plainness of his illustrations. There was seldom or never the logical continuity of a sustained argument, or the lofty style of a fervid and poetical imagination, but clear divisions, fullness of thought, simplicity of statement, and warm-hearted earnestness of love. The evening lecture was held in the school-room. In this he frequently took a course in the Epistles, Psalms, or Gospels, and at one time went in succession through the Arti-

Digitized by Google

cles and Services of the Church. His expositions were perhaps more striking than his sermons, especially those in family worship. Few have ever had more power to seize the force and scope of a Scriptural passage, or to bring out its lessons, with such loving and simple energy to reach the understandings, and touch the hearts, even of his simplest hearers.

The "Cottage Lecture," one of which, at this time, was held on Monday, and the other on Friday, at the opposite ends of the village, were simple gatherings of from twelve to twenty of the poor, chiefly the women, about three in the afternoon, when a hymn was sung, a prayer offered, and a chapter or shorter portion read and briefly explained. At four, on Monday, it was also his custom to visit the schools, and examine the elder boys and girls, on the heads of the sermons preached the day before, impressing on them a few of the plainest and most important lessons. The hamlet of Wempstead was about two miles from the village, and usually his Curate gave a lecture there every Lord's day, and every Wednesday, in the evening; but when the whole charge rested on himself, a lecture on Wednesday afternoon replaced the more usual services.

This winter two fresh plans of village usefulness had been set on foot. Every Monday evening was devoted to social meetings at the Rectory, for distinct classes of parishioners. One week the meeting was of personal friends, when Mr. Bickersteth gave a short lecture on the Articles and on Church History, followed by a general conversation; the next was for the school teachers, and farmers' wives; the third for the daughters of the small tradesmen, and the fourth for the district visitors. On Thursday and Friday evenings, an evening school for adults and elder boys was held in a building adjoining the Rectory, and conducted mainly by Mr. Bickersteth's family, and sometimes forty or fifty were present. The Prayer Meeting on Saturday had been begun, when he first came, after the pattern of the one at the Missionary

Digitized by Google

House, which he also originated on his return from Africa, and closed the spiritual privileges of the week, while it prepared for the fuller instruction of the coming Sabbath.

"*February* 24. This day, last year, Louis Philippe fled from France, while the Republic was proclaimed. Still England is spared, though tried and corrected. O may my country be yet more spared, and yet more helped and used to bless the world!

"But what is the state of my own soul? what is the state of the closet? for that is the thermometer of the Christian life. Alas! not as I would, and hence my spiritual strength is weak. O Lord, draw my heart, and we will run after Thee! No man cometh to Jesus, unless Thou draw him. I need continually this Divine drawing. The position which God has called me to occupy is very influential, and hence the responsibility is very great, and the duty of living to the Lord with all diligence and earnestness, very weighty. This can only be done by constant fellowship with God in Christ, and receiving daily out of His fullness. Lord, help me thus to live!

"O what a responsible trust, that of immortal souls! Three are now dying in my parish, whom I have been visiting some time, and with hope of good.

"*March* 19. Through the goodness of my God I have now attained sixty-three years of age. O how gracious my God has been to me a sinner, sparing me, upholding me, and blessing me to this day. May He still uphold and bless me with His own Spirit.

"I most want fellowship with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ; more singleness of eye to His glory, more purity of heart in His sight. Lord, give me these blessings.

"My family mercies have been very great. I have had with me, at this birth-day, my six children, and my son-in-law, with his two children. What a blessed circle God has given me. . . .

Digitized by Google

"My parochial mercies are great, in the piety and bounty of the Woodhall family, in the increase of communicants, and in the good doing by my children; but many things are very humbling and trying at present. The Lord bring good out of evil.

"My general blessings, in wider scenes of usefulness, by my publications, and by the Societies in which I have been privileged to work, have been very great. O how good is the Lord! O how sinful and weak I am! May His name be magnified forever and ever!

"*April* 6. *Good-Friday.* Very weighty duties are now before me. Not only are the usual anniversary meetings in prospect, but I have a special mission to Dublin, leaving home on the 16th, to meet the Irish brethren, and consult on plans for more effectually promoting Church Missions to the Roman Catholics. Having no Curate, I have also the weighty charge of my own parish. The Lord graciously help me to fulfill every work to which he calls me, to His glory!

"The wonder is, that one so utterly sinful should in any way be used for the good of others, and not dealt with as a cumberer and removed. O Lord, still spare me; create in me a clean heart, and renew a right spirit within me! Carry me safely, if it be Thy blessed will, through my long journeys; assist me, in these momentous duties, with heavenly wisdom and sound judgment, and bring all to a happy issue, to Thy glory, in the salvation of many precious souls."

This journey to Ireland was one of deep interest, and to the spiritual eye full of brighter hope to that unhappy land than could be drawn from all the laborious plans and conflicting expedients of worldly senators and statesmen; expedients sometimes perverse, and always abortive.

The greater part of the Special Fund, raised in the year 1847, had been spent in aiding various existing societies. A smaller portion was applied to the same purpose in the following year, and a small surplus remained at the dis-

Digitized by Google

posal of the Committee. Meanwhile several circumstances conspired to show the need of a more direct missionary effort for the Irish Roman Catholics. Dr. Kalley, at the request of the Committee, paid a visit to Ireland in August and September, and stated, as the result of careful inquiry, that there was a great readiness, in many places, to listen to Divine truth. In November, Mr. Gordon addressed an earnest letter to Mr. Bickersteth, enforcing the duty of direct and vigorous efforts to make the Gospel known to the Irish Romanists, and woke a response in many hearts. During the same year, Mr. Durant, at his own expense, had already set on foot an experiment in one of the darkest districts in the West of Ireland, and in the course of a single year it began to be crowned with unlooked-for success. Hence the Committee in 1848, amid the distractions of a year of revolution, and in Ireland, of attempted rebellion, besides continuing their aid to other Societies as before, devoted about £800 to direct missions in the county of Galway, and to assistant ministers, expressly for the Roman Catholics, in two other dioceses. The success in Galway was so conspicuous, that the Bishop of Tuam, after strict and searching inquiry, departed from his usual rule, and ordained one of the chief agents in the work as a minister of the Church of Ireland. Encouraged by these tokens of the Divine blessing, and the pressure of the famine having now ceased, the Committee, after grave and prayerful consultation, determined, at the close of 1848, to reconstitute themselves as a distinct Society for missions to the Irish Roman Catholics; and in January, 1849, they issued a further Report, with an Appeal to British Christians for their aid in this great work. They said, truly, that "the importance of the work could not easily be overrated, as it regards the safety, prosperity, and peace of the British Empire, and even the temporal interests of England, now burdened with Irish poor. . . . They are our fellow-countrymen; they are our neighbors, and, next to the neglected masses in England, they have the first claim on our missionary exertions." A

Digitized by Google

general arrangement was made with the Irish Society, that, except in Galway, which was already occupied, the new Society should chiefly devote itself to the English-speaking Roman Catholics, leaving a wide sphere for the valuable labors of the elder institution. But as many questions of details arose, and it was very desirable to learn the feelings of the Irish clergy, and their willingness to help on the great work, it was resolved that Mr. Bickersteth and Mr. Dallas should visit Ireland in April, and confer with their brethren, who would then be gathered in their annual meetings.

The visit thus undertaken was one of deep interest. The chief subject proposed at the clerical meeting, usually held at that time, was this—"What are the most prudent and efficacious means, consistently with the discipline of our Church, of bringing the truths of the Gospel to bear upon the minds of the Roman Catholics of Ireland?" It was fully discussed with much thought and prayer, and the result was, a judgment almost unanimous among the large number who were present, that it was their duty to consider their Roman Catholic parishioners as direct objects for missionary instruction, and to co-operate with all their power in every practical means for imparting to them the Gospel of Christ. "The mission of the honorary Secretaries of the Special Fund," an Irish journal wrote at the time, "has been attended with the most cheering results. We gladly and thankfully hail their coming among us, and trust that the hopeful symptom they have witnessed will not only cheer them in their work of faith and labor of love, but that the bold, steady activity and zeal, which shall be carried out in the several parishes to which the brethren have returned, will open a new era, and diffuse new life through the spiritually-desolate regions of our beloved native land." After hearing the statements of the deputation, two hundred clergymen signed an address, expressive of their hope and gratitude, closing with these words:

"In conclusion, we beg them to accept our warmest

Digitized by Google

and most cordial thanks, for the interest they have on the present, and on all former occasions, manifested for the welfare of Ireland, and the untiring energy with which they have labored to advance its good, and request them to offer to the members of the London Committee their acknowledgments for the kind feeling which prompted and matured their plans, which will issue, we trust, under the Divine blessing, in the temporal and spiritual prosperity of our country."

The service, thus undertaken, was not in vain. A new impulse was given to the spread of the Gospel in Ireland; and before the close of the year abundant proof had been given, that amid the ignorant and deluded peasantry of that land, as well as in heathen countries, it is still the power of God to the salvation of sinners, and the true remedy for superstition, demoralization, and social wretchedness. A leading clergyman of Dublin wrote of Mr. Bickersteth's visit—"An impression of the loveliness of his character was left on all who approached him. My children, though unused to strangers, were fascinated to familiarity by his gentleness; and his uniform habit of seeing every thing in God, and investing every thing with an atmosphere of religion, affected even the youngest among them; and the little books he gave them, and in which he wrote their names, were laid up among their most valued treasures. . . . The acceptance of the plan for the Church Home Mission by the clergy, and the smoothing down or the removing of any feelings on the part of individuals, unfriendly to its reception, or suspicious of its tendency, is mainly to be ascribed, under God, to the spirit of love, meekness, and wisdom, that animated every word uttered by him."

Mr. Bickersteth, on his return, thus noticed the general result of his journey.

"*April* 28. Through the abounding mercy of God, I have been carried safely, and I hope usefully, through my visit to Ireland. Glory be to God, the faithful brethren in the Irish Church heartily concurred in our plans of

Digitized by Google

Church Missions to the Roman Catholics, and I was privileged to bring back the intelligence to our Committee on the 26th in London.

"My beloved sister, Mary Anne, the wife of Mr. Cooper, died on Wednesday, April 18. I saw her the day before, when she told me she was very, very happy; resting on Christ, the Rock of ages; and that I had much helped her, all her life, in serving Him. Glory be to God for this blessed testimony.

"O that I may go to the Lord's table in a deeply penitent and contrite spirit. My only solid ground is—'This man receiveth sinners.' In this feeling I would go. O Lord Jesus, quicken my dull affections by Thy omnipotent grace; raise within me spiritual, holy, and heavenly feelings, and make me wholly Thine."

The parting interview with his beloved sister was deeply interesting. He saw her on his way to Ireland, and his engagements made it impossible to stay with her, though plainly near her end. On his return, the happy spirit had departed to be with Christ, and he was just in time to be present when her earthly remains were committed to the grave. His letters to her, in early years, had been the chief means of awakening and confirming her religious impressions; and the affection which bound them together grew stronger and stronger, till death put its seal upon it, and, within ten months of each other, removed them both to the presence of their Savior.

"*May* 26. How good the Lord is to me a sinner! This is my daily surprise. This week, on Tuesday the 22d, we had a large gathering in London, to form the Society for Irish Church Missions to the Roman Catholics; or rather, to hold its first public meeting. It was a very blessed occasion. The large room in Hanover Square was filled, and much sympathy called forth. I have since been to Hadlow, preaching for the Society, and forming an Association. We have had many difficulties, and shall doubtless have many more: but, O Lord, do Thou give wisdom, boldness, and fidelity!

Digitized by Google

"I most of all need close walking with God in every thing. My inner man is feeble indeed. O that this Whitsunday may be blessed to the revival of pure religion in my own soul, in my family, and in my parish!"

Mr. Bickersteth moved the first resolution at this public meeting, to the purport that it was the bounden duty of every member of the Church of England, to protest against the false doctrines and idolatrous practices of the Church of Rome, and to aid in rescuing the Irish population from the degrading effects of Romish superstition. His address, as usual, was simple, faithful, and impressive. "Our mission," he said, "like our common Christianity, is aggressive, but aggression in real love to those whom it assails. We wish not their destruction, but their salvation, and would use no methods but speaking the truth in love!—no bribery, no Roman anathemas, no Inquisition. The only remedy we desire to apply is God's own remedy — the proclamation of the Gospel of Christ in love to their souls. . . . It is a false charity for Protestants to be indifferent to the conversion of the Roman Catholics. It is a selfish cruelty, and places them in a false and indefensible position. It is infidelity to Christ and His Gospel to remain silent with His truth in our possession, while so many millions are perishing for want of that truth. The Irish Roman Catholics must be considered as our neighbors, our brothers, and sisters. Their misery springs from Popery. Popery enslaves the intellect and brings men under an intolerable yoke of bondage. Ignorance is made the mother of devotion, or learning prostituted to oppress the soul. There is need of the royalty of true faith, in a Divine testimony of the liberty wherewith Christ makes free. . . . Great trials, however, are to be expected, and many reproaches; but let us be strong and courageous, and we are assured by God—'Then thou shalt make thy way prosper, and shalt have good success.' The urgency of the work has brought me out of direct parochial duties, to seek to promote it. We must all make sacrifices to advance it; and oh how thankful shall we be, if we thus

Digitized by Google

bless our Roman Catholic brethren, bless Ireland, strengthen our Church, promote the welfare of our country, and honor that Divine Savior who is our only Lord and Redeemer. Let the work be carried on in the spirit of prayer, and in the spirit of love, and God will confer His blessing on the Society.. Without prayer the hearts of Protestants will not open to aid us, nor the hearts of Roman Catholics to hear us; and deep, intense love to their souls is the quickening and powerful motive for doing them real and lasting good."

Among the Anniversary Meetings of this year, in which Mr. Bickersteth took a part, were the Dublin Bible Society, and the City Mission and Bible Society in London. His brief notes for his speeches at the two former, are a specimen of his usual preparation for these public addresses, though sometimes written on a fuller scale.

"*Dublin, April* 19, 1849.—Bible Society.

"Have rejoiced to be a member of the British and Foreign Bible Society forty years.

"34 millions of copies.

"Bibles, from the great demand, so reduced, as to be accessible to all.

"Gradual progress: the first ten years 1,026,650.

"In the last 33 years, 33 millions.

"In 1804, Bibles in print in 49 languages, now in 140.

"Probably then hardly accessible in their vulgar tongue to 200 millions, now to 600 millions. Openings on the Continent.

"Italy, Diodati's Bible printing.

"Austria, the liberty of the press.

"Why do we rejoice? Because we have found light and peace in the Bible; a plain path to walk in.

"Are we to be charged with Bibliolatry? So was David chargeable. Ps. i. 2; cxix. 97. So St. Paul, Col. iii. 16; 2 Tim. iii. 15. So our Lord, Mat. v. 18; John v. 39.

"May it ever be the glory of Evangelical Christians, that they prize the word of God.

"London City Mission, April 28, 1849. The vast ex-

Digitized by Google

igency requires the efforts of all Christians. Increasing conviction, that the London City Mission is the enemy of no true Church, nor of any true minister of Christ. The nearness of the evil to us. Special delight in its taking up labors among foreigners. The blessed openings now before us in England.

"The change making in our destitute and neglected classes. If they remain, that they may remain to be a blessing. If they go abroad, no longer as convicts, to poison colonies, and spread moral infection; but as Christian emigrants, to spread the gospel. So, again, that foreigners may no longer stay here, to learn our vices, but to hear the gospel.

"Rome—the Inquisition—the New Testament.

"The London City Mission has spread the gospel in new modes. Thank God, the principle is gained. Thank God for the Scripture Readers' Society, and that our Bishops now plead for lay-agency.

"It is pregnant with blessings, for the salvation of London. Push, then, the London City Mission. Vastly more is yet to be done. The most important of all charities—charity to the soul is the soul of charity. The peculiar temptations and sufferings of the Missionaries. The messengers of the Churches are the glory of Christ.

"Descend to the lowest, and so rise to the highest honor. Mrs. Fry, and others; not that they sought it, but God gave it. 'He that humbleth himself, &c.' Christ exalted in the labors and success of each Missionary. Irish Society—have just been to Ireland. The Protestant Irish Societies all increasing—spirit of the Irish Clergy."

The meeting of the Bible Society in London, this year, had circumstances of peculiar interest. Several speakers, as well as the chairman, had uttered sentiments, expressive of regret that a Society, designed to circulate the word of God, could not honor God and His word more openly, by commencing with prayer. Mr. Bickersteth, who for many years had shared this feeling, was one of those who gave it expression. Just as he was leaving the room, the

Digitized by Google

excellent Secretary, Mr. Brandram, a rigid conservative of the existing practice, stated his unaltered objection to any change, and that it could not be introduced without the assent of the Society. Mr. Bickersteth returned to his seat and wrote quickly a resolution, which he at once proposed to the meeting, that the Committee be invited to reconsider the practice of the Society, with a view to the regulation, that its meetings in future be opened by reading the Scripture, and a short prayer. The motion was at once seconded, and carried by a large majority, at least three fourths of the whole assembly. The result was a series of deliberations, which issued in the rule that a portion of God's word should be read at the opening of each public meeting. The chief importance of the incident was the light which it threw upon the altered tone, since the discussion first arose in 1830, among the great body of the friends of the Society, and the deeper sense which now obtained of the need that religious efforts should be openly, as well as secretly consecrated, by the word of God and prayer, in order to secure the fullest measure of the divine blessing. Allusion is made to this subject in the next entry of the journal.

"*June* 29. Another month's mercies and sins: the two streams, alas! flow together. O when will the stream of sin be forever dried up, and the flood of mercy everywhere prevail over the earth! The Lord hasten that day.

"At the beginning of the month I went to Winchester for the Jews' Society; a journey of many mercies.

"My chief trial at this time is conflicting with beloved brethren, for prayer, or rather, reading a devotional portion of the Scriptures, before the Bible Society's Annual Meeting. It was debated on the 11th, and it is to be again on the 25th, and I have been called to a prominent part, from what passed at the Annual Meeting; when they concurred in the proposal which I made.

"Would that my own soul lived more in prayer; then I should be more victorious over my temptations and corruptions, and more successful in all my works of love."

Digitized by Google

Early in June Mr. Bickersteth enjoyed a privilege, highly congenial to his affectionate heart, in welcoming under his roof Mr. Fast, and Mr. Elgqvist, two young Swedish Missionaries, the first-fruits in that work of their own country, who were passing through England on their way to China, and who sought an introduction to one, so long connected with the cause of missions, and so widely known and honored through the foreign Churches of Christ. Their short visit, including the Sabbath, was a time of great refreshment and joy to these young soldiers of the cross, who were just entering upon their arduous work, and to the aged servant of the Lord, whose time of departure was now really at hand. It was at their parting that one of them referred to the delight of their visit, as a breeze of the eternal summer passing over them; and the memory of their brief intercourse is rendered the more touching, since not a year had passed, after Mr. Bickersteth's own removal, before Mr. Fast fell a victim to the violence of pirates, and was translated, in the first glow of his faithful zeal, from the work of missions to his heavenly rest.

"*July* 28. By God's mercy we gained, not indeed all I wished, but the reading of a portion of Scripture, before the Annual Meeting of the Bible Society.

"I have since been for a deeply interesting meeting, to Weston-super-mare, where I preached before, and addressed, between seventy and eighty clergymen, to strengthen and encourage us in our labors, in conjunction with Haldane Stewart. Our Sermons and Addresses are to be published. May the Lord's blessing follow.

"One of the most pious of my parishioners was called to his heavenly rest this week. His whole course adorned the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

"I had an attack of cholera, now largely spreading in our country, but mercifully it was slight. O may all these warnings of what a vapor life is, lead me to holy diligence in improving time for God's glory; specially,

Digitized by Google

O specially, in the only truly powerful way, earnest prayer!

"The various Annual County Meetings are before us, Bible, Church Missionary, Church Pastoral Aid, Protestant Associations, Tract Society. The Lord prosper our poor efforts.

"It has been a great comfort to me, this last month, to have had my dear son with me, helping me in the ministry, and faithfully preaching the Gospel of the grace of God. Glory be to God!"

His friend, Archdeacon Law, has thus recorded his impressions of Mr. Bickersteth's Weston-super-mare visit, to which he himself frequently referred, in the few months that he survived it, with peculiar pleasure.

"He was at the time personally unknown to most of us; but the respect and love which his writings and character had excited, caused great expectation of instruction and edification from his lips. But though our expectations were high, I can truly say, they fell far short of what was realized. He arrived at this Rectory in company with his dear friend, Mr. Haldane Stewart, on the evening of Monday, July 9. When the time for our evening service arrived, he begged to have the hymn, 'Great the joy when Christians meet,' and he then opened out to us, as appropriate to the occasion, the concluding verses of Rom. xv.; and truly did he come to us 'in the fullness of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ,' and as he testified when parting, greatly did he participate in the blessing that he communicated to us.

"Our two next days were occupied in examination of Scripture, and public services. I say nothing of his address and sermon, because they are in print; but I can not forbear to say, he was the animation, the spirit, and the power of all our discussions. He was full of life and vigor, which never seemed to flag for a moment, so that he spoke on every point. I will not attempt to repeat his striking observations, which went to many a heart, and I believe, still abide and live there in sanctifying freshness.

Digitized by Google

The passage on which he entered most fully was 2 Tim. iv. 5, &c. How little did we then think that the sixth verse was so predictive of his own removal! The impression on all our minds was quite different. We fondly thought that his energy and strength gave promise of labor for years to come, and when he expressed his affectionate hope that the visit might be renewed, the idea occurred to none of us, that we were never to see his face again on earth. Some engagement in London caused his departure from us, before the discussion of the second day was ended; and I never can forget the feeling which pervaded the meeting, when he arose to say, 'Farewell.' It was the signal for every one to arise, and every eye followed him with expressions of grateful admiration and love. Some time elapsed before attention could be brought back to our subject, and perhaps we did not fully realize the exceeding value of his presence among us, until, at every succeeding point, we missed the perspicuity and the unction which he had thrown into each discussion. His visit to us was not in vain. His Lord was with him, and a rich blessing from on high attended almost every word. He appeared among us as one whose conversation was in heaven, and who experienced the joy and peace that are in believing. His looks of love, his words of love, are still present to many minds, and while we glorified God in him, many were filled with desire, humbly, and at a distance, to follow him as he followed Christ."

"*August* 15, 1849. I have to glorify God for refreshing meetings, at which my dear brother, Dr. M'Neile, has been assisting this week. On Monday the Church Missionary, on Tuesday the Reformation Society, and this Wednesday the Church Pastoral Aid Society. For the Herts Reformation Society, £45 was collected, and for the Church Pastoral Aid Society £201. All glory be to God.

"The most delightful thing, however, was the really practical and holy character, for personal edification, of my friend's addresses and intercourse. May the savor of it

Digitized by Google

remain for many days. An address to my poor people this evening, on Exod. xxviii., was full of spiritual unction and blessing."

The visit of Dr. M'Neile, the first and the last which he ever paid to his beloved friend at Watton, was a season of high social and Christian enjoyment. The whole family circle, and one or two intimate friends, were gathered at the Rectory, and a feast of Christian thought, feeling, and friendship, was enjoyed, of which the memory will not soon pass away. All the great subjects of interest, affecting the kingdom of Christ, with which the thoughts of both were daily and hourly occupied, were brought out in all the freedom of unrestricted communion; and memories of the past, and hopes for the future, and grave reflections on the actual state and dangers of the Church, were mingled now with all the variety of playful anecdote, and now with calm and serious conversation on the deep things of God. Variously gifted by their common Lord, and alike highly honored in His service, each seemed to give a free scope to his feelings of quiet joy in the other's presence and society, while the sickness of a beloved daughter shed a mellowing and tender influence of deeper sympathy with patient suffering, amid the else unclouded sunshine of domestic and Christian joy. It was like the culminating point of God's abundant mercies, bestowed on the home and family of his beloved servant. The meeting on the lawn for the Church Pastoral Aid Society was held to be one of intense interest, and Mr. Bickersteth's words were like a presentiment—"This is the climax of our meetings; but what shall we do after this for next year?". The recollection of this meeting has now an added tinge of sorrow; for the next time that Dr. M'Neile visited Watton, it was in the promptness of his Christian sympathy, at a sudden call from the house of mourning, to preach a funeral sermon for his beloved friend, whose honored remains were already committed to the grave.

Soon after this happy meeting he wrote to his son, who had returned to his home.

Digitized by Google

I must not let our correspondence flag, now we are separated. Thanks be to our Heavenly Father alone, that our joy and comfort was so mutual during your stay with us. He first united us to one Head, and then united us a hundred-fold more closely, to each other.

We have a somewhat sad contrast this week. Painters for orators and divines, and odious smells of paint for the rich truths that flowed from our absent friends; but each are needful and profitable for their end, and if we are in the path of duty, we are in the path of happiness.

Your affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

"*August* 25. I have been this week to Erith, Belvidere, to attend a meeting there of the London City Mission.

"We are greatly tried now by Sir H. J. Fust's decision in reference to necessary regeneration in baptism (the Lord avert the evil) and by the cholera, which is spreading over the country. May He lead us to repentance.

"But the greatest evil is to live at a distance from God, with but few thoughts of His presence and His love. I hope my heart has been helped, by giving more time to thought on, preparation for, and real prayer. Glory be to God. But I am yet very far from what it would be to my infinite interest, and that of many others, to be. The Lord bless this communion for this end.

"*Sept.* 28. This day is appointed by the Bishop, in this part of the diocese, for humiliation and prayer on account of the cholera. O give us a heart to see Thee, O God, and to turn to Thee in weeping, and fasting, and prayer. We have all great reason so to do.

"I have before me a long journey to Glasgow, Edinburgh, Doncaster, Liverpool, and London, for the Evangelical Alliance, the Irish Church Missions, the Church Missionary, the Jews', the Church of England Young Men's, and other Societies. The Lord use me for good, and to His glory, and bring me back, if it be His will, to

Digitized by Google

be a double blessing. But the real ground for all good must be, that all is straight between him and my soul:—my sins pardoned, my soul justified, and I myself delighting in Him. O Lord, let these things be clear in my soul! Let thine own Spirit effectually teach, lead, and sanctify me!

"*October* 27. Through God's mercy I have been brought prosperously through my long journey for the Societies, to Scotland, &c., above a thousand miles in seventeen days, and speaking, perhaps, to twenty thousand souls. What a responsibility! and if the Lord use it to His glory, what a blessing! May He pardon all the sins, and accept in Jesus all the services of the journey!"

The following notes to his children were written shortly before, or during his northern journey.

Kelshall, Sept. 5.

My beloved F. has seldom a letter from her father, as he is mostly with her. I look on you as a vessel of mercy, not only preparing by your trials for the Master's house above, but as already bearing supplies for others. You are the missionary to our family, and God is by you drawing out for us views of His truth, not only profitable for you, but unspeakably profitable to ourselves. We are taught the wise, and deep, and unfathomable love of our God, in that which seems all severity; we are taught the power of His grace in sustaining a weak creature; we are taught that perfected family bliss is larger and fuller than earth can afford; we are taught that nothing but God himself is the rest, portion, and full joy of the soul; and you are the missionary, by whom God brings home these precious lessons. Glorify God, then, my child, not by being a foreign missionary to the heathen, nor a city missionary to London, but a Watton Rectory missionary, to the rector and all his family day by day; and they will try to realize,—"He that watereth shall himself also be watered." And then, when we reach our heavenly home, we shall see how wonderfully, beyond all our thoughts, God was blessing us, and making all to work for our good.

Your affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Digitized by Google

Edinburgh, Oct. 15.

DEAREST E. R. AND H.

. . . . I had a most pleasing account of the Bishop of Norwich's last thoughts upon 2 Cor. v. &c. particularly the last verse.—Glory be to God. I always loved him for his eminent devotedness to what he thought right.

The best way of answering your desire, for information about the Alliance, is to send you the inclosed. . . . Glory be to God: such blessed accounts of our Irish Church missions! There was an immensely overflowing evening congregation last night at Mr. Drummond's, while I preached on Dan. xii. 3. In the morning on 1 John i. 3. God has heard the prayers of my family for rich blessings on this journey. Continue to pray.

Your ever affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Liverpool, Oct 19.

MY DEAR SICK ONE,

With a great deal of work, I must yet give you a token of Sunday remembrance. What a comfort is the promise, "I will never leave you." Your other best friends have their leaving times, God never leaves. He is your shade at your right hand, from the burning sun of temptation. He is your fountain, perhaps invisible, like Hagar's, Gen. xxi. 19; but God can open the eyes, and enable us to draw living water. Dear child, cleave to Him. He loves you with intense love.

God is prospering my journey. I have already traveled above eight hundred miles, protected by His love.

Your affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

This last visit of Mr. Bickersteth to Scotland, only a few months before his death, like the one to Ireland in the spring, and to Weston-super-mare in the summer, was attended with a peculiar blessing. It seemed to be felt by all his beloved friends, that a double portion of the Spirit of God rested on His servant. The affectionate testimony of Mr. Drummond, whom he had often cheered before, amid trials and difficulties, by wise advice and loving sympathy, and who looked up to him as a son to a

Digitized by Google

father, expresses the thoughts which were passing through many minds.

"His visits were indeed precious and soul-refreshing; they were such as to make us feel, as though we were entertaining an angel unawares. The announcement of one spread cheerfulness and happy expectation, and the joy or prospect was more than equaled in its fulfillment. Faith was confirmed, the mere earthly admixtures that mingled with contending for the truth, were rebuked, and love and forbearance were enlarged. His was the spirit that rejoiced as little in iniquity, as it rejoiced much in the truth. The impressions made by his sermons and public addresses were uniformly deep and extensive; the influence of his private intercourse was pervading and sustained. The garden of the Lord seemed to give forth its special sweetness, when this spiritual laborer appeared, laden with the precious fruits of the gospel, peace and love.

"The last visit he paid us, in October, 1849, is ever to be held in sweet remembrance. Blessed as all the former had been, this was twice blessed. In his public duties there was a power and unction, beyond what we had ever witnessed, even in him. The last sermon which he preached in Edinburgh, and which has since been published, was on that glorious passage,—'They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars forever and ever.' He seemed already half in heaven. A powerful impression was manifestly made on all who heard him. A solemn stillness pervaded the congregation, every word fell with weight and energy, and the heavenly spirit of the preacher was never more deeply felt; his crown of glory seemed almost to be encircling his brow.

"And corresponding to this was the delight and profit of his private intercourse. He remained five days under my roof, and I was much exhausted at the time from long illness. How shall I describe his sympathy? He had ever a word of encouragement; he made me begin to

Digitized by Google

hope, even against hope. His prayers were my best medicine. He strengthened me by his counsel, he refreshed me when I was weary; his fellowship was ever 'comfort of love,' and I can truly say that, with much bodily and mental trial at the time, those few days were among the happiest I ever spent on earth, they seemed to partake so much of heaven."

One little incident, at the time of this last visit, shows the deep interest which had been awakened. When he set out with a friend to the chapel, before preaching his last sermon, they were alarmed by the crowds who were coming away, and feared that some disaster had occurred. On their arrival, they found the large building completely crowded, and that the multitudes whom they met were those who had tried unsuccessfully to gain admittance.

In a note of November 3, Mr. Drummond wrote to him, on recovering from a severe attack of illness: "Your visit, dearest friend, was just my preparation for this season. It was an angel's visit. O how we all prized it! How we mourned over your departure! How we blessed God for the savor that was left! How we rejoiced with unutterable joy at the prospect of that glorious day, when such sweet and blessed communion shall be perfect and everlasting! We were indeed thankful to hear of the many mercies vouchsafed on your way. What a mercy and privilege to be the subject of this saying of God,—'I will deliver him, and honor him.'"

The visit to Glasgow, chiefly for the Evangelical Alliance, was hardly less marked by spiritual blessing. Mr. Bickersteth thus describes it, in a letter, soon after his return home, to one of the American brethren, whom he had met before at the August Conference.

Watton Rectory, Oct. 1849.

Dear Sir,

I promised my friend Sir C. Eardley to comply with your request, in sending a few lines to your Christian Union respecting our Evangelical Alliance.

Digitized by Google

We have just had, in the second week of October, very blessed meetings at Glasgow of the Annual Conference; and I feel assured that we were generally and practically convinced that God was with us, and that this is His own cause, and that it is a real privilege to have a part in carrying it forward.

I need not enter into the proceedings, as you will see them at length in "Evangelical Christendom." I had to address the meeting on "Fellowship with Christ, leading Christians to fellowship with each other,"—a subject in itself enough to warm our hearts, and draw us nearer together.

Mr. Noel, Dr. Cunningham, Dr. Leifchild, Mr. M'Leod, Dr. Smyth, and others, made useful and practical addresses; but Dr. Wardlaw's, on "Separation from the world, prompting to brotherly union," was a most convincing, holy, and peculiarly profitable manifestation, with Christian wisdom, of the great principles of the Alliance.

We acted practically, in adopting the petition of which I inclose a copy, and raising subscriptions to send a deputation to the continent, for promoting the release of Achilli from the dungeons of the Inquisition; being convinced that his great offense was his zeal in distributing the word of God in Rome.

At present we are a little flock from each denomination, who thus unite together, but the hearts of God's children are manifestly with us. The numbers gathered together, morning and evening, meeting after meeting, on Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday, were very gratifying. At the one on Thursday evening, when the Provost was in the chair, it is supposed that four thousand were present, and many were unable to get in. I have seen nothing in the Alliance to weaken my hope that it has been raised up of God to promote the Philadelphian spirit in the churches of Christ. No doubt its enemies will find in us all, plenty of weakness, imperfection, and even inconsistency. But we will glory in our Divine Savior, and His spirit of love, and His precepts and prayer for unity. It rejoices us to see that we have hearty friends of the good work in America. Give my Christian love to the faithful brethren there, whom I know in the flesh; a very small part of that glorious company in America I hope to rejoice with forever in the presence of Christ in perfect unity; but still, though so small, dear to me in a more especial manner, as having had communion with them, face to face, on earth. O

Digitized by Google

may we spend ourselves, and be spent, in labors to bring others to share with us the fullness of joy, still to come, in the presence of God and the Lamb!

In Him, faithfully yours,
E. BICKERSTETH.

The address referred to above, will be found in the Evangelical Christendom, January, 1850. It closed with a beautiful thought, soon after realized in his own experience.

"Fellowship with the fullness of Christ most of all helps us to fellowship with others. The gushing fountain-springs of mighty rivers, come not originally from the basin where they are first visible. They have a secret connection, unseen but constant, with a hidden, unfailing, exhaustless reservoir, in unknown distance and depth. By continual supplies, thence received, the fountain overflows; and the streams flow on, and come into fellowship with other streams, having a similar reservoir; and at last they all unite in the mighty ocean. So let us all draw from the hidden, unsearchable fullness of Christ, the exhaustless reservoir, hid from the eye of flesh, but known to the eye of faith; and we shall come in due time, after refreshing many a thirsty land in our way thither, into the full ocean of joy prepared for the whole Church of Christ."

The ministrations of Mr. Bickersteth, and his private intercourse, in these closing months, had the same ripe and holy character, which marked his northern visit and journey. On Sept. 30, before the sacrament, his subject was those words of St. John, "Truly our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ;" "sermons," says one of his hearers, "which almost translated the hearer to heaven by the vividness he imparted to the soul-gladdening themes. He dwelt on God's fellowship with us, the high and Holy One, condescending to all our wants, sympathizing with all our sorrows, numbering the very hairs of our head; on the fullness of intimacy

Digitized by Google

the term implies; and then our fellowship with Him through the Holy Spirit working in us, raising up our earthly minds, and creating in us those tastes and affections, which alone can prepare us for complete fellowship with Him forever." On October 28, soon after his return, he preached on Melchizedek—"cheering, beautiful sermons;" and after speaking of him as a type of Christ, in his origin, his union of offices, &c., he closed with "a glowing description of the feast, which this Royal Priest, the King of righteousness and of peace, will make to His warriors, after the toils of their long conflict are over, and when the crown of victory shall be theirs for evermore."

The journal of these closing months of the year thus continues:

"*Oct.* 27. The Church of Christ has been greatly stirred up by attempts to desecrate the Sabbath in London by Post-office employment. I hope, through God's mercy, it may yet be the means of having a rest through the land from Post-office work on the Lord's day."

Mr. Bickersteth attended several meetings in London at this time, in connection with the important question, thus re-opened. It is remarkable that, after beginning life in the Post-office, one of his latest and most earnest efforts should have been to relieve those, employed in the same work, from the compulsory desecration of the Lord's day. It is earnestly to be hoped that the fresh difficulties which have arisen, from the strange and vacillating course adopted by government, may not hinder the accomplishment of this great object. It continued dear to his heart, even to his dying hour.

"*Nov.* 24. I have just been passing a very busy week in London at our prophetical meetings, which were this year more interesting than usual. We had also a very important meeting yesterday, in Exeter Hall, for the Irish Church Missions. I trust that much interest was awakened for that blessed object. I met also a large body of the clergy on the Gorham cause. The Lord deliver His church from enemies to evangelical truth.

Digitized by Google

"Incessant moving has been unfavorable to health, both in body and soul; yet I am pressed much for the aid I can render to good causes. O Lord, let grace abound, to pardon sin, and to strengthen for duty!

"*Dec.* 23. We are coming near the close of another year. This month has been one of great excitement in our church, from the progress of the ecclesiastical cause on Baptismal Regeneration, before the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council. It has taken a long time, and is yet undecided. The Lord grant that His truth may not be oppressed and hindered. I have published several letters on the subject.

"O that it were with me personally, as it ought to be, in all close walking with God; and personal faith, hope, and love! There is a wonderful mixture of right and wrong in all I think and feel, and say and do. Sometimes I seem to be serving God vigorously, and at other times I am cold and earthly, dead and fruitless. May I walk after the Spirit more and more."

At the opening of Advent, in a letter to his son, he thus alluded to the cause which he had so specially at heart,—the Missions in Ireland.

Watton, Nov. 26.

MY BELOVED EDWARD,

I should like to write a long letter, but I am greatly pressed with work. I thought of taking parables for this Advent (1) the Tares, Matt. xiii.; (2) the Servants waiting for their Lord, Luke xii. 36; (3) the Ten Virgins, Matt. xxv; (4) the Talents, Matt. xxv. If your mind turns the same way, it will be pleasant for father and son to be telling out the same truths, at this remarkable crisis.

Our prophetical meetings were very good; but the crowning meeting of the week was our Irish Church Missions on Friday. The large room in Exeter Hall was quite filled, and the speeches were good, and the interest kept up to the end. We shall receive, I hope, between three and four hundred pounds from the meeting, and I hope that it will be the beginning of larger funds from the country. God is greatly blessing the missions; and if it

Digitized by Google

be His will, we shall commence a new day for Ireland. Glory to Him only!

Let us be faithful to Christ, dear son, and He will welcome us in the day of His appearing; and our wives and our children too. Remember not to idolize your babe, but to think of her as more the Lord's than yours, and to be trained, not in softness, but in good discipline for Him.

Your affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

The meeting of Nov. 23, the last London public meeting in which Mr. Bickersteth took a part, was one of almost romantic interest—a fit and worthy close of those abundant labors, in which he had been occupied for more than thirty-five years in the cause of Christ. Mr. Dallas and Mr. Wilkinson, who had just returned from Ireland, recounted at length the mercies of God which they had witnessed, and the cheering triumphs of the gospel in districts which had long been seated in spiritual darkness. More than four hundred recent converts had just been confirmed by the Bishop of Tuam, and had continued faithful in the midst of trying and bitter persecution; the bitter but natural fruit to those principles, which the British Government were training five hundred priests, in Maynooth, to disseminate throughout the land. After these reports of eye-witnesses, Mr. Bickersteth, who had been the main-spring of the cause in England, as Mr. Dallas in Ireland, was called upon to move the first resolution, expressive of deep thankfulness to Almighty God. His remarks were in his usual spirit of glowing praise and fervent love.

"Let God our Savior have the glory; it is His work! a work of the Holy Spirit, bringing men out of darkness into the light of the gospel of Jesus Christ. . . . It rests now with British Protestants to enter in at the breach that has been made. This is the only real love we can show to our Roman Catholic brethren. I hate love with dissimulation; we must abhor that which is evil, and cleave to that which is good. I denounce all grants to Maynooth as mis-

Digitized by Google

erable bribery and transparent selfishness. It is an attempt to bribe Popery with a sop; but Papists have too much sense, earnestness, and zeal, to be bribed in that way. They will rightly feel only encouraged to seek for more; but let us tell them that their souls are endangered while under Popery; then their consciences are awakened. Nothing but God's truth will enable us to achieve the victory. We plant our standard here, that Popery is an apostasy from true Christianity. The noble Christian revenge we will take on the Romanists shall be this—while they would take away from the Irish Church its revenues and honors, we will enrich them, if we can, with the best of all blessings, the knowledge of Christ for their own eternal salvation. The heavenly voice to those in Babylon is, 'Come out of her, my people.' We desire to have a full harvest, in such a time, of ransomed Roman Catholics, recovered from that fearful apostasy. I can appeal to themselves, if they will give us credit for believing the Protestant faith to be the true faith, that ours is the only honest, the only loving, the only really Christian course."

Three days before this parting testimony, in public, to the duty of Protestant Christians, to resist Popery by the sword of the Spirit, and spread the Gospel among their fellow-countrymen in Ireland, Mr. Bickersteth gave a similar expression to his feelings on the subject of mutual love and brotherly union, in a letter to the Mons. Bland, of Fontainebleau, who was about to edit a journal in harmony with the principles of the Evangelical Alliance. This double testimony, with a journey to Birmingham in January, for the Foreign Churches, closed his long course of public labors for the cause of Christ.

To the Editor of the Bulletin du Monde Chretien.

Watton Rectory, November 20, 1849.

My dear Sir,

It gave me great pleasure to hear, through my friend, Sir C. Eardley, of your projected publication, to promote the love of the brethren of our one Head and Elder Brother, Christ Jesus,

Digitized by Google

throughout Christendom. Under the solemn warning of our blessed Master—"Because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold"—it becomes us to be especially watchful against the predicted evil, and in every possible way to foster brotherly love.

God has honored the Evangelical Alliance, formed among us in 1846, for this end. It brought us acquainted with many beloved Christians, from France, Germany, the United States, and other parts of the world, whom to know was to love. And amid all the shakings of the nations since this, brotherly love has continued, with real consolation and true blessedness.

My hope is that your proposed work will bring us more acquainted with Evangelical Brethren, especially in France, and with all they are doing to maintain and extend the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. The union of brethren of various nations is as important and as blessed, as the union of brethren of various denominations in the same country. We belong to one kingdom, the kingdom of righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. Whatever our respective systems of Government, in Church and State, we have all one great Sovereign, Head over all things to His Church, who alone raises others to power; and wherever we are, we rejoice to submit to the powers that be, as ordained by Him, and His ministers for good; our loyalty to Christ, helping, not hindering, our submission to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake.

But that which draws us near to each other, really and effectually, is the sense of our common ruin in Adam, and by our personal transgressions; the most wonderful love of God in giving His only Son to die for us; the common faith we have in this rich grace of our God; the quickening of our dead souls by His Spirit; the fellowship we have with the Father, and His Son Jesus Christ; the glowing love His Spirit has kindled in our hearts, first to Himself, then to the household of faith, and then to all men; the work now to be done, to glorify His name; and then, the bright hope of the coming glory, when we shall be gathered together from all lands into His blissful presence, and ever be with the Lord.

While looking at these great things, we seem almost to lose sight of all the lesser differences, of country, and form of government, and denomination of Christianity; and we cry from the

Digitized by Google

heart, "Grace be with all those who love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity."

And this must make us sympathize with our brethren, in their joys and in their sorrows, in their successes and in their disappointments. What we wish for our brethren is, that they may be greatly honored of God, in spreading that heavenly joy and peace and love, which are to be found, as we know by happy experience, in Christ Jesus alone; blessing man here with true rest of soul, and righteousness of life before God and man, and blessing us forever in that eternal kingdom to which we are hastening.

The state of the whole Christian world, whether we look at the Greek and Eastern Churches, at the Roman or the Protestant, has become so apostate from these Scriptural principles and this holy practice, that never was the union of the true children of God more needed, to manifest the true light and love of the gospel.

And thanks be to God, never were there fuller opportunities given, and greater doors opened, for the widest diffusion of the gospel of the grace of God. All other remedies have failed to supply men's thirst for righteousness and love. The gospel, the gospel only, is God's effective remedy. As our brother Merle d'Aubigné has said in one of his valuable discourses, the word of God only, the grace of Christ only, the work of the Spirit only—these are the mighty instruments which God has given, to regenerate the human race, and prepare us for the coming, the kingdom and the glory of our Redeemer.

Being greatly pressed with many duties, I have written the first thoughts that have arisen in my mind, on hearing of your publication; and if they will be, in your judgment, of any value in promoting mutual love, you are quite at liberty to use them. In our one Lord, affectionately yours,

E. BICKERSTETH.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIX.

LAST ILLNESS AND DEATH.

A. D. 1850.

THE public labors of Mr. Bickersteth had now nearly reached their close. Incessant work, and the mental activity of more than forty years, without exhausting, in other respects, his strong constitution, had worn out the organ of thought, and brought on a fatal disease, which baffled the efforts of medical skill. Though others of his friends had discovered the traces of growing bodily infirmity, his habitual cheerfulness had so disguised its advances when he was in the bosom of his family, that the blow came suddenly upon them. In the very midst of his abundant labors he was removed to his rest.

The second week of January was full of varied interest. Along with three of his family, he went up to London, that he might take part in the annual meeting of clergy, at the Rev. D. Wilson's, the next door to his former residence. He had assigned to him for his subject, "the Dangers of Rationalism, and the proper means of resisting them." It was observed by several that he did not speak with his usual power and freedom, which was probably due to the unsuspected approaches of his fatal disease. The next day he accompanied some of the party to Greenwich Observatory. The weather was most inclement, the ground being entirely cased in a sheet of ice, and he seemed more than usually sensible to its influence; and referred, several times afterward, to Mrs. Airy's hospitable refreshment with expressions of peculiar pleasure. The same even-

Digitized by Google

ing the whole party returned to Watton, for one of those happy domestic gatherings, in which he had so often diffused light, love, and cheerfulness around him. On Friday afternoon, Spencer Thornton, who had also been at the Islington meeting, called at the Rectory. The writer was present at their short conversation in Mr. Bickersteth's study, and little dreamed how soon he would be the sole survivor of the three who were met together. It was delightful to see the mutual affection and honor of these servants of Christ; tempered, on one side by deep respect as to a father in Israel; and mingled, on the other, with peculiar delight in the grace given to a son in the ministry, more gifted, perhaps, than himself, in the one special work of pastoral visitation. When the party was increased by the rest of the family coming in, Mr. Thornton took Mr. Bickersteth's little grand-daughter on his knee, to tell her the names of his own seven children. The very next morning, while he was passing through the streets of London, on his way to his home, he dropped down suddenly, and expired in a few minutes.

This mournful event, the tidings of which came on Monday morning, made a deep impression on Mr. Bickersteth. His son arrived from Banningham that day; but a shade of more solemn thought had passed over the happy new-year's gathering, as if to prepare the family for their own more immediate sorrow. He preached on the subject, on the next Lord's day in the morning, from those words of our Lord, "What I do thou knowest not now, but thou shalt know hereafter." "How far more likely, ten days ago," he said, "that he should be preaching a funeral sermon for my death, than that I should now be preaching his." His own funeral sermons were preached only seven weeks from that day. Several incidents occurred during this family meeting, which seemed afterward as if there were the presentiment in his mind of his approaching change; as when after caressing his little grand-daughter, he said more than once—"I think she is old enough now to remember Watton."

Digitized by Google

On Monday, January 21, the writer parted from him for the last time, and under peculiar circumstances. He had engaged to speak for the Foreign Aid Society, a cause always dear to him, at Birmingham, on Tuesday evening. The day had since been changed to Monday, but he had omitted to note the alteration in his paper of engagements, and, what was still more unusual, it had escaped his memory. When he was consulting about the train by which he should go on Tuesday, the change was pointed out to him. He seemed to recollect it with some effort, and proceeded at once, with his constant and careful fidelity to engagements, to make speedy preparation for setting out, so as to arrive that same evening. We felt that he would be more harassed by the sense of having broken his promise than even by the hurried journey, and only prevailed on him to take a more convenient train, so as to reach Birmingham after the meeting had been some time begun. His arrival was hailed with joy by the friends who had been anxiously awaiting him, and had almost ceased to expect him. His speech was earnest and effective; but the excitement of this journey was probably the last strain under which his nervous system, long pressed to the uttermost, finally gave way.

On his return he employed himself busily in preparing the brief obituary of his dear friend, Mr. Thornton, which appeared in the Christian Observer the day after his own death. Almost his last act, before his illness began, was to request that it might be forwarded to the Editor, for further correction and revision.

On Saturday the 26th, before the communion, he made the last entry in his private journal. The words which close it are very expressive of that growing humility which marks the children of God, as they draw nearer to the presence of the Infinite Holiness.

"*Jan.* 26, 1850. It has pleased God very suddenly to take to Himself my beloved friend and brother, Spencer Thornton, in the midst of apparent health, while walking

Digitized by Google

in the streets of London. What a lesson to be ever mindful of our latter end!

"I have been to Birmingham for the Foreign Aid Society; the Lord watching over, strengthening, and prospering. O that He should ever condescend to use one so sinful and unworthy. The fifty-first Psalm is the Scriptural prayer that most suits me. Lord, give me more and more self-loathing!"

The following day, January 27, he preached his last sermons, from the remarkable text—"Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you before the foundation of the world." He seemed peculiarly drawn out by the glorious subject, and spoke energetically of all earthly joy, when compared with God's favor, as only "like a farthing rushlight, compared with the brightness of the noon-day sun." After the two sermons were ended, he took, as usual, the evening Lecture in the school-room, a service in which he always seemed to have peculiar enjoyment. His last Sabbath of public labor was closed by singing with his family the beautiful hymn —"Jerusalem, my happy home," which had long been one of his especial favorites. Already his spirit longed to join the society of heaven.

On the previous Friday (his son's birth-day) he wrote to him the following note of parental affection, of which the last paragraph has now a touching significance.

January 25.

MY BELOVED SON,

We can not let your birth-day pass, without a word to show that we remember it and you, with all grateful affections. Your visit was most pleasant to us all, and we bless God for the blessedness He has bestowed upon you; first, in His quickening grace, and in calling you to be faithful in the ministry, and then in your very precious wife and child. He loves you much, and us also, in thus blessing you; and who can tell what He means to do for you, and by you? Be of good cheer. In our family reading we had the passage—"If God be for us, who can be against us?" This is for you, my E. and R. The most

Digitized by Google

sunny part of our letters this morning was your description of your child's recollections and greetings.' Dear little one, if I may judge by my own children, she will love you more and more, as she grows older.

We are much as usual, except your beloved mother, who has a bad cold, and is rather a bad one at nursing herself. It was well I went on to Birmingham. They had not given me up, and my arrival was warmly greeted.

I have written an account of Spencer Thornton for the next Observer. Blessed be God for sparing our own beloved son to us.

Your ever affectionate father,

E. BICKERSTETH.

On Tuesday, for the first time, Mrs. Bickersteth and his daughters were seriously alarmed by his lassitude, which they had ascribed simply to influenza, and sent for Mr. Dalgleish, his medical adviser, to whose skillful and zealous care they had been so much indebted at the time of his accident. He saw the danger at once, and told them that the drowsiness and languor were premonitory signs of a second paralytic stroke; and forbade every kind of mental exertion, and even the usual exposition in family worship.

For two or three days active remedies were used, but he could only with great difficulty be persuaded to give up his various engagements, including a Bloomsbury Lecture, which he had just begun, on the Goodness of God in His dealings with Israel, and a journey to Torquay, with sermons and meetings for more than one Society. On Friday he made a very characteristic remark, with reference to an accident in the village, in which a boy had narrowly escaped death in a chalk-pit. "My mind," he said, "has been a good deal exercised about him in the night. I was thinking of the way in which they drew him out, as a parable; in digging him out, they hurt him with their pickaxes. This should be a lesson to us, to deal very gently with the souls we would draw to Christ. 'If any man be overtaken in a fault, ye that are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness.'"

Digitized by Google

On Saturday, in the intervals between the remedies, he read "Curzon on the Eastern Monasteries," which had been kindly lent him at this time, as a relaxation, when his usual studies were prohibited. His usual cheerfulness continued. "The daggers of the leeches," he said to his wife and children, "were as sharp as those which threatened Mr. Curzon, but it was well they sought his health and not his destruction." In the evening he was persuaded not to take part in the usual prayer-meeting, but to receive Mr. Waterman, an American clergyman, who was expected to arrive soon after it had begun. The first distinct signs of a failing memory occurred on his arrival. He seemed surprised when he found that the meeting was over, called together those who remained, kneeled down, and offered a prayer for a full blessing on the morrow's services, and then asked for the hymn, numbered "Second 125" in his own hymn-book, written by the lamented Henry Kirke White.

Oft in sorrow, oft in woe,
Onward, Christian, onward go;
Fight the fight, maintain the strife
Strengthened by the bread of life.

Let your drooping hearts be glad,
March, in heavenly armor clad;
In your very weakness strong,
Fight, nor think the battle long.

Let not sorrow dim your eye,
Soon shall every tear be dry;
Onward still in battle move,
More than conquerors shall ye prove.

It was the last hymn which he ever sung on earth.

That evening he seemed to have some strong impression that his time was short, and with his usual practical thoughtfulness, explained to Mrs. Bickersteth about his private papers. In the night he complained of distracting pain in his head, and said to her the next morning—"Heaven is near." Throughout the day powerful reme-

Digitized by Google

dies were applied, but with very partial effect. His clear, happy faith shone out, amid his weakness, as unclouded as ever. "What a comfort it is," he said to them, "not to have to seek salvation now; I can enjoy a salvation found! I know whom I have believed. The Gospel is a reality. I find it to be so now." And again, after an interval—"Salvation sought is with fear and trembling; salvation found is always ready." When a cup of tea was offered him, he said—"I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord." Soon after, he added—"That is a noble testimony of St. Paul, 'I know in whom I have believed, and am persuaded he is able to keep that which I have committed to him until the day of Christ.'" Then, turning to his wife—"We ought to bear testimony to the truth of His promises." She asked what message she should send to Kelshall—"Say, I am very happy in God's love." Yet a playful cheerfulness mingled with his deep, solid joy, and his bodily sufferings. When some severe remedies were applied, he said—"These are fiery serpents. I wonder the Papists have never used them for instruments of torture, to extort confessions." Then, soon after—"I have so many mercies, I ought to be full of praise. How easy love makes every thing, when we know the love of God! This is a sweet direction. 'In every thing give thanks, for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.' There is more divinity in that verse than in all the Fathers. It is a bit of gold that enriches; they talk of the gold of California, but the gold of *that* land is good."

Something led him to allude to the forests of America, and the early settlers, when he added with much energy, referring to their expulsion from England—"There can be no peace without liberty of conscience. They made a solitude, and called it peace." Then to his daughter, who was nursing him—"You have a very angelic office, my child, ministering to an heir of salvation."

During the night, the text Isa. xxvi. 3, being read to him, he repeated the words—"'Because he trusteth in Thee.'

Digitized by Google

That is—the Lord delights to honor confidence in Him. What a God He is to trust in!"

On Monday, February 4, he seemed much better. His brother had come from Liverpool, on receiving a telegraphic message. On his arrival, he walked down stairs, and had an hour's conversation on the Gorham cause and other matters, and spent much of the afternoon in reading, when his brother had returned. But the excitement was followed in the evening by a relapse into torpor and debility. After a restless night, he called his youngest daughter to him, and said—"I will give you a text—'The Lord is my keeper, my shade upon my right hand.' He keeps us from all the most subtile temptations of the enemy: what a Deliverer He is!" The following night he called his daughter, who was then watching with him, and said,—"I want to give you a Father's blessing: 'The Lord bless thee, lift up the light of His countenance upon thee, and shine upon thee, give thee peace, and make thee happy, now and forever.'" Again he asked—"What have you been reading? The Bible. That is best. What different aspects it has under different experiences! Passages read in a sick-room come with more power than ever they did before. What part did you read?" "'Because Thou hast been my help, therefore under the shadow of Thy wings will I put my trust.'" "That is past experience, leading to future joy and future faith. 'The shadow of Thy wings!' beautiful expression! under the mercy-seat, under the parent hen! So near to Him! Yes, nestling in all His warmth and love." Afterward, when a cup of tea was brought to him—"I will give you a cup of living water for your cup of tea. I have been thinking of it for a long time; it is this: 'But, beloved, building yourselves up in your most holy faith, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.' There may be pleasant rooms here to dwell in (mentioning one and another); but the best room of all to keep in, is, the love of God. What a prospect we have from it! looking for the mercy of our

Digitized by Google

Lord Jesus Christ, unto eternal life! What boundless mansions of glory are these!"

This day his son arrived from Banningham, and one of his daughters returned from Kelshall, where she had been spending a few days. To the latter he said: "The heights of glory are what will humble us; there is no humiliation like that." On his son asking how he felt, he said:—"Pretty well: the visions of glory have been quite indescribable. 'Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath it entered the heart of man to conceive, the good things God hath prepared for them that *love* Him.' All the images of Revelation fall far short of the reality." "Do you want any thing, dearest father?" said one of them. "No, dear, only a more thankful heart." "The medicine makes you weak." "But grace makes me strong. They that wait on the Lord shall renew their strength."

Mention was made by his nurse of a Christian, who had wished for death. He continued—"Like St. Paul, longing to depart, and be with Christ, which is far better. Why is it better? No pain, no fears, no sorrow, no separation, no absence—with Christ. Here, even in our best times, we have pains and partings; there, no more."

On Friday, his mind, sometimes incoherent, seemed to roam amid its literary stores. "I am in a whirl of genius, perplexed with M. and transcendentalism." He then spoke of his poor people, and schemes of instruction and amusement for them. When he rallied, his son said to him: "The Lord says, I will make all their bed in their sickness." He replied: "That is the case with me. I have three dear daughters, and a dear son, and kind servants—and what (looking to her) should I do without my wife now?"

In the afternoon, when Isa. xxxii. 2, was read to him, he remarked: "That is all we want—protection,—shade —refuge!"

On Saturday, February 9, he lay in a stupor most of the day. His son came over to Kelshall, where we were

Digitized by Google

detained by his sister's indisposition, to bring the latest tidings. On his return, leaning over him, he said, "I have been to Kelshall." With a great effort he answered: "I doubt not you found goodness and mercy following them." "They are praying for you." "Yes, thanks be to God for loving and obedient children." Soon after, when every word was an effort, his tongue being swollen with the medicine; "I have no confidence in any goodness or merit of my own. I place my whole trust in the Lord Jesus Christ. I believe I have faithfully preached His gospel;" and then, taking the hand of his sick child, "Renounce every confidence, but in the death of the Lord Jesus." Then, in a whisper, "O death, where is thy sting! O grave, where is thy victory! Thanks be to God who giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ. For I am persuaded that neither life nor death, nor principalities nor powers, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate me from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." Then to one of his daughters, apparently with the impression that his end was very near,—"Tell mamma, 'he that believeth in Jesus shall not die eternally;' this is my last message to her. She is worthy of a last message." Soon after, alluding to his sister Cooper's death, "I shall soon follow her; who would wish to linger in this dying world?"

In the night he whispered, as one of them was raising him: "I pray God this may be sanctified to me and to my family: it will be, with God's grace, it won't without." To his suffering child, "Wearisome days and nights are appointed us, my F——, but all will be well." On Tuesday, he was excited and feverish, and his thoughts turned much on his funeral. He seemed to wish the Hymn 73, which was read to him, to be sung then, and repeated the lines,

> Mercy's full power I then shall prove;
> Loved with an everlasting love.

Wednesday and Thursday were days of languor, and

Digitized by Google

comparative, though not entire, unconsciousness. In the evening he said to his son, looking earnestly on him, "He is not dead, but sleepeth;—Edward, take that," meaning for a funeral sermon. He had before suggested the passage, "Those that sleep in Jesus will God bring with him." Then to another he said,—"The Lord bless thee, my child, and make thee a blessing. If we honor our Savior, and His truth, He will honor us; if we rally round His truth, He will give us strength to support it."

On Thursday night the drowsiness deepened into total stupor, and all thought that his end was very near. We were sent for from Kelshall. As his son wrote soon after, "It was a lovely spring-like morning, the lark was singing its first spring welcome, the soft sunshine poured through the open window into that room, where we all, as we thought, were watching our father's dying hours; but the loveliness of creation, when the pang of parting was over, seemed not to jar, but blend with the peace of the dying Christian. All hope of recovery had died in our hearts, and his children from a distance were summoned to watch his departing spirit, when, by the tender loving-kindness of our God, he was yet restored for a few more days, to animate, to cheer, and bless."

The revival took place about noon, within an hour before our arrival. It was indeed a joy to find a bright eye and restored consciousness, when it was feared that the spirit might have fled, before the mournful privilege had been given, even of witnessing its departure. He held out his hand, saying with a serious smile—"Well, dear T——, I am a mass of infirmity, but Christ is the strength of my heart, and my portion forever." When his daughter arrived soon after, he gave her an affectionate greeting. "I am glad to see you, my child. You see me a poor wreck, but Jesus is on board, and all will be well." Then to F——, "You have been long a sufferer, my child; now I have had to suffer for a little while, but it will soon be over now."

On drinking some cold water, which was his greatest

Digitized by Google

refreshment, he said—"I want to connect it with spiritual blessings. 'He that drinketh of this water shall thirst again; but he that drinketh of the water I shall give him shall never thirst; but it shall be in him a well of water, springing up unto everlasting life.' Its coldness, its abundance, its refreshment, are types prefiguring just what the soul wants. . . . . Nothing seems to me so to resemble the pure, refreshing waters of salvation." Then, to his eldest child—"My B——, I don't want to be weary of God's dealings with me. I want to glorify Jesus in them, and to find him more precious."

On Saturday he seemed much recovered, but his eye was almost unnaturally bright, for the torpor of the brain was followed by excessive action, but calm peace sat upon his suffering features. He said to his medical attendant—"You have had a troublesome office, Mr. D., but it is nearly over now." "No, sir, you have had the trouble and the suffering." "Nothing compared with my deservings. I find all my principles confirmed by my last hours. I have believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, and He supports me now. I commend Him to you, my dear sir, as an only and complete Savior. You have done all you could for my poor body, it is right that I should commend Christ to you."

He sent this day for myself and my beloved wife, and said to us, calmly and deliberately—"I have been so public a character, and God has called me to so prominent a part, that it will be needful that some memoir of me should be written. I have great comfort, my children, in intrusting it to you." Then, turning to myself,—"You will take care that every thing is put in its right place, not exalting the creature, but humbling the sinner, and exalting the Savior." Then, after a pause—"I am afraid, where so many arrangements have to be made, some things will be forgotten; but we serve a loving and gracious and compassionate Master." I feared that he was exhausting his feeble strength, and begged him to rest. "Quiet rest," he answered calmly, "is in the sense of duty performed."

Digitized by Google

He said, soon after, to another of his children—"I am anxious lest my sufferings should be a stumbling-block to my children and servants. When you see an aged Christian, who has tried to serve God, suffering in this way, it may be a difficulty to you, and I wish to testify to you that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared to the glory which shall be revealed. Besides, have I not ten thousand million alleviations? and among the greatest is to have pious children attending my dying pillow."

His son, as he helped to move him, having spoken of his suffering, he said—"Though I walk in the midst of trouble, Thou wilt revive me. Oh that resurrection-glory; what will it be when these vile bodies are fashioned like unto His glorious body! This hope supports me through all." "I fear I am trying you, dear father." "You never tried me, my Edward, but you have always supported and helped me; you never tried me." After an interval—"You preach the Premillennial Advent. I know you do, because you believe it. I have never regretted the Lord's giving me to grasp that blessed truth."

To his youngest daughter, he said—"You never saw a death-bed before; did you?" "No, dearest father, but we hope the Lord may yet raise you up again." "That is not in the least probable, nor do I in the least desire it. I desire to depart and be with Christ, which is far better. What should I be raised up for, except for my family? and God will be with them. If I were raised, it would be to a body of much weakness and suffering; if I am taken, it is to glory: the sufferings of this present are not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be."

This day, Saturday the 16th, he called one of us to him, and dictated this message to his people for the next day: "The prayers of this congregation are desired for the Rector of the parish, not that his life may be spared, but that he may throughout his affliction glorify God, by fresh exercises of faith, patience, and resignation; and that when the Lord's work is accomplished, he may depart hence,

Digitized by Google

and be with the Lord, to which he has always looked forward as the highest consummation of a faithful minister of Christ."

Early on Sunday morning his brother and sister came again from Liverpool. It was a day, throughout, of full consciousness, though mingled with slight incoherency, but the medical aspect of the case was not improved. He thought much about his people and the school-children, and wished them to have copies of "The Sinner's Friend." "O that I could get a warning and invitation," he said, "to the careless souls of Watton. 'Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters.' I think, Edward, that would be a nice invitation." To myself he said—"I have finished my work, I long for my rest. Tell my children they must not detain me by their prayers." And again, when several were present—"I hope the faith of my dear children will not be weakened, but confirmed, by their father's last hours." Soon after, he said to his son—"I have been talking with my dear brother, whether this will be my dying illness. He tells me he does not say there is no hope. Now, what he calls no hope I call the most hopeful of all things, to go to be with my Savior. He said, it would be so for me, but I must cherish the hope of life, for my family and parish, and the Church of God. Well, the comfort is, it does not depend on our wishes; it is God's will that orders all."

To his sister, Mrs. R. Bickersteth, he said—"I am so delighted to see you." Then, speaking of Dr. M'Neile, who had sent a message by them—"Dear M'Neile, I shall always be grateful to him for the spiritual good he has done in my family. I know no one who so unites talent with earnestness and singleness of heart, as he does, and I pray God there may be a large blessing on his ministry."

While one of them was employed in waiting on him, he said to her,—"This is a self-debasing dispensation." "Yes, dear father, but a Christ-exalting one." "I hope so. With all our knowledge and all our acquirements, we can not rise above the whirl of trial and temptation." "But He

Digitized by Google

has said, 'I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee:' you will not be left in the temptation." "'I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not,'"—he answered—"that intercession of Jesus is absolutely necessary."

On Monday, February 18, he called one of his children and said, "My child, I want to dictate something to you on the mercies of God in my last illness." When entreated to leave it, as there was danger of injury by any excitement, he replied, "No, the desire for God's glory will enable me to do it. I think such a paper might be blessed to my family when I am gone. . . . There is the mercy of my dear brother Robert being here, of our all being together a united family, and of knowing that all things work together for our good."

After alluding to his brother's great kindness, in leaving his important practice, to see him at such a distance, and give him all the help of his skill and experience, he continued, "Another singular mercy is, that all my family have been enabled to gather round my bed, and the greatest of all, that they have one heart and mind with me in the things of Christ. Glory be to God for all. God has so blessed my little store, that I have no anxiety for their temporal wants; it might have been far otherwise. Goodness and mercy have followed me all the days of my life, and my cup runneth over with His love. I record it as my dying experience of God's faithfulness, that though weighed down with a suffering body, I have found it true,—'As thy day is, so thy strength shall be,' and 'They that seek the Lord shall want no manner of thing that is good.'" She begged him to leave off, saying, that she hoped he would have other opportunities of finishing it. He looked at her earnestly, and said, "I do not deceive myself, a dying man has not many opportunities. I desire to glorify God, and be a blessing to my flock and children. He died for all, that they who live, should not live unto themselves, but unto Him who died for them. I trust my children may be better Christians for the experience of the past week. God grant it." To another, who came

Digitized by Google

in, and begged him to leave it for the present, he said—"Let us do what we can, while we can."

To his eldest daughter he spoke with tender affection. "My B——, you have been a comfort to me ever since you were born. God return to thee a thousandfold all thy filial love, and make thy children the same blessing to thee, or a greater; and return into thy bosom full measure, pressed down, and running over. I have nothing but glowing love to you and yours." Again, "I do not know how to be so long without a kiss of my little ones, when I know they are not far off; they will forget their grandpapa." "No, dear father, little F—— often prays for her grandpapa." "God bless her, and give her more grace than her grandpapa, and less suffering. Yet perhaps this is hardly a legitimate prayer for a child: suffering is so needful for growth in grace."

Before his brother and sister returned, the latter had a parting interview. "The great thing in love," he said, "is to seek each other's spiritual benefit. Remember that, dear Katherine, for yourself and your children. Seek to glorify Christ yourself, and seek that your children may glorify Him." "Your prayers for them, dear brother, are a great comfort to me." He answered, with peculiar solemnity, "No prayer is lost; they are lasting and living things. It is a wonderful thought, that no prayer is lost. They ever live; they are, as it were, indented around the throne of God; and when God looks around, He sees the prayers of His people, covered with the sweet incense of the Savior's intercession."

When he was awake and conscious, extreme quiet was always enjoined, and Mrs. B., with a painful self-denial, kept out of sight, lest the effort to make her hear should exhaust his strength, and destroy the very faint hope which still remained, of possible recovery. He repeatedly asked for her, and begged her to sit by him. She said she feared it would tire him. "It tires me, dearest, not to have you." He afterward called for a slate, and tried to write messages upon it, as his voice was too weak for her to hear it. Then to his children, "I am afraid my

Digitized by Google

children should think what I say is oracular. It is nothing at all, except so far as it is according to the word of God, and I am anxious you should bear this in mind." The day before he said to his son and myself: "I hope you will make arrangements to stay at Watton for a few weeks. I hope the time of my illness will be a great blessing to my dear poor people; and how delightful it would be to have my two dear sons the fountain-springs of these blessings."

When the 63d Psalm had been read to him, he asked for Psalm cxxx. When it was finished, he said: "*Beautiful* it is: that is your father's only ground of confidence." "How truly this is called the body of our humiliation. Well, it is sown in corruption, it shall be raised in incorruption; it is sown a natural body, it shall be raised a spiritual body. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints."

The following night, when the daughter who watched with him expressed her fear that he was uncomfortable, he answered, "No, I am very comfortable, I have had a pleasant dream; I thought I was in the green pastures with all the flock of Christ, wandering beside the still waters, and resting in those cool, green pastures: was not that pleasant?" "And did you see Jesus there?" "Yes, that was the delight of it, you know, to be with Him, and while He was there, every want was supplied. 'The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want.' He supplies the wants of the whole world, by the atonement He has made with His flesh and blood. That is a wonderful thought. 'My flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.' While we have that, we can not want." In the course of the same night, "Such multitudes of thoughts come into my mind, passages of my past life. I have had a busy life; and 'in the multitude of my thoughts within me, Thy comforts refresh my soul.'"

The post of that morning brought a letter from Merle d'Aubigné, who, of course unconscious of his illness, sought his advice on a subject of great delicacy, and

Digitized by Google

ended with saying:—"I commit this to your wisdom, your judgment, and your fraternal kindness." I told him simply that Merle d'Aubigné sent his affectionate Christian remembrance. "Tell him, from me," he answered, after a short pause, to collect his thoughts, "my heart is with him, and the dear foreign brethren, and I hope the Lord will bless them greatly in their efforts to spread His truth among the foreign churches." It was at the same time, I think, that he added, "I think you should write to Dr. Steane, and say to him, I found so much benefit, in my former illness, from the prayers of my brethren in the Alliance, that I should be sorry to lose it now." Indeed there was no fear of this neglect, and perhaps there was no one, of whom it was more widely true, that prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him; and these petitions were largely answered in the peace and blessedness of his dying hours.

On this morning alone his extreme weakness appeared to cause a passing cloud of depression. He said to his son, "I have been accustomed, all my life, to take a cheerful view of things, and find it difficult to do so now. I am ready to say, 'All these things are against me.'" The text was suggested, "If God be for us, who can be against us?" "Yes, that is the right answer." He afterward repeated the words, "When I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, Thou wilt be with me;" and when he heard his nurse say, while moving him, "He is a great sufferer," he replied in a whisper, "If we suffer with Him, we shall also reign with Him."

On Thursday, as his son was waiting on him, he spoke of his wife and their little one, the only absent members of the family circle. "I want you to take a message to her from my dying pillow. Tell her she has never given me one moment's uneasiness as a daughter, but met and gratified every wish; and I bless God for His grace given to her, and I pray God to multiply His grace to her and you and yours." Then, with deep emphasis, "R—— can not tell how much I love her. I have found the

Digitized by Google

greatest comfort through my life with your mother; now I love to leave her to you and T——." Then, alluding to Mr. Thornton's sudden removal, he expressed a hope that this, and his own experience, might be "as lamps in the dark valley of the shadow of death." After some other directions, he said to his eldest daughter, "I am afraid I have been putting confidence in other things, thinking too much about arrangements for your dear mother, and not looking simply to the Lord Jesus; and that is the reason, perhaps, that I am left to some gloom. I wish T—— to make it clear, in my Memoir, that I have no other ground of confidence but in the Lord Jesus Christ: Christ first, Christ last, Christ all in all."

"All that patience and love can do, I have, both from children and nurses." Soon after, he said to me, as I was standing by him—and they were the last words I heard from his lips, "I have been thinking much of that precious promise—'Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.' Believing in Jesus is the greatest comfort. We must try to be better ministers. The good of the people is the great thing: all beside is a passing dream."

No murmur ever escaped his lips, though his sufferings, from various causes, were great and distressing. Each of those who helped to wait on him had some word of counsel or of comfort. To one he said, "There are only two classes; mind you choose the right way." To another, an old and faithful servant, "You must forgive my faults: I have served a kind and faithful Master." None could come near him, without being struck by the calm and holy earnestness of love, in the broken utterances that fell from his lips, even when his mind was wandering, or his tongue, accustomed to the law of kindness, almost refused its wonted office.

On the evening of this day (Friday 22d) he sank into a heavy sleep, which lasted nearly three days and nights without intermission. But on Monday, about midnight, while one of his children was holding his hand, his eyes

Digitized by Google

lightened up again. "Dearest father," she said, "is Jesus with you?" His lips tried in vain to move. "If He is, press my hand." He did so, looking earnestly upon her. "Have you no fears?" He again tried to speak, but his voice failing him, pressed her hand again. She asked a third question, but the gleam of consciousness had disappeared. When all had hastily gathered to his room, and stood around him, the conscious light again returned, and his eye rested on each, but chiefly on his wife, with a look of calm and quiet love. When his nurse, toward morning, gave him his usual beverage, he said, "This is very pleasant, it is like the grace of Jesus." His child, who was then watching with the nurse, asked for his blessing. He answered, "The Lord bless thee, my child, with overflowing grace, now and forever." This was one of the last sentences that was distinctly heard from his lips.

Through the next two days he continued almost or quite unconscious, with little change; and as his medical attendant thought it possible he might continue, after rallying so repeatedly, for several days, or perhaps weeks, his son thought it right to return for a day or two to his parish, where a person was dying, who greatly desired to see him. He had scarcely left more than an hour, when a change began to appear. From ten o'clock till five, all of us were gathered round him, uncertain how soon the moment of parting would come. The expression was one of languor and weariness, except in his eye, which was clear and bright, calm and solemn, looking upward toward heaven. Though still unconscious of the presence of those around him, the dull, heavy expression in his times of torpor had entirely passed away, and it seemed as if the spirit, in holy expectation, were waiting each moment for its summons to the presence of the Savior. A few minutes before five, the breathing, which had been slower and slower, suddenly ceased. It seemed as if life were gone, but, after a pause of nearly a minute, with one sob the breath returned again. Six or seven times this solemn

Digitized by Google

and affecting pause was repeated. A shade of deeper awe seemed then to pass over his countenance, which presently was lighted up with an expression of radiant joy. The breathing was noiseless, his eye grew brighter and brighter, till at length the breath parted, and returned no more. The light still lingered in his eye, and those who watched around his pillow scarcely knew the moment of his departure, when his spirit forsook the body, to be "at home with the Lord."

The funeral took place the following Thursday, March 7. It was an affecting and solemn scene. Beside a large number of his parishioners, many of whom were weeping for their loss, and of the neighboring clergy, who sought to show their deep respect and love to his memory, there were also present many beloved brethren, as deputations from various Societies, the Church Missionary, the Jews', the Foreign Aid, the Evangelical Alliance, and the Irish Church Missions; who came to testify the grief of thousands, his fellow-laborers in these works of love, at the removal of one so justly dear to the Church of Christ. The language in which one of them described his own feelings, expresses those which were shared by many hearts. "When they bore the coffin in at the gateway, through the rows of parishioners, to whom he had so often published the Gospel of peace, the grief of his removal was swallowed up in thankfulness for his finished labors, and the full proof of his ministry. And when, after an anthem had been sung, and the service read by his aged brother, we gathered round the open grave, and the sunbeam broke through the gray clouds of a March morning, and the song of the mounting lark reminded us that it was spring-time on the earth, I felt as if, instead of weeping with those who wept around that grave, we were called to rejoice with the ransomed spirit, rejoicing before the throne. When the funeral was over, many returned to the Rectory, where fervent prayers were offered up for the family, the parish, and the Church, as affected by this dispensation.

Digitized by Google

"Very solemn it was to enter the vacated dwelling; to view those apartments, filled from the floor to the ceiling with his noble library, to find one's self in the very chamber where he had often prevented the dawning of the day, with prayer and meditation,—the chamber visited by so many happy thoughts, and from which had issued so many profitable books and fraternal letters. It was like finding one's self in Enoch's homestead, to tread for once the fields and garden-paths, where in other days he had walked with God."

Two funeral sermons were preached the following Sunday at Watton Church; in the morning by the Rev. E. Auriol, from Rom. viii. 38, 39, and in the afternoon by Dr. M'Neile, from Matt. xxv. 23. Besides these, many other sermons were preached, and several have been published, on occasion of this bereavement of the Church of Christ. Most of the religious Societies, in whose cause he had labored, recorded publicly their deep sense of his earnest zeal and holy love, and their sorrow for the loss which they had undergone, while they rejoiced in the thought that he rested now from his labors in the presence of his Lord. It will be enough here to insert one of these testimonies, from that much-loved Society in the service of which he had labored as Secretary for so many years, and which held to the last so large a place in the deepest affections of his heart.

"The Secretaries having reported the death of the Rev. Edward Bickersteth, Rector of Watton, Herts, formerly Clerical Secretary of the Society, on the 28th of February, the following Minute was adopted—

"On receiving the intelligence of the decease of the Rev. E. Bickersteth, the Committee feel a mournful pleasure in reviewing his invaluable services to this Institution, and in expressing their deep sense of the loss thus sustained by the Society, by the Church, and by the cause of Missions in the world.

"There are yet present in the Committee some of its

Digitized by Google

older members, who can well remember how the sagacious eye of the late Rev. Josiah Pratt first discerned in Mr. Bickersteth those peculiar qualifications, which, sanctified by the grace of God, gave sure promise of future usefulness.

"It appears from one of his Jubilee Tracts, that the Farewell Sermons of Henry Martyn were among the earliest circumstances that kindled the Missionary spirit of Edward Bickersteth. Being endowed with a vigorous and ardent mind, enjoying also a constitution capable of much labor and fatigue, and trained in the legal profession, Mr. Bickersteth brought at once to the service of the Society the very talents most needed at that stage of its proceedings. The duties connected with this institution, which was then rapidly rising in public estimation, would have proved overwhelming even to the robust frame of Mr. Pratt, had not his youthful friend then come in to succor him; which he did with all the affection and devotedness of a son laboring with a father in the Gospel. And yet further, in the ordering of Providence—as it were, both to test and to mature the Missionary powers of Mr. Bickersteth—a sphere of foreign exertions immediately presented itself; requiring, although but temporarily, very great personal and domestic sacrifice.

"The results of Mr. Bickersteth's visit to West Africa are given in an admirable document, which appears in the Appendix of the Society's 16th Report. Its value consisted, not only in its immediate relation to Sierra Leone, but as opening to the Members of the Church at large various important principles, and many scarcely less important details, connected with Missionary work.

"From this date—1816 to 1831—Mr. Bickersteth was entirely identified with the Committee, as holding the office, first of Assistant Secretary, and afterward of joint Clerical Secretary to the Society. During this period, beside the routine of official duties, he was frequently engaged in extensive journeys, advocating the Society's cause both in the pulpit, in Public Meetings, and in

Digitized by Google

smaller social parties. His published works, also, at this time, were greatly conducive to the interests of the Society, especially the two earliest—on 'The Word of God,' and on 'Prayer;' which productions, it is well known to his friends, were the result of his studies for the pulpit, and the solace of his devout spirit during his extensive journeys for the Society.

"Although a period of twenty years has since elapsed, during which, beside his parochial duties, a vast multitude of important religious objects have unceasingly occupied his attention, yet the Committee would record with gratitude the many services which he voluntarily continued to render to the Society, especially at the Jubilee. Truly it may be said, that this Institution enjoyed his earliest affections, a great share of his best exertions, and his latest prayers.

"While the Committee deeply and affectionately sympathize with his bereaved widow and family, and with the Church at large, in the loss of Edward Bickersteth, yet they delight in contemplating the example of one who, being steadfast in faith, joyful through hope, and rooted in charity, passed through the waves of this troublesome world with a greater measure of public affection and respect than most men, even good men, enjoy. It is their consolation to remember that the Master whom he so faithfully served was pleased to honor, support, and comfort him to the last; and that he is now safely arrived at the land of everlasting life, and has there exchanged our recent Jubilee for his eternal Jubilee in the Church triumphant.

"The Committee can not close this imperfect notice without adding, that the removal of Edward Bickersteth is a call upon all the members of the Society for special prayer, that the Lord would pour out His Holy Spirit upon the Church, and raise up many men able to supply his place—men of faith and love, of simplicity and godly sincerity, and of effectual fervent prayer—men who will not only advocate the claims of Religious Societies with

Digitized by Google

ability, but who also will carry with them, as he did, into the bosom of society, in all their journeys and social Meetings, a holy savor of the spiritual principles, on the maintenance of which depends all hope of the blessing and presence of the Lord."

THE END.

Digitized by Google

A tablet has been erected to his memory, in the chancel of Watton Church, with the following inscription:

NEAR THIS SPOT, WITHOUT THE WALLS,
ARE INTERRED THE EARTHLY REMAINS OF

EDWARD BICKERSTETH,

FOR NEARLY TWENTY YEARS THE PASTOR OF THIS PARISH,
WHO FELL ASLEEP IN JESUS, FEB. 28, 1850,
AGED 63 YEARS.

BLESSED BE THE GOD AND FATHER OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST,
WHO EARLY CALLED HIS SERVANT TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF
HIS TRUTH;
BY WHOSE GRACE, ABIDING IN CHRIST,
HE BROUGHT FORTH MUCH FRUIT TO HIS GLORY:
AS A FAITHFUL MINISTER OF THE MANIFOLD GRACE OF GOD,
BY HIS WRITINGS, AND LABORS, AND A LIFE OF LOVING SERVICE,
STRIVING FOR THE FAITH OF THE GOSPEL
IN THIS AND DISTANT LANDS.
KNOWN, REVERED, AND LOVED, BY THE SERVANTS OF THE LORD,
IN EVERY PART OF THE WORLD;
HE GLORIED ONLY IN THE CROSS OF CHRIST,
WHOSE LOVE CONSTRAINED HIM IN LIFE,
WHOSE ARM SUPPORTED HIM IN DEATH,
AND WHOSE RETURN IN GLORY HE WILL QUICKLY SHARE:
WHEREFORE WE SORROW NOT AS THOSE WITHOUT HOPE,
FOR HE IS NOT DEAD, BUT SLEEPETH,
AND THOSE THAT SLEEP IN JESUS WILL GOD BRING WITH HIM.

Digitized by Google

The following are the principal works published by Mr. Bickersteth, and now in print.

A Scripture Help; designed to assist in reading the Bible profitably.

A Treatise on Prayer; designed to promote the spirit of Devotion.

A Treatise on the Lord's Supper. Of this, one portion has been printed separately, entitled, A Companion to the Holy Communion.

The Christian Student; designed to assist in acquiring Religious Knowledge.

Christian Truth: a Family Guide to the Chief Truths of the Gospel.

The Chief Concerns of Man, for Time and Eternity.

Family Prayers. A course for Eight Weeks, with occasional Prayers.

A Practical Guide to the Prophecies.

The Signs of the Times in the East, a Warning to the West.

The Promised Glory of the Church of Christ.

The Restoration of the Jews to their Own Land.

A Treatise on Baptism.

Family Expositions of the Epistles of St. John and St. Jude.

The Divine Warning of the Church.

The Christian Hearer, is not at present in print.

Digitized by Google

And the following Works were adapted or compiled by him from older writers.

The Testimony of the Reformers: From Cranmer, Jewell, Bradford, and others.

The Book of Private Devotions; chiefly compiled from the Works of the Reformers.

Practical Reflections on the Four Gospels, arranged as a Harmony.

The Christian Fathers of the First and Second Centuries.

A Manual of Prayers for the Young.

Christian Psalmody; a Collection of Psalms and Hymns for public worship.

Beside the above, Mr. Bickersteth published many single Sermons, Addresses, &c. which were afterward collected into a volume, entitled, Occasional Works.

3 393 1
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MAY 1971

WESB